

*The
Living
Oracles
NT*

Public Domain

Everyone is permitted to copy, modify and distribute copies of this document for free as long as it's Biblical content remains unchanged.

Table of Contents

The New Testament	1
Matthew	1
Mark	31
Luke	51
John	84
Acts	108
Romans	142
I Corinthians	155
II Corinthians	168
Galatians	177
Ephesians	182
Philippians	187
Colossians	191
I Thessalonians	194
II Thessalonians	197
I Timothy	199
II Timothy	203
Titus	206
Philemon	208
Hebrews	209
James	219
I Peter	223
II Peter	227
I John	230
II John	234
III John	235
Jude	236
Revelation of John	237

*The
New
Testament*

The New Testament

Matthew

Chapter 1

The History of Jesus Christ, Son of David, Son of Abraham. ²Abraham begot Isaac. Isaac begot Jacob. Jacob begot Judah and his brothers. ³Judah had Pharez and Zarah by Tamar. Pharez begot Ezrom. Ezrom begot Aram. ⁴Aram begot Aminidab. Aminidab begot Nashon. Nashon begot Salmon. ⁵Salmon had Boaz by Rahab. Boaz had Obed by Ruth. Obed begot Jesse. ⁶Jesse begot David the king. David the king had Solomon, by her who had been the wife of Uriah. ⁷Solomon begot Rehoboam. Rehoboam begot Abia. Abia begot Asa. ⁸Asa begot Jehoshaphat. Jehoshaphat begot Joram. Joram begot Uzziah. ⁹Uzziah begot Jotham. Jotham begot Ahaz. Ahaz begot Hezekiah. ¹⁰Hezekiah begot Manasseh. Manasseh begot Amon. Amon begot Josiah. ¹¹Josiah had Jeconiah and his brothers, about the time of the migration into Babylon. ¹²After the migration into Babylon, Jeconiah begot Salathiel. Salathiel begot Zerubbabel. ¹³Zerubbabel begot Abiud. Abiud begot Eliakim. Eliakim begot Azor. ¹⁴Azor begot Zadoc. Zadoc begot Achim. Achim begot Eliud. ¹⁵Eliud begot Eleazar. Eleazar begot Matthan. Matthan begot Jacob. ¹⁶Jacob begot Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. ¹⁷So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen; from David till the migration into Babylon, fourteen; from David till the migration into Babylon to the Messiah, fourteen. ¹⁸Now the birth of Jesus Christ happened thus: Mary his mother had been espoused to Joseph; but before they came together, she proved to be with child by the Holy Spirit. ¹⁹Joseph her husband being a virtuous man, and unwilling to expose her, intended to divorce her privately. ²⁰But while he was thinking upon this, an angel of the Lord appearing

to him in a dream, said, Joseph, son of David, scruple not to take home Mary your wife; for her pregnancy is from the Holy Spirit. ²¹And she shall bear a son, whom you shall call Jesus, for he will save his people from their sins. ²²In all this what the Lord had spoken by the Prophet was verified, ²³“Behold the virgin shall conceive and bear a son, who shall be called Immanuel;” which signifies, God with us. ²⁴When Joseph awoke, he did as the messenger of the Lord had commanded him, and took home his wife; ²⁵but knew her not, until she had brought forth her first born son, whom he named Jesus.

Chapter 2

After the birth of Jesus, at Bethlehem of Judea, in the reign of King Herod, certain eastern magians came to Jerusalem, and inquired, ²Where is the new-born King of the Jews; for we have seen his star in the east country, and are coming to do him homage? ³King Herod hearing this, was alarmed, and all Jerusalem with him. ⁴And having assembled all the chief priests and the scribes of the people, he demanded of them where the Messiah should be born. ⁵They answered, at Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it is written by the Prophet, ⁶“And thou Bethlehem, in the canton of Judah, are not the least illustrious among the cities of Judah; for out of thee shall come a ruler, who will govern my people Israel.” ⁷Then Herod having secretly called the magians, procured from them exact information concerning the time of the star’s appearing. ⁸And sending them to Bethlehem, he said, Go, make an exact inquiry about the child; and when you have found him bring me word, that I may go also, and pay him homage. ⁹Having heard the King, they departed; and lo! the star which had appeared to them in the east country, moved before them, till it came, and stood over the

place, where the child was. ¹⁰When they again saw the star, they rejoiced exceedingly. ¹¹And being come into the house, they found the child with Mary his mother; and, prostrating themselves, did him homage. Then opening their caskets, they offered, as presents to him, gold, frankincense, and myrrh. ¹²And being warned in a dream not to return to Herod, they went home another way. ¹³When they were gone, lo! a messenger of the Lord appearing to Joseph in a dream, said, Arise, take the child with his mother, and flee into Egypt; and remain there till I order you; for Herod will seek the child to destroy him. ¹⁴Accordingly he arose, took the child with his mother, and withdrew by night into Egypt, ¹⁵where he continued until the death of Herod; so that, what the Lord had spoken by the Prophet, was verified, "Out of Egypt I called my Son." ¹⁶Then Herod, finding that he had been deceived by the magians, was highly incensed and dispatched emissaries who slew, by his order, all the male children in Bethlehem, and in all its territory, from those entering the second year, down to the time of which he had procured exact information from the magians. ¹⁷Then was the word of Jeremiah the Prophet verified, ¹⁸"A cry was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and weeping, and bitter complaint: Rachel bewailing her children, and refusing to be comforted, because they are no more." ¹⁹When Herod was dead, an angel of the Lord appearing in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, said, ²⁰Arise, take the child with his mother, and go into the land of Israel; for they are dead who sought his life. ²¹Accordingly, he arose, took the child with his mother, and came to the land of Israel; ²²but hearing that Archelaus had succeeded his father Herod in the throne of Judea, he was afraid to return thither; and being warned in a dream, retired into the district of Galilee, ²³and resided in a city named Nazareth; in this verifying the declarations of the Prophet concerning Jesus, that he should be called a Nazarene.

Chapter 3

In those days appeared John the Immerser, who proclaimed in the wilderness of Judea, saying, ²Reform, for the Reign of Heaven approaches. ³For this is he, of whom the Prophet Isaiah speaks in these words, "The voice of one proclaiming in the wilderness, Prepare a way for the Lord, make for him a straight passage." ⁴Now John wore raiment of camel's hair with a letter girdle about his waist; and his food was locusts and wild honey. ⁵Then Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the country along the Jordan, resorted to him, ⁶and were immersed by him in the Jordan, confessing their sins. ⁷But he seeing many Pharisees and Sadducees coming to him to receive immersion, said to them, Offspring of vipers, who has prompted you to flee from the impending vengeance? ⁸Produce, then, the proper fruit of reformation; ⁹and presume not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham for our father, for I assure you, that of these stones God can raise children to Abraham. ¹⁰And even now the ax lies at the root of the trees; every tree, therefore, which produces not good fruit, is cut down, and turned into fuel. ¹¹I, indeed, immerse you in water, into reformation; but he who comes after me, is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to carry. He will immerse you in the Holy Spirit, and in fire. ¹²His winnowing shovel is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his grain; he will gather his wheat into the granary, and consume the chaff in unquenchable fire. ¹³Then came Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan, to be immersed by John. ¹⁴But John excused himself, saying, It is I who need to be immersed by you; and you come to me! ¹⁵Jesus answering, said to him, Permit this at present; for thus ought we to ratify every institution. Then John acquiesced. ¹⁶Jesus being immersed, no sooner arose out of the water, than heaven was opened to him; and the Spirit of God appeared, descending like a dove, and lighting upon him; ¹⁷while a voice from heaven proclaimed, This

is my Son, the beloved, in whom I delight.

Chapter 4

Then was Jesus conducted by the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted by the devil. ²And after fasting forty days and forty nights, he was hungry. ³Then the tempter accosting him, said, If thou be God's Son, command that these stones become loaves. ⁴Jesus answering, said, It is written, "Man lives not by bread only, but by everything which God is pleased to appoint." ⁵Then the devil conveyed him into the holy city, and having placed him on the battlement of the temple, ⁶said to him, If thou be God's Son, throw thyself down; for it is written, "He will give his angels the charge of thee: they shall uphold thee in their arms, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone." ⁷Jesus again answered, It is written, "Thou shalt not put the Lord thy God to the proof." ⁸Again the devil took him up a very high mountain, whence he showed him all the kingdoms of the world in their glory, ⁹and said to him, All these will I give thee, if thou wilt prostrate thyself, and worship me. ¹⁰Jesus answered, Satan, begone; for it is written, "Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and shall serve him only." ¹¹Then the devil leaving him, angels came and ministered to him. ¹²Now Jesus, hearing that John was imprisoned, retired into Galilee, ¹³and having left Nazareth, resided at Capernaum, a seaport in the confines of Zebulun and Naphtali, ¹⁴thereby verifying the words of Isaiah the Prophet; ¹⁵"The canton of Zebulun and the canton of Naphtali, situate on the Jordan near the sea, Galilee of the nations; ¹⁶the people who abode in darkness, saw a great light, and on those who inhabited a region of the shades of death, light has arisen. ¹⁷From that time Jesus began to proclaim, saying, Reform, for the Reign of Heaven approaches. ¹⁸Then walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers, Simon named Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a drag into the sea, for they were fishers. ¹⁹And he said to them, Come with

me, and I will make you fishers of men. ²⁰Immediately they left the nets and followed him. ²¹Passing on he saw other two brothers, James the son of Zebedee and John his brother, in the bark with their father Zebedee, mending their nets, and he called them. ²²They immediately, leaving the bark and their father, followed him. ²³Then Jesus went over all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and proclaiming the glad tidings of the Reign, and curing every sort of disease and malady among the people. ²⁴And his fame spread through all Syria, and they brought him all their sick, seized and tormented with various distempers, demoniacs, and lunatics, and paralytics, and he healed them. ²⁵And vast multitudes followed him from Galilee, Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea, and from the banks of the Jordan.

Chapter 5

Jesus, seeing so great a confluence, repaired to a mountain, and having sat down, his disciples came to him. ²Then breaking silence, he taught them, saying: ³Happy the poor who repine not; for the kingdom of heaven is theirs! ⁴Happy they who mourn; for they shall receive consolation! ⁵Happy the meek; for they shall inherit the land! ⁶Happy they who hunger and thirst for righteousness; for they shall be satisfied! ⁷Happy the merciful; for they shall obtain mercy! ⁸Happy the pure in heart; for they shall see God! ⁹Happy the peace-makers; for they shall be called sons of God! ¹⁰Happy they who suffer persecution on account of righteousness; for the kingdom of heaven is theirs! ¹¹Happy shall you be, when men shall revile and persecute you; and, on my account, accuse you falsely of every evil thing! ¹²Rejoice and exult, for great is your reward in heaven; for thus the Prophets were persecuted, who were before you. ¹³You are the salt of the earth. If the salt become insipid, how shall its saltness be restored? It is thenceforth fit only to be cast out, and trod under foot. ¹⁴You are the light of the world. A city situate on a mountain must

be conspicuous. ¹⁵A lamp is lighted to be put, not under a vessel, but on a stand, that it may shine to all the family. ¹⁶Thus, let your light shine before men, that they, seeing your good actions, may glorify your Father, who is in heaven. ¹⁷Think not that I am come to subvert the law or the prophets. I am come not to subvert, but to ratify. ¹⁸For, indeed, I say to you, heaven and earth shall sooner perish, than one iota, or on tittle of the law shall perish, without attaining its end. ¹⁹Whosoever, therefore, shall violate, or teach others to violate, were it the least of these commandments, shall be in no esteem in the Reign of Heaven; but whosoever shall practice and teach them, shall be highly esteemed in the Reign of Heaven. ²⁰For I tell you, that unless your righteousness excel the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, you shall never enter the kingdom of heaven. ²¹You have heard that it was said to the ancients, "You shall not commit murder; for whosoever commits murder shall be obnoxious to the judges." ²²But I say to you, whosoever is angry with his brother unjustly, shall be obnoxious to the judges; whosoever shall call him fool, shall be obnoxious to the council; but whosoever shall call him miscreant, shall be obnoxious to hell fire. ²³Therefore, if you bring your gift to the altar, and there recollect, that your brother has ground to complain of you; ²⁴leave there your gift before the altar: first go and procure reconciliation with your brother; then come, and offer your gift. ²⁵Compound speedily with your creditor, while you are on the road together; lest he deliver you to the judge; and the judge consign you to the officer, and you be thrown into prison. ²⁶Indeed, I say to you, you will not be released, until you have discharged the last farthing. ²⁷You have heard that it was said, "You shall not commit adultery." ²⁸But I say to you, whoever looks on another man's wife, in order to cherish impure desire, has already committed adultery with her in his heart. ²⁹Therefore, if your right eye ensnare you, pluck it out, and throw it away: it is better

for you to lose one of your members, than that your whole body be cast into hell. ³⁰And if your right hand ensnare you, cut it off and throw it away: it is better for you to lose one of your members, than that your whole body be cast into hell. ³¹It has been said, "Whosoever would dismiss his wife, let him give her a writ of divorce." ³²But I say to you, whosoever shall dismiss his wife, except for whoredom, is the occasion of her becoming an adulteress; and whosoever marries her that is dismissed, commits adultery. ³³Again, you have heard that it was said to the ancients, "You shall not forswear yourself, but shall perform your oaths to the Lord." ³⁴But I say to you, swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is God's throne; ³⁵nor by the earth, for it is his footstool; neither shall you swear by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King; ³⁶not by your head, because you can not make one hair white or black. ³⁷But let your yes, be Yes; your no, No; for whatever exceeds these, proceeds from evil. ³⁸You have heard that it was said, "Eye for eye, and tooth for tooth." ³⁹But I say to you, contend not with the injurious. But if any one strike you on the right cheek, turn to him also the left. ⁴⁰Whoever will sue you for your coat, let him have your mantle likewise. ⁴¹And if a man constrain you to go one mile with him, go two. ⁴²Give to him that asks you; and him that would borrow from you, put not away. ⁴³You have heard that it was said, "You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy." ⁴⁴But I say to you, love your enemies; bless them who curse you; do good to them who hate you; and pray for them who arraign and persecute you; ⁴⁵that you may be children of your Father in heaven, who makes his sun arise on bad and good, and sends rain on just and unjust. ⁴⁶For if you love them only who love you, what reward can you expect? Do not even the publicans so? ⁴⁷And if you salute your brothers only, wherein do you excel? Do not even the Pagans as much? ⁴⁸Be you therefore perfect, as your father who is in heaven is perfect.

Chapter 6

Take heed that you perform not your religious duties before men, in order to be observed by them; otherwise you will obtain no reward from your Father who is in heaven. ²When, therefore, you give alms, do not proclaim it by sound of trumpet, as the hypocrites do, in the assemblies and in the streets, that they may be extolled by men. Indeed, I say to you, they have received their reward. ³But you, when you give alms, let not your left hand know what your right hand does; ⁴that your alms may be in secret; and your Father, to whom nothing is secret, will himself recompense you. ⁵And when you pray, be not like the hypocrites, who affect to pray standing in the assemblies, and at the corners of the streets, that men may observe them. Indeed, I say to you, they have received their reward. ⁶But you, when you would pray, retire to your closet; and having shut the door, pray to your Father; and your Father, to whom, though he is unseen himself, nothing is secret, will recompense you. ⁷And in prayer, use not a multiplicity of words as the Pagans do, who think that using many words will gain them acceptance. ⁸Imitate them not; for your Father knows what things you want, before you ask him. ⁹Thus, therefore, pray you: Our Father, who art in heaven, thy name be hallowed; ¹⁰thy Reign come; thy will be done upon earth, as it is in heaven; ¹¹give us to-day our daily bread; ¹²forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors; ¹³and lead us not into temptation, but preserve us from evil. ¹⁴For if you forgive others their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you; ¹⁵but if you forgive not others their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. ¹⁶Moreover, when you fast, look not dismal, as the hypocrites, who disfigure their faces, that men may observe that they fast. Indeed, I say to you, they have their reward. ¹⁷But you, when you fast, anoint your head, and wash your face; ¹⁸that your fasting may not appear to men, but to your Father; and

your Father, to whom, though he is unseen himself, nothing is secret, will recompense you. ¹⁹Amass not for yourselves treasure upon the earth, where moths and rust may consume it, or thieves breaking in may steal it. ²⁰But provide for yourselves treasure in heaven, where are neither moths nor rust to consume it, nor thieves to break in and steal it. ²¹For where your treasure is, your heart will also be. ²²The eye is the lamp of the body. If, therefore, your eye be sound, your whole body will be enlightened; ²³but if your eye be distempered, your whole body will be dark. And if even the light which is in you be darkness, how great will the darkness be! ²⁴A man can not serve two masters; for either he will hate one, and love the other; or at least he will attend to one, and neglect the other. You cannot serve God and Mammon. ²⁵Therefore I charge you, be not anxious about your life, what you shall eat, or what you shall drink; nor about your body, what you shall wear. Is not life a greater gift than food; and the body more than raiment? ²⁶Observe the fowls of heaven. They neither sow nor reap. They have no storehouse; but your heavenly Father feeds them. Are not you much more valuable than they? ²⁷Besides, which of you can, by his anxiety, prolong his life one hour? ²⁸And why are you anxious about raiment? Mark the lilies of the field. How do they grow? They toil not: they spin not. ²⁹Yet I affirm that even Solomon in all his glory, was not equally adorned with one of these. ³⁰If, then, God so array the herbage, which to-day is in the field, and to-morrow will be cast into the oven, will he not much more array you, O you distrustful! ³¹Therefore say not anxiously, (as the heathens do,) What shall we eat; or what shall we drink; or with what shall we be clothed? ³²For your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things. ³³But seek first the kingdom of God and the righteousness required by him; and all these things shall be superadded to you. ³⁴Be not then anxious about the morrow: the morrow

will be anxious about itself. Sufficient for every day is its own trouble.

Chapter 7

Judge not, that you be not judged; ²for as you judge, you shall be judged; and the measure which you give, the same you shall receive. ³And why do you observe the mote in your brother's eye, but you are insensible of the splinter in your own eye? ⁴Or how dare you say to your brother, let me take the mote out of your eye; when lo! you have a splinter in your own? ⁵Hypocrite, first take the splinter out of your own eye; then you will see clearly to take the mote out of your brother's eye. ⁶Give not things holy to dogs, and cast not your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under foot, and turn upon you, and tear you apart. ⁷Ask, and you shall obtain; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. ⁸For whosoever asks, obtains; whosoever seeks, finds; and to every one who knocks, the door shall be opened. ⁹Who of you men would give his son a stone, when he asks bread; ¹⁰or a serpent, when he asks a fish? ¹¹If you then, though evil, can give good things to your children, how much more will your Father, who is in heaven, give good things to them that ask him? ¹²Whatever you would that others do to you, do you the same to them; for this is the law and the prophets. ¹³Enter in through the strait gate; for wide is the gate of perdition, broad is its way leading thither; and many are they who enter by it. ¹⁴But how strait is the gate of life; how narrow the way leading thither; and how few are they who find it! ¹⁵Beware of false teachers, who come to you in the garb of sheep, while inwardly they are ravenous wolves. ¹⁶By their fruits you shall discover them. Are grapes gathered from thorns; or figs from thistles? ¹⁷Every good tree yields good fruit, and every evil tree evil fruit. ¹⁸A good tree can not yield evil fruit, nor an evil tree good fruit. ¹⁹Every tree which yields not good fruit, is cut down, and turned into fuel.

²⁰Wherefore, by their fruits you shall discover them. ²¹Not every one who says to me, Master, Master, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he who does the will of my Father, who is in heaven. ²²Many will say to me on that day, Master, Master, have we not taught in thy name, and in thy name performed many miracles? ²³To whom I will declare, I never acknowledged you. Depart from me, you who practice iniquity. ²⁴Therefore, whosoever hears these my precepts, and does them, I will compare to a prudent man, who built his house upon the rock. ²⁵For although the rain descended, and the rivers overflowed, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, it fell not, because it was founded upon the rock. ²⁶But whosoever hears these my precepts, and does them not, shall be compared to a simpleton, who built his house upon the sand. ²⁷For when the rain descended, and the rivers overflowed, and the winds blew, and dashed against that house, it fell, and great was its ruin. ²⁸When Jesus had ended this discourse, the people were struck with awe at his manner of teaching; ²⁹for he taught as one who had authority, and not as the Scribes.

Chapter 8

Being come down from the mountain, followed by a great multitude, ²a leper came, who, presenting himself before him, said, Sir, if you will, you can cleanse me. ³Jesus stretched out his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be you clean. Immediately he was cured of his leprosy. ⁴Then Jesus said to him, See you tell no person; but go, show yourself to the priest, and make the oblation prescribed by Moses, for notifying the cure to the people. ⁵Having entered Capernaum, a centurion accosted him with this request, ⁶Sir, my man-servant lies sick at home, exceedingly afflicted with a palsy. ⁷Jesus answered, I will go and cure him. ⁸The centurion replying, said, Sir, I am not worthy, that you should come under my roof; only say the word, and my

servant will be healed. ⁹For even I, who am under command myself, having soldiers under me, say to one, Go, and he goes; to another, Come, and he comes; and to my servant, Do this, and he does it. ¹⁰Jesus hearing this, was astonished, and said to those who followed, Indeed, I say to you, not even in Israel have I found so great faith. ¹¹But I assure you, that many will come from the east and from the west, and will be placed at table with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven, ¹²while the sons of the kingdom shall be thrust out into outer darkness, where will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ¹³Then Jesus said to the centurion, Go home; be it to you, according to your faith. That instant his servant was cured. ¹⁴Then Jesus having entered Peter's house, saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever, ¹⁵and having touched her hand, the fever left her; on which she arose and entertained him. ¹⁶In the evening they presented to him many demoniacs; and he expelled the spirits with a word, and cured all the sick; ¹⁷thus verifying the saying of the Prophet Isaiah, "He has himself carried off our infirmities, and borne our distresses." ¹⁸Jesus seeing himself crowded on all sides, gave orders to pass to the opposite shore. ¹⁹Meantime, a scribe accosted him, saying, Rabbi, I will follow you whithersoever you go. ²⁰Jesus answered, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have places of shelter, but the Son of Man has not where to repose his head. ²¹Another, one of his disciples, said to him, Master, permit me to go first, and bury my father. ²²Jesus answered, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead. ²³Then entering the bark, his disciples followed him. ²⁴Soon after there arose in the sea so great a tempest, that the bark was covered with billows. But he being asleep, ²⁵the disciples came and waked him, saying, Save us, Master, we perish. ²⁶He answered, Why are you so timorous, O you distrustful? Then he arose, and having commanded the winds and the sea, a great calm ensued; ²⁷insomuch that every one exclaimed

with admiration, What personage is this, whom even the winds and the sea obey. ²⁸When he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him two demoniacs, issuing out of the monuments, so furious, that no person durst pass that way. ²⁹These instantly cried, saying, What hast thou to do with us, Son of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time? ³⁰Now there was feeding, at some distance, a great herd of swine. ³¹And the friends besought him, saying, If thou expel us, permit us to go into the herd of swine. ³²He answered, Go. And when they were cast out, they went into the swine; on which the whole herd rushed down a precipice into the sea, and perished in the waters. ³³Then the herdsmen fled into the city, and reported everything, and what had happened to the demoniacs. ³⁴Presently the whole city went out to meet Jesus, and having seen him, entreated him to depart out of their territory.

Chapter 9

Then having gone aboard the bark, he repassed, and went to his own city; ²where they brought to him a paralytic, laid upon a bed. Jesus perceiving their faith, said to the paralytic, Son, take courage, your sins are forgiven you. ³On which some of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth. ⁴But Jesus knowing their sentiments, said, Why do you harbor evil thoughts? ⁵Which is easier--to say, Your sins are forgiven; or to say, with effect --Arise and walk? ⁶But that you may know that the Son of Man has power upon the earth to forgive sins; Arise, then, (said he to the paralytic,) take up your bed and go home. ⁷Accordingly he arose, and went home. ⁸And the people saw and wondered, glorifying God, who had given such power to men. ⁹As Jesus departed thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the toll office; to whom he said, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. ¹⁰Afterward Jesus being at table in a house, many publicans and sinners came, and

placed themselves with him and his disciples. ¹¹Some of the Pharisees observing this, said to his disciples, Why does your teacher eat with publicans and sinners? ¹²Jesus hearing them, answered, The whole need not a physician, but the sick. ¹³Go, therefore, and learn what this means, "I desire humanity, and not sacrifice:" for I came to call, not the righteous, but sinners. ¹⁴Then John's disciples addressing him, said, We and the Pharisees often fast: why do your disciples never fast? ¹⁵Jesus answered, Can the bridemen mourn while the bridegroom is with them? But the time will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then they will fast. ¹⁶No person mends an old garment with undressed cloth; else the patch itself tears the garment, and makes a greater rent. ¹⁷Neither do people put new wine into old leather bottles; otherwise the bottles burst: and thus, both the wine is spilt, and the bottles are rendered useless. But they put new wine into new bottles, and bother are preserved. ¹⁸While he was speaking, a ruler came, and prostrating himself, said, My daughter is by this time dead; but come, and lay your hand upon her, and she will revive. ¹⁹And Jesus arose, and, as he followed him, with his disciples, ²⁰a woman, who had been twelve years afflicted with a bloody issue, coming behind, touched the tuft of his mantle; ²¹for she said within herself, If I but touch his mantle, I shall recover. ²²Jesus turning about, saw her, and said, Daughter, take courage, your faith has cured you. And the woman was well from that instant. ²³Being come into the ruler's house, and seeing the players on the flute, with the crowd, making a bustle, ²⁴he said to them, Withdraw, for the young woman is not dead, but asleep. And they derided him: ²⁵but when the people were put out, he entered, and having taken her by the hand, the young woman arose. ²⁶Now the fame of this action spread through all the country. ²⁷When Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, Son of David, have pity upon us. ²⁸Being come into the house, the blind

men approached him: and Jesus said to them, Do you believe I can do this? They answered, Yes, Master. ²⁹Then he touched their eyes, saying, Be it to you according to your faith. ³⁰Immediately their eyes were opened. And Jesus strictly charging them, said, Take care that no person know it. ³¹But being departed, they spread his fame through all that country. ³²They were scarcely gone, when a dumb demoniac was presented to him. ³³The demon being expelled, the dumb spoke, and the people wondered, saying, Nothing like this was ever seen in Israel. ³⁴But the Pharisees said, He expels the demons by the prince of the demons. ³⁵Then Jesus went through all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and proclaiming the glad tidings of the Reign, and curing every disease and every malady. ³⁶But when he saw the multitudes, he had compassion upon them, because they were scattered and exposed, like a flock without a shepherd. ³⁷Then he said to his disciples, The harvest is plentiful, but the reapers are few: ³⁸entreat, therefore, the Lord of the harvest, that he would send laborers to reap it.

Chapter 10

And having called to him his twelve disciples, he gave them power to expel unclean spirits, and to cure diseases and maladies of every kind. ²Now these are the names of the twelve apostles: The first, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James, son of Zebedee, and John his brother; ³Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James, son of Alphaeus, and Lebbeus, surnamed Thaddeus; ⁴and Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, he who betrayed him. ⁵These twelve Jesus commissioned, instructing them, and saying: Go not away to the Gentiles, nor enter a Samaritan city; ⁶but go directly to the lost sheep of the stock of Israel. ⁷And as you go, proclaim, saying, The Reign of Heaven approaches. ⁸Heal the sick, raise the dead; cleanse lepers, expel demons; freely they have

received, freely give. ⁹Put not gold or silver, or brass in your girdles; ¹⁰carry no traveling bag, no spare coat, shoes, or staff; for the workman is worthy of his maintenance. ¹¹And whatever city or village you enter, inquire what person of worth dwells there; and abide with him until you leave the place. ¹²When you enter the home, salute the family. ¹³If the family be worthy, the peace you wish them shall come upon them: if they be not worthy, it shall rebound upon yourselves. ¹⁴Wheresoever they will not receive you, nor regard your words, in departing that house or city, shake the dust off your feet. ¹⁵Indeed, I say to you, the condition of Sodom and Gomorrah shall be more tolerable on the day of judgment, than the condition of that city. ¹⁶Behold! I send you forth as sheep amidst wolves. Be therefore prudent as the serpents, and harmless as the doves. ¹⁷But be upon your guard against these men; for they will deliver you to councils, and scourge you in their synagogues; ¹⁸and you shall be brought before governors and kings, on my account, to bear testimony to them, and to the Gentiles. ¹⁹But when they deliver you up, be not anxious how, or what you shall speak; for what you shall speak shall be suggested to you in that moment. ²⁰For it shall not be you that shall speak; but the Spirit of my Father, who will speak by you. ²¹Then the brother will deliver up the brother to death; and the father the child; and children will arise against their parents, and procure their death. ²²And for my name you shall be hated universally. But the man who perseveres to the end, shall be saved. ²³Therefore, when they persecute you in one city, flee to another; for indeed, I say to you, you shall not have gone through the cities of Israel, till the Son of Man be come. ²⁴A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his master. ²⁵It is enough for the disciple to be as his teacher, and for the servant to be as his master. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more his domestics? ²⁶Therefore, fear them not; for there is

nothing hid that shall not be detected; nothing secret that shall not be known. ²⁷What I tell you in the dark, publish in the light; and what is whispered in your ear, proclaim from the house tops. ²⁸And fear not them you kill the body, but can not kill the soul; rather fear him who can destroy both soul and body in hell. ²⁹Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? Yet neither of them falls to the ground without your Father. ³⁰Nay, the very hairs of your head are all numbered. ³¹Fear not, then; you are much more valuable than sparrows. ³²Whoever, therefore, shall acknowledge me before men, him will I also acknowledge before my Father, who is in heaven. ³³But whoever shall disown me before men, him will I also disown before my Father, who is in heaven. ³⁴Think not that I am come to bring peace to the earth. I came not to bring peace, but a sword. ³⁵For I am come to cause dissension between father and son, between mother and daughter, between mother-in-law and daughter-in-law; ³⁶so that a man's enemies will be found in his own family. ³⁷He who loves father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me. He who loves son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me. ³⁸He who will not take his cross and follow me, is not worthy of me. ³⁹He who preserves his life, shall lose it: but he who loses his life, on my account, shall preserve it. ⁴⁰He that receives you, receives me; and he that receives me, receives him who sent me, receives him who sent me. ⁴¹He that receives a prophet, because he is a prophet, shall obtain a prophet's reward; and he that receives a righteous man, because he is a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward: ⁴²and whosoever shall give one of these little ones, because he is my disciple, a single cup of cold water to drink; indeed, I say to you, he shall not lose his reward.

Chapter 11

When Jesus had made an end of instructing his twelve disciples, he departed thence, to teach and give warning in

the cities. ²Now John, having heard in prison of the works of the Messiah, sent two of his disciples, ³who asked him, Are you he that comes, or must we expect another? ⁴Jesus answering, said to them, Go, and relate to John, what you have heard and seen. ⁵The blind are made to see, the lame to walk; lepers are cleansed; the deaf hear; the dead are raised; and good news is brought to the poor; ⁶and happy is he, to whom I shall not prove a stumbling block. ⁷When they were departed, Jesus said to the people concerning John, What did you go out into the wilderness to behold? A reed shaken by the wind? ⁸But what did you go out to see? A man effeminately dressed? It is king's palaces that such frequent. ⁹What did you go to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and something superior to a prophet: ¹⁰for this is he, concerning whom it is written, "Behold I will send my angel before you, who shall prepare your way." ¹¹Indeed, I say to you, among those that are born of women, there has not arisen a greater than John the Immerser. Yet the least in the Reign of Heaven is greater than he. ¹²From the first appearing of John the Immerser until now, the kingdom of heaven is invaded, and invaders take possession by force. ¹³For till John appeared, all the prophets and the law were your instructions: ¹⁴and, if you will bear to be told it, this is the Elijah that was to come. ¹⁵Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear. ¹⁶But to what shall I liken this generation? It is like boys in the market places, to whom their playfellows complain, ¹⁷saying, We have played to you upon the pipe, but you have not danced; we have sung mournful songs to you, but you have not lamented. ¹⁸For John came abstaining from meat and drink, and they say, He has a demon; ¹⁹the Son of Man came using meat and drink, and they say, He is a lover of banquets and wine, a companion of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified by her children. ²⁰Then he began to reproach the cities, in which most of his miracles had been performed, because they reformed not. ²¹Alas

for thee, Chorazin! Alas for thee, Bethsaida! for if the miracles which have been performed in you, had been performed in Tyre and Sidon, they had reformed long ago in sackcloth and ashes. ²²Know, therefore, that the condition of Tyre and Sidon, on the day of judgment, shall be more tolerable than yours. ²³And thou, Capernaum, which hast been exalted to heaven, shalt be brought down to Hades; for, if the miracles which have been performed in thee, had been performed in Sodom, it had remained till now. ²⁴Know, therefore, that the condition of Sodom, on the day of judgment, shall be more tolerable than thine. ²⁵On that occasion Jesus said, I adore thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because, having concealed these things from sages and the learned, thou hast revealed them to babes: ²⁶yes, Father, because such is thy pleasure. ²⁷My Father has imparted everything to me; and no one knows the Son, except the Father; neither knows any one the Father, except the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him. ²⁸Come to me, all you who toil and are burdened, and I will give you rest. ²⁹Take my yoke upon you, and be taught by me; for I am meek and condescending; and your souls shall find relief. ³⁰For my yoke is easy and my burden is light.

Chapter 12

At that time, as Jesus was walking through the corn on Sabbath, his disciples being hungry, began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat them. ²The Pharisees observing this, said to him, Lo! your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath. ³He answered, Have you not read what David did, and his attendants, when they were hungry; ⁴how he entered the tabernacle of God, and eat the loaves of the presence, which was not lawful for him, or his attendants, to eat but solely for the priests? ⁵Or have you not learnt from the law, that the priests in the temple violate the rest to be observed on Sabbaths, and are blameless? ⁶Now I affirm, that something

greater than the temple is here. ⁷But had you know what this means, "I desire humanity and not sacrifice," you would not have condemned the guiltless; ⁸for the Son of Man is master of the Sabbath. ⁹Leaving that place, he went into their synagogue, ¹⁰and found a man there whose hand was blasted. They asked Jesus, with a design to accuse him, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath? ¹¹He answered, What man is there amongst you, who having one sheep, if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath, will not lay hold on it, and lift it out? ¹²And does not a mean greatly excel a sheep? It is lawful, therefore, to do good on the Sabbath. ¹³Then he said to the man, Stretch out your hand. And as he stretched it out, it became sound like the other. ¹⁴But the Pharisees went out, and concerted against Jesus to destroy him. ¹⁵Jesus knowing this, departed; and being followed by a vast multitude, healed all their sick, ¹⁶enjoining them not to make him known. ¹⁷Thus the word of the Prophet Isaiah was verified, ¹⁸"Behold my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul delights; I will cause my Spirit to abide upon him, and he shall give laws to the nations; ¹⁹he will not contend, nor clamor, nor cause his voice to be heard in the streets. ²⁰A bruised reed he will not break; and a dimly burning taper he will not quench, till he render his laws victorious. ²¹Nations also shall trust in his name." ²²Then was brought to him a demoniac, dumb, and blind, and he cured him, so that he both spoke and saw. ²³And all the people said with amazement, Is this the son of David? ²⁴But the Pharisees hearing them, said, This man expels demons only by Beelzebub, prince of the demons. ²⁵But Jesus, knowing their surmises, said to them, By intestine dissensions any kingdom may be desolated; and no city or family, where such dissensions are, can subsist. ²⁶Now if Satan expel Satan, his kingdom is torn by intestine dissensions; how can it then subsist? ²⁷Besides, if I expel demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons expel them? Wherefore they shall be your

judges. ²⁸But if I expel demons by the Spirit of God, the Reign of God has overtaken you. ²⁹For how can one enter the strong one's house, and plunder his goods, unless he first overpower the strong one? Then indeed he may plunder his house. ³⁰He who is not for me, is against me; and he who gathers not with me, scatters. ³¹Wherefore I say to you, though every other sin and detraction in men is pardonable, their detraction from the Spirit is unpardonable: ³²for whosoever shall inveigh against the Son of Man may obtain pardon; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, shall never be pardoned, either in the present state or the future. ³³Either call the tree good, and its fruit good; or call the tree bad, and its fruit bad: for we distinguish the tree by its fruit. ³⁴Offspring of vipers! how can you that are evil speak good things, since it is out of the fullness of the heart that the mouth speaks. ³⁵The good man, out of his good treasure, produces good things; the bad man, out of his bad treasure, produces bad things. ³⁶Be assured, however, that of every pernicious word which men shall utter, they shall give an account on the day of judgment. ³⁷For by your words you shall be acquitted, and by your words you shall be condemned. ³⁸Then some of the Scribes and Pharisees interposed, saying, Rabbi, we desire to see a sign for you. ³⁹He answering, said to them, An evil and adulterous race demands a sign; but no sign shall be given it, but the sign of the Prophet Jonah. ⁴⁰For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the stomach of the great fish, the Son of Man will be three days and three nights in the bosom of the earth. ⁴¹The Ninevites will stand up in the judgment against this race, and cause it to be condemned, because they reformed when they were warned by Jonah; and behold here something greater than Jonah. ⁴²The Queen of the South country will arise in the judgment against this race, and cause it to be condemned; because she came from the extremities of the earth to hear the wise discourses of

Solomon; and behold here something greater than Solomon. ⁴³An unclean spirit, when he is gone out of a man, wanders over the parched deserts in search of a resting-place. And not finding any, ⁴⁴he says, I will return to my house whence I came; and being come, he finds it empty, swept, and garnished. ⁴⁵Then he goes, and brings with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and having entered, they dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first: thus will it fare with this evil race. ⁴⁶While he discoursed to the people, his mother and brothers were without, desiring to speak with him. ⁴⁷And one said to him, Your mother and your brothers are without, desiring to speak with you. ⁴⁸He answering, said to him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brothers? ⁴⁹The stretching out his hand toward his disciples, he said, Behold my mother and my brothers. ⁵⁰For whosoever does the will of my Father who is in heaven, is my brother, and sister, and mother.

Chapter 13

The same day, Jesus having gone out of the house, sat by the sea-side; ²but so great a multitude flocked about him, that he went into a bark, and sat down there, while all the people stood on the shore. ³Then he discoursed to them of many things in parables. ⁴The sower, said he, went out to sow; and, in sowing, some seeds fell by the way-side, and the birds came and picked them up: ⁵some fell on rocky ground, where they had but little earth: these sprang up the sooner, because the soil had no depth: ⁶but after the sun had beat upon them, they were scorched, and having no root, withered away. ⁷Some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked them. ⁸Others fell into good ground, and yielded increase, some a hundred, some sixty, some thirty fold. ⁹Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear. ¹⁰Then the disciples addressed him, saying, Why do you speak to them in parables? ¹¹He answering, said to them, Because it is your privilege, and

not theirs, to know the secrets of the Reign of Heaven. ¹²For to him that has, more shall be given, and he shall abound; but from him that has not, even that which he has shall be taken. ¹³For this reason I speak to them in parables; because they seeing, see not; and hearing, hear not, nor regard; ¹⁴insomuch that this prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled in them, "You will indeed hear, but will not understand; you will look, but will not perceive." ¹⁵For this people's understanding is stupefied, their ears are deafened, and their eyes they have closed; lest seeing with their eyes, hearing with their ears, and apprehending with their understanding, they should reform, and I should reclaim them." ¹⁶But blessed are your eyes, because they see; and your ears, because they hear. ¹⁷For, indeed, I say to you, that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see the things which you see, but have not seen them; and to hear the things which you hear, but have not heard them. ¹⁸Understand you, therefore, the parable of the sower. ¹⁹When one hears the doctrine of the Reign, but considers it not, the evil one comes, and snatches away that which was sown in his heart. This explains what fell by the way-side. ²⁰That which fell on rocky ground, denotes him who, hearing the word, receives it at first with pleasure; ²¹yet, not having it rooted in his mind, retains it but a while; for when trouble or persecution comes, because of the word, instantly he relapses. ²²That which fell among thorns, denotes that hearer in whom worldly cares, and deceitful riches, choke the word, and render it unfruitful. ²³But that which fell into good soil, and bore fruit, some a hundred, some sixty, some thirty fold, denotes him, who not only hears and considers, but obeys the word. ²⁴Another parable he proposed to them, saying, The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a field, in which the proprietor has sown good grain: ²⁵but while people were asleep, his enemy came, and sowed darnel among the wheat, and went off. ²⁶When the blade was up, and putting forth the

ear, then appeared also the darnel. ²⁷And the servants came, and said to their master, Sir, you sowed good grain in your field; whence, then, has it darnel? ²⁸He answered, An enemy has done this. They said, Will you, then, that we weed them out? ²⁹He replied, No, lest in weeding out the darnel, you tear up the wheat. ³⁰Let both grow together until the harvest; and in the time of harvest, I will say to the reapers, first gather the darnel, and make them into bundles for burning; then carry the wheat into my barn. ³¹Another similitude he proposed to them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man planted in his field; ³²for though it is the smallest of seeds, when grown, larger than any herb, and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air take the shelter in its branches. ³³Another similitude he gave them: The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman mingled in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. ³⁴All these similitudes Jesus spoke to the people; for he taught them only by similitudes; ³⁵in this verifying the word of the Prophet, "I will discourse in parables; I will utter things concerning which, all antiquity has been silent." ³⁶Then Jesus, leaving the multitude, retired to the house, where his disciples accosted him, saying, Explain to us the parable of the darnel in the field. ³⁷Jesus answering, said to them, He who sowed the good seed is the Son of Man. ³⁸The field is the world; the good seed are the sons of the kingdom; and the darnel are the sons of the evil one; ³⁹the enemy who sowed them is the devil. The harvest is the conclusion of this state; and the reapers are the angels. ⁴⁰As, therefore, the darnel is gathered and burnt, so shall it be at the conclusion of this state. ⁴¹The Son of Man will send his angels who shall gather out of his kingdom all seducers and iniquitous persons, ⁴²and throw them into the burning furnace: weeping and gnashing of teeth shall be there. ⁴³Then shall the righteous shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Whoever has ears to hear let him

hear. ⁴⁴Again, the kingdom of heaven is like treasure hid in a field, which, when a man has discovered, he conceals the discovery, and for joy thereof, sells all that he has, and buys that field. ⁴⁵Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a pearl extremely precious, which a merchant, in quest of fine pearls, ⁴⁶having found, sold all that he had, and purchased it. ⁴⁷Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a sweep-net cast into the seam which incloses fish of every kind. ⁴⁸When it is full, they draw it ashore, and gather the good into vessels, but throw the useless away. ⁴⁹So it shall be at the conclusion of this state. The angels will come and separate the wicked from among the righteous, ⁵⁰and throw them into the burning furnace. Weeping and gnashing of teeth shall be there. ⁵¹Jesus said, Do you understand all these things? They answered, Yes, Master. ⁵²He added, Every scribe, therefore, instructed for the Reign of Heaven, is like a householder, who brings out of his storehouse new things and old. ⁵³And after he had finished these similitudes, he departed thence. ⁵⁴Jesus being come into his own country, taught the inhabitants in their synagogue; and they said with astonishment, Whence has this man this wisdom, and this power of working miracles? ⁵⁵Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? And do not his brothers, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas, ⁵⁶and all his sisters, live amongst us? Whence, then, has he all these things? ⁵⁷Thus they were offended at him. But Jesus said to them, A prophet is no where disregarded, except in his own country, and in his own family. ⁵⁸And he did not many miracles there, because of their unbelief.

Chapter 14

At that time, Herod the tetrarch, hearing of the fame of Jesus, ²said to his servants, This is John the Immerser; he is raised from the dead and therefore miracles are performed by him. ³For Herod had caused John to be apprehended, imprisoned, and bound, on

account of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife; ⁴for John had said to him, It is not lawful for you to have her. ⁵And Herod would have put him to death, but was afraid of the populace, who accounted him a prophet. ⁶But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before the company, and pleased Herod, ⁷wherefore he swore he would grant her whatever she would ask. ⁸She being instigated by her mother, said, Give me here, in a basin, the head of John the Immerser. ⁹And the king was sorry; nevertheless, from a regard to his oath and his guests, he commanded that it should be given her. ¹⁰Accordingly John was beheaded in the prison by his order. ¹¹And his head was brought in a basin, and presented to the young woman; and she carried it to her mother. ¹²After which, his disciples went and brought the body, and having buried it, came and told Jesus. ¹³When Jesus heard this, he embarked privately; and retired into a desert place; of which the people being informed followed him by land out of the cities. ¹⁴Observing, as he landed, a great multitude, he had compassion on them, and healed their sick. ¹⁵Toward the evening, his disciples accosted him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past, dismiss the multitude, that they may go to the villages; and buy themselves provisions. ¹⁶Jesus answered, They need not go. Supply them yourselves. ¹⁷They said to him, We have here but five loaves and two fishes. ¹⁸He replied, Bring them hither to me. ¹⁹Then having commanded the people to recline upon the grass, he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking toward heaven, blessed them; then breaking the loaves, he gave them to the disciples, and they distributed them among the people. ²⁰When all had eat, and were satisfied, they carried off twelve baskets full of the fragments that remained. ²¹Now they that had eat were about five thousand men; besides women and children. ²²Immediately he obliged the disciples to embark and pass over before him, while he dismissed the multitude.

²³Having dismissed the multitude, he retired by himself to a mountain to pray, and remained there alone. ²⁴By that time the bark was half way over, tossed by the waves, for the wind was contrary. ²⁵In the fourth watch of the night Jesus went to them, walking on the sea. ²⁶When the disciples saw him walking on the sea, being terrified, they exclaimed, An apparition! and cried out for fear. ²⁷Jesus immediately spoke to them, saying, Take courage; it is I, be not afraid. ²⁸Peter answering, said to him, If it be you, Master, bid me to come to you on the water. ²⁹Jesus said, Come. Then Peter getting out of the bark, walked on the water toward Jesus. ³⁰But finding the wind boisterous, he was frightened; and beginning to sink, cried, Master, save me. ³¹Jesus instantly stretching out his hand, caught him; and said to him, Distrustful man, wherefore did you doubt? ³²When they had gone aboard, the wind ceased. ³³Then those in the bark came, and prostrated themselves before him, saying, You are assuredly God's son. ³⁴Having passed over, they landed on the territory of Gennesaret; ³⁵the inhabitants of which knowing him, sent through all that country, and brought to him all the diseased, ³⁶who besought him to let them touch but a tuft of his mantle; and as man as touched were cured.

Chapter 15

Then some Scribes and Pharisees of Jerusalem addressed him, saying, ²Why do your disciples transgress the tradition of the elders; for they was not their hands before meals. ³Jesus answering, said to them, Why do you yourselves by your tradition, transgress the commandment of God? ⁴For God has commanded, saying, "Honor father and mother"; and "Whosoever reviles father or mother, let him be punished with death." ⁵But you affirm, If a man say to father or mother, I devote whatever of mine shall profit you, ⁶he shall not afterward honor by his assistance, his father or his mother. Thus, by your tradition, you annul

the commandment of God. ⁷Hypocrites, well do you suit the character which Isaiah gave of you, saying, ⁸“This people honor me with their lips, though their heart is estranged from me. ⁹But in vain they worship me, while they teach institutions merely human.” ¹⁰Then, having called the multitude, he said to them, Hear, and be instructed. ¹¹It is not what goes into the mouth pollutes the man; but it is what proceeds out of the mouth, that pollutes the man. ¹²On which his disciples accosting him, said, Did you observe how the Pharisees, when they heard that saying were offended? ¹³He answered, Every plant, which my heavenly Father has not planted, shall be extirpated. ¹⁴Let them alone. They are blind leaders of the blind; and if the blind lead the blind, both will fall into the ditch. ¹⁵Then Peter addressing him, said, Explain to us that parable. ¹⁶Jesus answered, Are you also void of understanding? ¹⁷Do you not apprehend, that whatever enters the mouth passes into the stomach, and is thrown out into the sink. ¹⁸But that which proceeds out of the mouth, issues from the heart, and so pollutes the man. ¹⁹For out of the heart proceed malicious contrivances, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false testimonies, calumnies. ²⁰These are the things which pollute the man; but to eat with unwashed hands pollutes not the man. ²¹Then Jesus withdrew into the confines of Tyre and Sidon; ²²and behold! a Canaanitish woman of these territories came to him, crying, Master, Son of David, have pity on me; my daughter is grievously afflicted by a demon. ²³But he gave her no answer. Then his disciples interposed, and entreated him, saying, Dismiss her, for she clamors after us. ²⁴He answering said, My mission is only to the lost sheep of the stock of Israel. ²⁵She, nevertheless, advanced, and prostrating herself before him, said, O Lord, help me. ²⁶He replied, It is not seemly to take the children’s bread, and throw it to the dogs. ²⁷True, Sir, returned she. Yet even the dogs are allowed the crumbs which fall from their master’s table. ²⁸Then

Jesus, answering, said to her, O woman! great is your faith. Be it to you as you desire. And that instant her daughter was healed. ²⁹Jesus having left that place, came nigh to the sea of Galilee, and repaired to a mountain, where he sat down; ³⁰and great multitudes flocked to him, bringing with them the lame, the blind, the dumb, the cripple, and several others, whom they laid at his feet; and he healed them: ³¹insomuch that the people beheld, with admiration, the dumb speaking, the cripple sound, the lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they glorified the God of Israel. ³²Then Jesus called to him his disciples, and said, I have compassion on the multitude because they have now attended me three days, and have nothing to eat; I will not dismiss them fasting, lest they faint by the way. ³³His disciples answered, Whence can we get bread enough, in the solitude, to satisfy such a crowd? ³⁴He asked them, How many loaves have you? They said, Seven, and a few small fishes. ³⁵Then commanding the people to recline upon the ground, ³⁶he took the seven loaves and the fishes, which, having given thanks, he divided and gave to his disciples, who distributed them among the people. ³⁷When all had eat, and were satisfied, they carried off seven hand-baskets full of the fragments that remained. ³⁸Now they that had eat were four thousand men, besides women and children. ³⁹Then having dismissed the multitude, he embarked, and sailed to the coast of Magdala.

Chapter 16

Thither some Pharisees and Sadducees repaired, who, to try him, desired that he would show them a sign in the sky. ²He answering, said to them, In the evening you say, it will be fair weather, for the sky is red: ³and in the morning, There will be a storm to-day, for the sky is red and lowering. You can judge aright of the appearance of the sky, but can you not discern the signs of the times? ⁴An evil and adulterous race demands a sign, but no

sign shall be given it, except the sign of the Prophet Jonah. Then leaving them he departed. ⁵Now his disciples, before they came over, had forgot to bring loaves with them. ⁶Jesus said to them, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. ⁷On which they said, reasoning among themselves, This is because we have brought no loaves with us. ⁸Jesus perceiving it, said, What do you reason amongst yourselves, O you distrustful! that I speak thus, because you have brought no loaves. ⁹Have you no reflection? or do you not remember the five loaves among the five thousand, and how many baskets you filled with the fragments: ¹⁰nor the seven loaves among the four thousand, and how many hand-baskets you filled? ¹¹How is it, that you do not understand, that I spoke not concerning bread, when I bade you beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? ¹²Then they understood, that he cautioned them not against the leaven which the Pharisees and the Sadducees used in bread, but against their doctrine. ¹³As Jesus was going to the district of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say that the Son of Man is? ¹⁴They answered, Some say, John the Immerser; others, Elijah; others, Jeremiah, or one of the Prophets. ¹⁵But who, returned he, do you say that I am? ¹⁶Simon Peter answering, said, You are the Messiah, the Son of the living God. ¹⁷Jesus replying, said to him, Happy are you, Simon Barjona; for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven. ¹⁸I tell you, likewise, you are named Stone; and on this rock I will build my congregation, over which the gates of Hades shall not prevail. ¹⁹Moreover, I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven: whatever you shall bind on the earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whatever you shall loose on the earth, shall be loosed in heaven. ²⁰Then he forbade his disciples to tell any many that he is the Messiah. ²¹From that time Jesus began to disclose to his disciples, that he must go to Jerusalem, and

there suffer much from the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and that he must be raised the third day. ²²On which, Peter taking him aside, reproved him, saying, Be this far from you, Master; this shall not befall you. ²³But he turning, said to Peter, Get you thence, adversary, you are an obstacle in my way; for you relish not the things of God, but the things of men. ²⁴Then said Jesus to his disciples, If any man will come under my guidance, let him renounce himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. ²⁵For, whosoever would save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall find it. ²⁶What is a man profited, if he should gain the whole world, with the forfeit of his life? or what will a man not give in ransom for his life? ²⁷For the Son of Man, vested with his Father's glory, shall come hereafter with his heavenly messengers, and recompense every one according to his actions. ²⁸Indeed, I say to you, some of those who are present, shall not taste death, until they see the Son of Man enter upon his Reign.

Chapter 17

After six days, Jesus took Peter, and James, and John, brother of James, apart to the top of a high mountain, ²and was transfigured in their presence, His face shone as the sun; and his raiment became white as the light. ³And presently appeared to them Moses and Elijah conversing with him. ⁴Peter, upon this, addressing Jesus, said, Master, it is good for us to stay here; let us make here, if you will, three booths; one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. ⁵While he was speaking, behold! a bright cloud covered them, and out of the cloud a voice came, which said, This is my Son, the beloved in whom I delight; hear him. ⁶The disciples, hearing this, fell upon their faces, and were greatly frightened. ⁷But Jesus came and touched them, saying, Arise; be not afraid. ⁸Then lifting up their eyes, they saw none but Jesus. ⁹As they went down from

the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell no person what you have seen, until the Son of Man rise from the dead. ¹⁰Then the disciples asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elijah must come first? ¹¹Jesus answering, said to them, To consummate the whole, Elijah, indeed, must come first. ¹²But I tell you, Elijah is come already, though they did not acknowledge him, but have treated him as they pleased. Thus they will treat the Son of Man also. ¹³Then the disciple understood, that he spoke concerning John the Immerser. ¹⁴When they were come to the multitude, a man came to him, who kneeling, said, ¹⁵Sir, have pity on my son; for he is grievously distressed with lunacy; often he falls into the fire, and often into the water, ¹⁶and I presented him to your disciples; but they could not cure him. ¹⁷Jesus answering, said, O unbelieving and perverse race! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him hither to me. ¹⁸Then Jesus rebuked the demon, and he came out: and the lad was instantly cured. ¹⁹At that time the disciple came to him privately, saying, Why could not we expel the demon? ²⁰Jesus answered, Because of your unbelief; for, indeed, I say to you, if you had faith, though but as a grain of mustard seed, you might say to this mountain, Remove to yonder place, and it would remove: yes, nothing would be impossible to you. ²¹This kind, however, is not dispossessed, unless by prayer and fasting. ²²While they remained in Galilee, Jesus said to them, The Son of Man is to be delivered up to men, ²³who will kill him: but the third day he shall be raised again. And they were grieved exceedingly. ²⁴When they were come to Capernaum, the collectors came and asked Peter, Does not your teacher pay the didrachma? ²⁵He said, Yes. Being come into the house, before he spoke, Jesus said to him, What is your opinion, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth exact tribute or custom? from their own sons, or from others? ²⁶Peter answered, From others. Jesus replied, The sons then are exempted.

²⁷Nevertheless, lest we shall give them offense, go to the sea and throw a line, draw out the first fish that is hooked, and, having opened its mouth, you shall find a stater; take that, and give it to them for me and you.

Chapter 18

At that time the disciples came to Jesus inquiring, Who shall be the greatest in the Reign of Heaven? ²Jesus calling to him a child, placed him in the midst of them, ³and said, Indeed, I say to you, unless you be changed, and become as children, you shall never enter the kingdom of heaven. ⁴Whosoever, therefore, shall become humble like this child. ⁵Nay, whosoever receives one such child, in my name, receives me: ⁶but whosoever shall ensnare any of these little ones, who believe in me, it were better for him that an upper millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were sunk in the ocean. ⁷Alas for the world because of snares! Snares indeed there must be; nevertheless, alas for the ensnarer! ⁸Wherefore, if your hand or foot ensnare you, cut it off and throw it away; it is better for you to enter lame or maimed into life, than having two hands or feet to be cast into the everlasting fire. ⁹And if your eye ensnare you, pluck it out and throw it away; it is better for you to enter one-eyed into life, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire. ¹⁰Beware of condemning any of these little ones; for I assure you, that in heaven, their angels continually behold the face of my heavenly Father: ¹¹and the Son of Man is come to recover the lost. ¹²What think you? If a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them has strayed, will he not leave the ninety-nine upon the mountains, and go in quest of the stray? ¹³And if he happens to find it, indeed, I say to you, he derives greater joy from it, than from the ninety-nine which went not astray. ¹⁴Thus it is not the will of your Father in heaven, that any of these little ones should be lost. ¹⁵Wherefore, if your brother trespass against you, go and expostulate with

him, when you and he are alone together. If he hear you, you have gained your brother; ¹⁶but if he will not hear, take one or two along with you, that by the testimony of two or three witnesses everything may be ascertained. ¹⁷If he despises them, tell the congregation; and if he despise the congregation also, let him be to you as a pagan or a publican. ¹⁸Indeed, I say to you, whatsoever you shall bind on the earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever you shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

¹⁹Again, I say to you, whatever two of you upon the earth shall agree to ask, shall be granted them by my Father, who is in heaven.

²⁰For wherever two or three are assembled in my name, I am in the midst of them. ²¹Then Peter approaching, said to him, Master, if my brother repeatedly trespass against me, how often must I forgive him? must I seven times?

²²Jesus answered, I say to you, not seven times, but seventy times seven times. ²³In this the Administration of Heaven resembles a king, who determined to settle accounts with his servants. ²⁴Having begun to reckon, one was brought, who owed him ten thousand talents.

²⁵But that servant not having the means to pay; his master, to obtain payment, commanded that he, and his wife and children, and all that he had should be sold. ²⁶Then the servant, throwing himself prostrate before his master, cried, Have patience with me, my lord, and I will pay the whole. ²⁷And his master had compassion upon him, and dismissed him, remitting the debt. ²⁸But this servant, as he went out, meeting one of his fellow-servants, who owed him a hundred denarii, seized him by the throat, saying, Pay me what you owe. ²⁹His fellow-servant, falling down, besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay you. ³⁰And he would not, but instantly caused him to be imprisoned, until he should discharge the debt.

³¹His fellow-servants seeing this, were deeply affected, and went, and informed their master of all that had passed. ³²Then his master, having given orders to call him, said to him, You

wicked servant: all that debt I forgave you, because you besought me. ³³Ought not you to have shown such pity to your fellow-servant, as I showed to you? ³⁴So his master, being provoked, delivered him to the jailors, to remain in their hands until he should clear the debt. ³⁵Thus will my heavenly Father treat every one of you, who forgives not, from his heart, his brother.

Chapter 19

When Jesus had ended this discourse, he left Galilee, and came to the confines of Judea, upon the Jordan, ²whither great multitudes followed him, and he healed their sick. ³Then some Pharisees came to him, and trying him asked, Can a man lawfully, upon every pretense, divorce his wife? ⁴He answered, Have you not read, that at the beginning, when the Creator made man, he formed a male and a female, ⁵and said, "For this cause a man shall leave father and mother, and adhere to his wife, and they two shall be one flesh." ⁶Wherefore they are no longer two, but one flesh. What, then, God has conjoined, let not man separate. ⁷They replied, Why, then, did Moses command to give a writing of divorce, and dismiss her? ⁸He answered, Moses, indeed, because of your untractable disposition, permitted you to divorce your wives, but it was not so from the beginning. ⁹Therefore, I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for whoredom, and marries another, commits adultery: and whoever marries the woman divorced, commits adultery. ¹⁰His disciples said to him, If such be the condition of the husband, it is better to live unmarried. ¹¹He answered, They alone are capable of living thus, on whom the power is conferred. ¹²For some are eunuchs from their birth; others have been made eunuchs by men; and others, for the sake of the kingdom of heaven, have made themselves eunuchs. Let him act this part who can act it. ¹³Then children were presented to him, that he might lay his hands on them, and pray, but the disciples

reproved them. ¹⁴Jesus said, Let the children alone, and hinder them not from coming to me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven. ¹⁵And having laid his hands on them, he departed thence. ¹⁶Afterward, one approaching, said to him, Good Teacher, what good must I do to obtain eternal life? ¹⁷He answered, Why do you call me good? God alone is good. If you would enter into that life, keep the commandments. ¹⁸He said to him, Which? Jesus answered, "You shall not commit murder. You shall not commit adultery. You shall not steal. You shall not give false testimony. ¹⁹"Honor father and mother; and love your neighbor as yourself."²⁰The young man replied, All these I have observed from my childhood. In what am I still deficient? ²¹Jesus answered, If you would be perfect, go sell your estate, and give the price to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven. ²²The young man hearing this, went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions. ²³Then Jesus said to his disciples, Indeed, I say to you, it is difficult for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven: ²⁴I say further, it is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God. ²⁵The disciples, who heard this with amazement, said, Who then can be saved? ²⁶Jesus, looking at them, answered, With men this is impossible, but with God everything is possible. ²⁷Then Peter replying, said, As for us, we have forsaken all, and followed you; what then shall be our reward? ²⁸Jesus answered, Indeed, I say to you, that at the Renovation, when the Son of Man shall be seated on his glorious throne, you, my followers, sitting upon the twelve thrones, shall judge the twelve tribes of Israel. ²⁹And whoever shall have forsaken, on my account, houses, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, shall receive a hundred fold, and inherit eternal life. ³⁰But many shall be first that are last, and last that are first.

Chapter 20

For the Administration of Heaven will resemble the conduct of a householder, who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard. ²Having agreed with some for a denarius a-day, he sent them into his vineyard. ³About the third hour he went out, and seeing others unemployed in the market place, ⁴said to them, Go you likewise into my vineyard, and I will give you what is reasonable. Accordingly they went. ⁵Again, about the sixth hour, and about the ninth, he went out and did the same. ⁶Lastly, about the eleventh hour, he went out, and finding others standing, said to them, Why do you stand here all the day doing nothing? ⁷They answered, Because no person has hired us. He said to them, Go you also into my vineyard, and you shall receive what is reasonable. ⁸When it was night, the proprietor of the vineyard said to his steward, Call the laborers, and pay them their wages, beginning with the last, and ending with the first. ⁹Then they who had been hired at the eleventh hour came, and received each a denarius. ¹⁰When the first came, they imagined they should receive more; but they got only a denarius a-piece. ¹¹Upon receiving it, they murmured against the householder, ¹²saying, These last have worked but one hour; yet you have made them equal to us, who have borne the burden and heat of the day. ¹³He answering, said to one of them, Friend, I do you no injury. Did you not agree with me for a denarius? ¹⁴Take what is yours, and depart. It is my will to give to this last as much as to you. ¹⁵And may not I do what I will with my own? Is your eye evil, because I am good? ¹⁶Thus the last shall be first, and first last; for there are many called, but few chosen. ¹⁷When Jesus was on the road to Jerusalem, he took the twelve aside, and said to them, ¹⁸We are now going to Jerusalem, where the Son of Man shall be delivered to the chief priests and the scribes, who will condemn him to die, ¹⁹and deliver him to the Gentiles to be mocked, and

scourged, and crucified; but the third day he will rise again. ²⁰Then the mother of Zebedee's sons came to him with her sons, and, prostrating herself, entreated he would grant the request she had to make. ²¹He said to her, What do you wish? She answered, That, in your Reign, one of these my two sons may sit at your right hand, the other at your left. ²²Jesus replying, said, You know not what you ask. Can you drink such a cup as I must drink? They said to him, We can. ²³He answered, You shall indeed drink such a cup. But to sit on my right hand, and at my left, I can not give, unless to those for whom it is prepared by my Father. ²⁴The then, hearing this, were full of indignation against the two brothers; ²⁵but Jesus, calling them to him, said, You know that the Princes of the nations domineer over them, and the great exercise their authority upon them. ²⁶It must not be so amongst you: on the contrary, whosoever would become great amongst you, let him be your servant; ²⁷and whosoever would be chief amongst you, let him be your slave: ²⁸even as the Son of Man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give his life a ransom for many. ²⁹As they left Jericho, followed by a great multitude, ³⁰two blind men, who sat by the way-side, hearing that Jesus passed by cried, saying, Master, Son of David, have pity on us. ³¹The multitude charged them to be silent: but they cried the louder, saying, Master, Son of David, have pity on us. ³²Then Jesus stopping, called them, and said, What do you want me to do for you? ³³They answered, Sir, to make us see. ³⁴Jesus had compassion and touched their eyes. Immediately they received sight, and followed him.

Chapter 21

When they were nigh Jerusalem, being come to Bethphage, near the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two of his disciples, ²saying, Go to the village opposite to you, where you will find an ass tied, and her colt with her; loose them, and bring them hither. ³If any man

say anything to you, say, Your Master wants them, and he will send them directly. ⁴Now all this was done, that the words of the Prophet might be fulfilled, ⁵“Say to the daughters of Zion, behold your King comes to you lowly, riding on an ass, even the colt of a laboring beast.” ⁶Accordingly the disciples went, and having done as Jesus had commanded them, ⁷brought the ass and the colt, and covering them with their mantles, made him ride. ⁸Now the greater part spread their mantles in the way; others lopped branches off the trees, and strowed them in the way, ⁹while the crowd that went before and that followed, shouted, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed be he that comes in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest heaven! ¹⁰When he entered Jerusalem, the whole city was in an uproar, everybody asking, Who is this? ¹¹The crowd answered, It is Jesus, the prophet of Nazareth, in Galilee. ¹²Then Jesus went into the temple of God, and drove thence all who sold and who brought in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money-changers, and the stalls of those who sold doves, ¹³and said to them, It is written, “My house shall be called a house of prayer, but you have made it a den of robbers.” ¹⁴Then the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them. ¹⁵But the chief priests and the scribes, seeing the wonders which he performed, and the boys crying in the temple, Hosanna to the Son of David, ¹⁶said to him with indignation, Do you hear what these say? Jesus answered, Yes. Have you never read, “From the mouth of infants and sucklings thou hast procured praise?” ¹⁷And leaving them, he went out of the city of Bethany, where he remained that night. ¹⁸Returning to the city in the morning, he was hungry, ¹⁹and seeing a single fig tree by the road, he went to it; but finding only leaves on it, said, Let no fruit grow on you henceforward. And the fig tree withered forthwith. ²⁰When the disciples saw it, they said with astonishment, how soon is the fig tree withered? ²¹Jesus answered,

Indeed, I say to you, if you have an unshaken faith, you may not only do as much as is done to the fig tree, but even if you should say to this mountain, Be lifted up, and thrown into the sea, it shall be done. ²²Whatsoever you shall ask in prayer, with faith, you shall receive. ²³Being come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came near, as he was teaching, and said, by what authority do you these things? ²⁴Jesus answering, said to them, I also have a question to propose, which if you answer me, I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁵Whence had John authority to immerse? From heaven or from men? Then they reasoned thus within themselves: If we say, From heaven, he will retort, Why then did you not believe him? ²⁶And if we say, From men, we dread the multitude, amongst whom John is universally accounted a prophet. ²⁷They, therefore, answered him, We can not tell. Jesus replied, Neither do I tell you, by what authority I do these things. ²⁸But what do you think of this? A man had two sons, and addressing his elder son, said, Son, go work today in any vineyard. ²⁹He answered, I will not, but afterward repented and went. ³⁰Then addressing the younger, he bade him likewise. He answered, Immediately, Sir, but went not. ³¹Now, which of the two obeyed his father? They said, The first. Jesus replied, Indeed, I say to you, even the publicans and harlots show you the way into the kingdom of God. ³²For John came to you in the way of sanctity, and you believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: yet you who saw this, did not afterward repent and believe him. ³³Hear another parable: A landlord planted a vineyard, and hedged it round, and digged a wine press in it, and built a tower; and having farmed it out, went abroad. ³⁴When the vintage approached, he sent his servants to the husbandmen to receive the fruits. ³⁵But they seized his servants, beat one, drove away with stones another, and killed another. ³⁶Again he sent other servants more respectable; but they

received the same treatment; ³⁷finally he sent his son to them: for he said, They will reverence my son. ³⁸But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and keep possession of his inheritance. ³⁹Then they seized him, thrust him out of the vineyard, and killed him. ⁴⁰When, therefore, the proprietor of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those husbandmen? ⁴¹They answered, He will put those wretched to a wretched death, and will let the vineyard to others, who will render him the fruits in the season. ⁴²Jesus replied, Did you never read in the scriptures, "A stone which the builders rejected, is made the head of the corner? This the Lord has effected, and we behold it with admiration." ⁴³Know, therefore, that the kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation who will produce the fruits of it. ⁴⁴For whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be bruised; and on whomsoever it shall fall, it will crush him to pieces. ⁴⁵The chief priests and the Pharisees hearing his parables, perceived that he spoke of them; ⁴⁶but though they wished to lay hold on him, they were afraid of the populace, who reckoned him a prophet.

Chapter 22

Jesus continuing to discourse to them in parables, said, ²The Administration of Heaven resembles the conduct of a king, who having made a marriage feast for his son, ³sent his servants to call them, who had been invited; but they would not come. ⁴Then he sent other servants, saying, Tell those who are invited I have prepared my feast; my bullocks and fatlings are slain, and all is ready; come to the marriage. ⁵But they turned away with indifference, one to his farm, another to his merchandize. ⁶And the rest seizing his servants, abused and killed them. ⁷When the king heard this, being enraged, he sent his soldiers, destroyed those murderers, and burnt their city. ⁸Then he said to his servants, The entertainment is ready; but they who were invited were not

worthy: ⁹go therefore, into the public roads, and all that you can find, invited to the marriage. ¹⁰Accordingly they went into the highways, and assembled all that they found, good and bad, so that the hall was furnished with guests. ¹¹When the king came in to see the guests, observing one who had not on a wedding garment, ¹²he said to him, Friend, how came you here without a wedding garment? And he was speechless. ¹³Then the king said to the attendants, Bind him hand and foot, and thrust him out into darkness, where will be weeping and gnashing of teeth; ¹⁴for there are many called, but few chosen. ¹⁵Then the Pharisees retired, and having consulted how they might entrap him in his words, ¹⁶sent to him some of their disciples, and some Herodians, who being instructed by them, said, Rabbi, we know that you are sincere, and faithfully teach the way of God, without partiality, for you respect not the person of men. ¹⁷Tell us, therefore, your opinion: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not? ¹⁸Jesus, perceiving their malice, said, Dissemblers, why would you entangle me? ¹⁹Show me the tribute money. And they reached him a denarius. ²⁰He asked them, Whose image and inscription is this? ²¹They answered, Cesar's. He replied, Render, then, to Cesar that which is Cesar's, and to God that which is God's. ²²And admiring his answer, they left him, and went away. ²³The same day Sadducees, who say that there is no future life, came to him and addressed him: ²⁴Rabbi, Moses has said, if one die, and have no children, his brother shall marry his widow, and raise issue to the deceased. ²⁵Now there lived among us seven brothers; the eldest married and died without issue, leaving his wife to his brother. ²⁶Thus also the second, and the third, and so to the seventh. ²⁷Last of all the woman died also. ²⁸Now, at the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven; for they all married her? ²⁹Jesus answering, said to them, You err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God; ³⁰for in that state, they neither marry,

nor give in marriage: they resemble the angels of God. ³¹But as to the revival of the dead, have you not read what God declared to you, saying, ³²"I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?" God is not a God of the dead, but of the living. ³³Now, the people who heard this, were struck with awe at his doctrine. ³⁴Meantime, the Pharisees hearing that he had silenced the Sadducees, flocked about him. ³⁵Then, one of them, a lawyer, trying him, proposed this question, ³⁶"Rabbi, which is the greatest commandment in the law?" ³⁷Jesus answered, "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind." ³⁸This is the first and greatest commandment. ³⁹The second is like it, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." ⁴⁰On these two commandments the whole law and the prophets depend. ⁴¹While the Pharisees were assembled, Jesus asked them, ⁴²saying, What do you think of the Messiah? Who son should he be? They answered, David's. ⁴³He replied, How then does David, speaking by inspiration, call him his Lord? ⁴⁴"The Lord," says he, "said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand until I make your foes your footstool." ⁴⁵If the Messiah were David's son, would David call him his Lord? ⁴⁶To this none of them could answer; and from that day no person presumed to interrogate him.

Chapter 23

Then Jesus addressed the people and his disciples, ²saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' chair; ³therefore observe and do whatsoever they enjoin you; nevertheless, follow not their example; for they say and do not. ⁴Heavy and intolerable burdens they prepare for other men's shoulders, burdens to which they themselves will not put a finger. ⁵But whatever they do they do to be observed by men. For this they wear broader phylacteries than others, and larger tufts on their mantles; ⁶and love the uppermost places at entertainments, and the principal seats in the

synagogues, ⁷and salutations in public places; and to hear men addressing them, cry, Rabbi, Rabbi. ⁸But as for you, assume not the title of Rabbi; for you have only one teacher; ⁹and style no man on earth your father, for he alone is your Father, who is in heaven; and all you are brothers. ¹⁰Neither assume the title of leaders, for you have only one leader--who is the Messiah. ¹¹The greatest of you, on the contrary, shall be your servant; ¹²for whosoever will exalt himself, shall be humbled; and whosoever will humble himself, shall be exalted. ¹³But alas for you, Scribes and Pharisees! hypocrites! because you shut the kingdom of heaven against men; and will neither enter yourselves, nor permit others that would, to enter. ¹⁴Alas for you, Scribes and Pharisees! hypocrite! because you devour the families of widows; and use long prayers for a disguise. This will but aggravate your punishment. ¹⁵Alas for you, Scribes and Pharisees! hypocrites! because you traverse sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is gained, you make him a son of hell doubly more than yourselves. ¹⁶Alas for you, blind guides, who say, To swear by the temple binds not, but swear by the gold of the temple is binding. ¹⁷Foolish and blind! which is more sacred, the gold, or the temple that consecrates the gold? ¹⁸and, to swear by the altar, binds not, but to swear by the offering that is upon it is binding. ¹⁹Foolish and blind! which is more sacred, the offering, or the altar that consecrates the offering? ²⁰Whoever, therefore, swears by the altar, swears by it, and by everything on it. ²¹And whoever swears by the temple, swears by it, and by Him who dwells in it; ²²and whoever swears by heaven, swears by the throne of God, and by Him who sits on it. ²³Alas for you, Scribes and Pharisees! hypocrites! because you pay the tithe of mint, dill, and cummin, and omit the more important articles of the law, justice, humanity, and fidelity. These you ought to have practiced without omitting those. ²⁴Blind guides! you are skimming off the gnat,

and swallowing the camel. ²⁵Alas for you, Scribes and Pharisees! hypocrites! because you cleanse the outside of those cups and platters, which within are laid with rapine and iniquity. ²⁶Blind Pharisee! begin with cleansing the inside of the cup, and of the platter, if you would make even the outside clean. ²⁷Alas for you, Scribes and Pharisees! hypocrites! because you resemble whitened sepulchers, which without indeed, are beautiful, but within are full of corruption, and of dead men's bones. ²⁸Thus you outwardly appear righteous to men; but are inwardly fraught with subtlety and injustice. ²⁹Alas for you, Scribes and Pharisees! hypocrites! because you build the sepulchers of the prophets, and adorn the monuments of the righteous, ³⁰and say, Had we lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have been their accomplices in the slaughter of the prophets. ³¹Thus you testify against yourself, that you are the sons of those who murdered the prophets. ³²Fill you up, then, the measure of your fathers. ³³Ah! serpents, offspring of vipers! how can you escape the punishment of hell? ³⁴Therefore, I send you prophets, and wise men, and scribes. Some of them you will kill and crucify; others you will scourge in your synagogues, and banish from city to city; ³⁵so that all the innocent blood shed upon the earth shall be charged upon you, from the blood of righteous Abel, to the blood of Zachariah, son of Barachiah, whom you slew between the altar and the sanctuary. ³⁶Indeed, I say to you, all shall be charged upon this generation. ³⁷O Jerusalem, Jerusalem! who killest the prophets, and stonest them whom God sends to you, how often would I have gathered your children together, as a hen gathers her chickens under her wings, but you would not! ³⁸Soon shall your habitation be turned into a desert; ³⁹for know, that you shall not henceforth see me, until you say, Blessed be He, who comes in the name of the Lord.

Chapter 24

As Jesus walked out of the temple, his disciples came, and caused him to observe the buildings of it. ²Jesus said to them, All this you see; indeed I say to you, one stone shall not be left here upon another. All shall be razed. ³As he sat upon the Mount of Olives his disciples addressed him privately, saying, Tell us, when will this happen; and what will be the sign of your coming, and of the conclusion of this state? ⁴Jesus answering, said to them, Take heed that no man seduce you: ⁵for many will assume my character, saying, I am the Messiah, and will seduce many. ⁶Nay, you shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars; but take care that you be not alarmed: for all these things must happen; but the end is not yet. ⁷For nation will arise against nation; and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines and pestilences, and earthquakes in sundry places. ⁸Yet these are but the prelude of woes. ⁹For they will deliver you to torments and to death, and you shall be hated by all nations on my account. ¹⁰Then many will be ensnared, and will betray their fellows, and hate them. ¹¹And many false prophets will arise, who will seduce many. ¹²And because vice will abound, the love of the greater number will cool. ¹³But the man who perseveres to the end shall be saved. ¹⁴And this gospel of the Reign shall be published through all the world, for the information of all nations. And then shall come the end. ¹⁵When, therefore, you shall see, on holy ground, the desolating abomination foretold by the Prophet Daniel, (reader, attend!) ¹⁶then let those in Judea flee to the mountains: ¹⁷let not him, who shall be upon the housetop, come down to carry things out of his house; ¹⁸and let not him, who shall be in the field, return to take his mantle. ¹⁹But alas for the women with child, and for them that give suck in those days! ²⁰Pray, therefore, that your flight happen not in the winter, nor on a Sabbath; ²¹because there shall be then so great tribulation, as has not been since the beginning of the world until

now, nor shall be ever after. ²²For, if the time were protracted, no soul could survive; but for the sake of the elect, the time will be short. ²³If any man shall say to you then, Lo! the Messiah is here, or he is there, believe it not: ²⁴for false Messiahs and false prophets will arise, who will perform great wonders and prodigies, so as to seduce, if possible, the elect themselves. ²⁵Remember, I have warned you. ²⁶Wherefore, if they say, He is in the desert, go not out. He is in the closet, believe it not. ²⁷For the coming of the Son of Man shall be like lightning, which breaking forth from the east, shines even to the west. ²⁸For wheresoever the carcass is, the eagles will be gathered together. ²⁹Immediately after those days of affliction, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall withhold her light; and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the heavenly powers shall be shaken. ³⁰Then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven, and all the tribes of the land shall mourn, when they see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven, with great majesty and power. ³¹And he will send his messengers with a loud sounding trumpet, who shall assemble his elect from the four quarters of the earth, from one extremity of the world to the other. ³²Learn now a similitude from the fig tree. When its branches become tender and put forth leaves, you know that summer is nigh. ³³In like manner, when you shall see all these things, know that he is near, even at the door. ³⁴Indeed, I say to you, this race shall not pass, until all these things happen. ³⁵Heaven and earth shall fail; but my words shall never fail. ³⁶But of that day, and that hour, know none, but the Father; no, not the angels. ³⁷Now that which happened in Noah's time, will also happen at the coming of the Son of Man. ³⁸For as in the days before the flood, even to that day that Noah entered the ark, they were eating and drinking, and marrying, ³⁹and suspected nothing, until the flood came and swept them all away: so shall it also be at the coming of the Son of Man. ⁴⁰Two men shall be in the field;

one shall be taken, and one shall be left. ⁴¹Two women shall be grinding at the mill; one shall be taken, and one shall be left. ⁴²Watch, therefore, since you know not at what hour your master will come. ⁴³You are sure, that if the householder knew at what time of the night the thief would come, he would watch, and not suffer him to break into his house. ⁴⁴Be you, therefore, always prepared; because the Son of Man will come at an hour, when you are not expecting him. ⁴⁵Who, now, is the discreet and faithful servant, whom his master has set over his household, to dispense to them regularly their allowance? ⁴⁶Happy that servant, if his master, at his return, find him so employed. ⁴⁷Indeed, I say to you, he will intrust him with the management of all his estate. ⁴⁸But as to the vicious servant, who shall say within himself, My master defers his return, ⁴⁹and shall beat his fellow-servants, and feast and carouse with drunkards; ⁵⁰the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not expecting him, and at an hour of which he is not apprised, ⁵¹and having discarded him, will assign him his portion among the perfidious. Weeping and gnashing of teeth shall be there.

Chapter 25

Then may the kingdom of heaven be compared to ten virgins, who went out with their lamps to meet the bridegroom. ²Of these, five were prudent and five foolish. ³The foolish took their lamps, but carried no oil with them. ⁴But the prudent, besides their lamps, carried oil in their vessels. ⁵While the bridegroom tarried, they all became drowsy, and fell asleep. ⁶And at midnight a cry was raised, The bridegroom is coming, go out and meet him. ⁷Then all the virgins arose and trimmed their lamps. ⁸And the foolish said to the prudent, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are going out. ⁹But the prudent answered, saying, Lest there be not enough for us and you, go rather to them who sell, and buy for yourselves. ¹⁰While they went to buy, the bridegroom

came, and those who were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut. ¹¹Afterward the other virgins came also, saying, Master, Master, open to us. ¹²He answered, Indeed, I say to you, I know you not. ¹³Watch, therefore, because you know neither the day nor the hour. ¹⁴For the Son of Man is like one who intending to travel, called his servants, and committed to them his stock; ¹⁵to one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to each according to his respective ability, and immediately set out. ¹⁶Then he who had received the five talents, went and traded with them, and gained five others. ¹⁷Likewise he who had received two, gained other two. ¹⁸Whereas he who had received but one, digged a hole in the ground and hid his master's money. ¹⁹After a long time, their master returned and reckoned with them. ²⁰Then he who had received the five talents, came and presented five other talents, saying, Sir, you delivered to me five talents; here they are, and five other talents which I have gained. ²¹His master answered, Well done, good and faithful servant, you have been faithful in a small matter, I will give you a more important trust. Partake you of your master's joy. ²²He, also, who had received the two talents, advancing said, Sir, you delivered to me two talents: here they are, and two other talents which I have gained. ²³His master answered, Well done, good and faithful servant, you have been faithful in a small matter, I will give you a more important trust. Partake you of your master's joy. ²⁴Then came he also who had received the talent, and said, Sir, I know that you are a severe man, reaping where you have not sown, and gathering where you have not scattered; ²⁵being therefore afraid, I hid your talent under ground; but now I restore you your own. ²⁶His master answering, said to him, Malignant and slothful servant, did you know that I reap where I have not sown, and gather where I have not scattered? ²⁷Should you not then have given my money to the bankers, that, at my

return, I might have received it with interest? ²⁸Take from him, therefore, the talent, and give it to him who has ten: ²⁹for to every one that has, more shall be given, and he shall abound; but from him that has not, even that which he has shall be taken. ³⁰And thrust out this unprofitable servant into darkness, where shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ³¹Now when the Son of Man shall come in his glory, accompanied by all the angels, and shall be seated on his glorious throne; ³²then shall all the nations be assembled before him; and out of them he will separate the good from the bad, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. ³³The sheep he will set at his right hand, and the goats at his left. ³⁴Then will the King say to those at his right hand: Come, you blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: ³⁵for I was hungry, and you gave me food; I was thirsty, and you gave me drink; I was a stranger, and you lodged me; I was a stranger, and you lodged me; ³⁶I was naked, and you clothed me; I was sick and you assisted me; I was in prison, and you visited me. ³⁷Then the righteous will answer him, saying, Lord, when did we see thee hungry, and feed thee; or thirsty, and give thee drink? ³⁸When did we see thee a stranger, and lodged thee; or naked, and clothed thee? ³⁹When did we see thee sick, or in prison, and visited thee? ⁴⁰The King will reply to them, Indeed, I say to you, that inasmuch as you have done this to any the least of these my brethren, you have done it to me. ⁴¹Then he will say to those at his left hand, Depart from me, you cursed, into the eternal fire, prepared for the devil and his messengers; ⁴²for I was hungry, but you gave me no food; thirsty, but you gave me no drink; ⁴³I was a stranger, but you did not lodge me; naked, but you did not clothe me; sick, and in prison, but you did not visit me. ⁴⁴Then they also will answer, saying, Lord, when did we see thee hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not assist thee?

⁴⁵Then he will reply to them, saying, Indeed, I say to you, that inasmuch as you did it not to any the least of these, you did it not to me. ⁴⁶And these shall go into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.

Chapter 26

Jesus, having ended this discourse, said to his disciples, ²You know that two days hence comes the passover. Then the Son of Man shall be delivered up to be crucified. ³About this time the chief priests and scribes, and the elders of the people, were convened in the palace of Caiaphas the high priest, ⁴where they consulted how they might take Jesus by surprise, and kill him. ⁵They said, however, not during the festival, lest there be a commotion among the people. ⁶Now Jesus being in Bethany, in the house of Simon, formerly a leper, ⁷a woman came to him with an alabaster box of balsam, very precious, which she poured on his head while he was at table. ⁸His disciples observing it, said, with indignation, Why this profusion? ⁹This might have been sold for a great price, and the money given to the poor. ¹⁰Jesus knowing it, said to them, Why do you trouble the woman? She has done a good office. ¹¹For you have the poor always amongst you, but me you have not always. ¹²For it is to embalm me, that she has poured this balsam upon my body. ¹³Indeed, I say to you, in what part soever of the world the gospel shall be preached, what this woman has now done, shall be mentioned to her honor. ¹⁴Then one of the twelve, named Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests, ¹⁵and said, What will you give me, and I will deliver him to you? And they weighed to him thirty shekels. ¹⁶And from that time he watched an opportunity to deliver him up. ¹⁷Now on the first day of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Where shall we prepare for you the paschal supper? ¹⁸He answered, Go into the city, to such a man, and tell him, The Teacher says, My time is near; I must celebrate the

passover at your house with my disciples.¹⁹ And the disciples did as they were ordered, and prepared the passover.²⁰ In the evening he placed himself at table with the twelve;²¹ and while they were eating, he said, Indeed, I say to you, that one of you will deliver me up.²² And they were extremely sorrowful, and began every one of them to say, Master, is it I?²³ He answering, said, The man, whose hand is in the dish with mine, is he who betrays me.²⁴ The Son of Man departs in the manner foretold in the scripture concerning him; but alas for that man, by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! it had been better for that man never to have been born.²⁵ Then Judas, who betrayed him, said also, Rabbi, is it I? ²⁶As they were eating, Jesus took the loaf; and having given thanks, broke it; and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.²⁷ Then he took the cup, and, having given thanks, gave it to them, saying, Drink of this all of you:²⁸ for this is my blood, the blood of the new institution, shed for many, for the remission of sins.²⁹ I assure you, that I will not henceforth drink of the product of the vine, until the day when I shall drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.³⁰ And after the hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.³¹ Then Jesus said to them, This night I shall prove a stumbling stone to you all; for it is written, "I will smite the Shepherd, and the flock will disperse."³² But after I am raised again, I will go before you into Galilee.³³ Peter, then, said to him, Though you should prove a stumbling stone to them all, I never will be made to stumble.³⁴ Jesus answered, Indeed, I say to you, that this very night, before the cock crow, you will thrice disown me.³⁵ Peter replied, Although I should die with you, I never will disown you. And all the disciples said the same.³⁶ Then Jesus went with them to a place called Gethsemane, and said to his disciples, Stay here, while I go yonder and pray.³⁷ And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee; and being oppressed with grief,³⁸ said to them, My

soul is overwhelmed with a deadly anguish; abide here, and watch with me.³⁹ And going a little before, he threw himself on his face, and praying, said, My Father, remove this cup from me, if it be possible; nevertheless, not as I would, but as thou wilt.⁴⁰ And he returned to his disciples, and finding them asleep, said to Peter, Is it so, then, that you could not keep awake with me a single hour? ⁴¹Watch and pray, that you be not overcome by temptation; the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.⁴² A second time he withdrew and prayed, saying, O my Father, if there be no exemption for me; if I must drink this cup, thy will be done.⁴³ Upon his return, he again found them sleeping, (for their eyes were overpowered.) ⁴⁴Again, leaving them, he went and prayed the third time, using the same words.⁴⁵ Then he came back to his disciples, and said to them, Do you sleep now, and take your rest? Behold, the hour approaches, when the Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinners.⁴⁶ Arise, let us be going; lo! he who betrays me is at hand.⁴⁷ Before he was done speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, appeared with a great multitude, armed with swords and clubs, and sent by their chief priests and elders of the people.⁴⁸ Now the betrayer had given them a sign, saying, The man whom I shall kiss in he; secure him.⁴⁹ And coming directly to Jesus, he said, Hail, Rabbi, and kissed him.⁵⁰ Jesus answered, Friend, for what purpose do you come? Then they advanced, and laying hands on Jesus, seized him.⁵¹ Upon this, one of Jesus' company laying hands upon his sword, drew it; and striking the servant of the high priest, cut off his ear.⁵² Jesus said to him, Sheathe your sword; for whoever has recourse to the sword, shall fall by the sword.⁵³ Do you think, that I can not presently invoke my Father, who would send to my relief more than twelve legions of angels? ⁵⁴But in that case how should the scriptures be accomplished, which declare that these things must be?⁵⁵ Then turning to, the multitude, he said, Do

you come with swords and clubs to apprehend me, like people in pursuit of a robber? I sat daily amongst you, teaching in the temple, and you did not arrest me. ⁵⁶But all this has happened, that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him and fled. ⁵⁷Now thy who had apprehended Jesus, brought him to Caiaphas the high priest, with whom the scribes and the elders were assembled. ⁵⁸But Peter followed him at a distance, to the court of the high priest's house, and having gone in, sat with the officers to see the issue. ⁵⁹Meantime the chief priests, and the elders, and the whole Sanhedrin, sought out false evidence against Jesus, upon which they might condemn him to die. ⁶⁰But though many false witnesses appeared, they found it not. At length two false witnesses came, ⁶¹who charged him with saying, I can demolish the temple of God and rebuild it in three days. ⁶²Then the high priest rising, said to him, Do you answer nothing to what these men testify against you? ⁶³Jesus remaining silent, he added, On the part of the living God, I adjure you to tell us, whether you be the Messiah, the Son of God? ⁶⁴Jesus answered him, It is as you say: nay, be assured, that hereafter you shall see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Almighty, and coming on the clouds of heaven. ⁶⁵Then the high priest, rending his clothes, said, He has uttered blasphemy. What further need have we of witnesses, now that you have heard him blaspheme? ⁶⁶What think you? They answered, He deserves to die. ⁶⁷Then they spit in his face. Some gave him blows on the head, and others struck him on the cheeks, ⁶⁸and said, Divine to us, Messiah, who it was the smote you. ⁶⁹Now Peter was sitting without in the court, and a maid servant came to him, and said, You also were with Jesus, the Galilean. ⁷⁰But he denied before them all, saying, I know nothing of the matter. ⁷¹And as he went out into the porch, another maid observing him, said to them, This man too was there with Jesus the Nazarene. ⁷²Again

he denied, swearing that he knew him not. ⁷³Soon after some of the bystanders said to Peter, You are certainly one of them, for your speech discovers you. ⁷⁴Upon which, with execrations and oaths, he asserted that he did not know him; and immediately the cock crew. ⁷⁵Then Peter remembered the word, which Jesus had said to him, Before the cock crow, you will thrice disown me. And he went out and wept bitterly.

Chapter 27

When it was morning, all the chief priests and the elders of the people have consulted against Jesus, how they might procure his death, ²conducted him bound to Pontius Pilate, the procurator, to whom they delivered him up. ³Then Judas, who had betrayed him, finding that he was condemned, repented; and returning the thirty shekels to the chief priests and the elders, ⁴said, I have sinner, in that I have betrayed the innocent. They answered, What is that to us? See you to that. ⁵After which, having thrown down the money in the temple, he went away, and strangled himself. ⁶The chief priests taking the money, said, It is not lawful to put it into the sacred treasury, because it is the price of blood. ⁷But, after deliberating, they bought with it the potter's field, to be a burying place for strangers, ⁸for which reason that field is, to this day, called, The Field of Blood. ⁹Then was the word of Jeremiah the Prophet verified, "The thirty shekels, the price at which he was valued, I took, as the Lord appointed me, from the sons of Israel, ¹⁰who gave them for the potter's field. ¹¹Now Jesus appeared before the procurator, who questioned him, saying, You are the King of the Jews? He answered, You say right. ¹²But when he was arraigned by the chief priests and the elders, he made no reply. ¹³Then Pilate said to him, Do you not hear of how many crimes they accuse you? ¹⁴But he answered not one word, which surprised the procurator exceedingly. ¹⁵Now the procurator was accustomed to

release, at the festival, any one of the prisoners whom the multitude demanded. ¹⁶And they had then a famous prisoners named Barabbas. ¹⁷Therefore, when they were assembled, Pilate said to them, Whom shall I release to you? Barabbas, or Jesus, who is called Messiah? ¹⁸(For he perceived that through envy they had delivered him up; ¹⁹besides, while he was sitting on the tribunal, his wife sent him this message, Have nothing to do with this innocent person; for today, I have suffered much in a dream, on his account.) ²⁰But the chief priests and elders instigated the populace to demand Barabbas, and cause Jesus to be executed. ²¹Therefore, when the procurator asked, which of the two he should release, they all answered, Barabbas. ²²Pilate replied, What then shall I do with Jesus, whom they call Messiah? They all answered, Let him be crucified. ²³The procurator said, Why? What evil has he done? But they cried the louder, saying, Let him be crucified. ²⁴Pilate perceiving that he was so far from prevailing, that they grew more tumultuous, took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am guiltless of the blood of this innocent person. See you to it. ²⁵And all the people answering, said, His blood be upon us, and upon your children. ²⁶Then he released Barabbas to them, and having caused Jesus to be scourged, delivered him up to be crucified. ²⁷After this, the procurator's soldiers took Jesus into the pretorium, where they gathered around him all the band. ²⁸And having stripped him, they robed him in a scarlet cloak, ²⁹and crowned him with a wreath of thorns, and put a rod in his right hand, and kneeling before him in mockery, cried, Hail, King of the Jews! ³⁰And spitting upon him, they took the rod and struck him with it on the head. ³¹When they had mocked him, they disrobed him again, and having put his own raiment on him, led him away to crucify him. ³²As they went out of the city, they met one Simon, a Cyrenian, whom they constrained to carry the cross; ³³and being arrived at a place called Golgotha, which

signifies a Place of Skulls, ³⁴they gave him to drink, vinegar mixed with wormwood, which, having tasted, he would not drink. ³⁵After they had nailed him to the cross, they parted his garments by lot. ³⁶And having sat down there, they guarded him. ³⁷And over his head they placed this inscription, denoting the cause of his death: THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. ³⁸Two robbers also were crucified with him, one at his right hand, and the other at his left. ³⁹Meanwhile the passengers reviled him, shaking their heads, ⁴⁰and saying, You who could demolish the temple, and rebuild it in three days; if you be God's Son, come down from the cross. ⁴¹The chief priests also, with the scribes and elders, deriding him, said, ⁴²He saved others: can he not save himself? If he be King of Israel, let him now descend from the cross, and we will believe him. ⁴³He trusted in God. Let God deliver him now, if he regard him; for he called himself God's Son. ⁴⁴The robbers too, his fellow-sufferers, upbraided him in the same manner. ⁴⁵Now from the sixth hour to the ninth, the whole land was in darkness. ⁴⁶About the ninth hour, Jesus cried aloud, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabacthani? that is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? ⁴⁷Some of the bystanders hearing this, said, He calls Elijah. ⁴⁸Instantly one of them ran, brought a sponge, and soaked it in vinegar, and having fastened it to a stick, presented it to him to drink. ⁴⁹The rest said, Forbear, we shall see whether Elijah will come to save him. ⁵⁰Jesus having again cried with a loud voice, resigned his spirit. ⁵¹And, behold, the vail of the temple was rent in two from top to bottom, the earth trembled, and the rocks split. ⁵²Graves also burst open; and after his resurrection, the bodies of several saints who slept were raised, ⁵³came out of the graves, went into the holy city, and were seen by many. ⁵⁴Now the centurion, and they who, with him, guarded Jesus, observing the earthquake, and what passed, were exceedingly terrified, and said, This was certainly the son of a god. ⁵⁵Several women

also were there, looking on at a distance, who had followed Jesus from Galilee, assisting him with their service. ⁵⁶Among them were Mary the Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's sons. ⁵⁷In the evening a rich Arimathean named Joseph, who was himself a disciple of Jesus, ⁵⁸went to Pilate and begged the body of Jesus. Pilate having given orders to deliver it to Joseph, ⁵⁹he took the body, wrapped it in clean linen, ⁶⁰and deposited it in his own tomb, which he had newly caused to be hewn in the rock; and having rolled a great stone to the entrance, he went away. ⁶¹Now Mary the Magdalene, and the other Mary were there, sitting over against the sepulcher. ⁶²On the morrow, being the day of preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees repaired in a body to Pilate, ⁶³and said, My lord, we remember that this impostor, when alive, said, Within three days I shall be raised. ⁶⁴Command, therefore, that the sepulcher be guarded till the third day, lest his disciples come and steal him, and say to the people, He is raised from the dead; for this last imposture would prove worse than the first. ⁶⁵Pilate answered, You have a guard; make the sepulcher as secure as you can. ⁶⁶Accordingly they went and secured it, sealing the stone, and posting guards.

Chapter 28

Sabbath being over, and the first day of the week beginning to dawn, Mary the Magdalene and the other Mary, went to visit the sepulcher. ²Now there had been a great earthquake, for an angel of the Lord had descended from heaven, who, having rolled the stone from the entrance, sat upon it. ³His countenance was like lightning, and his apparel white as snow. ⁴Seeing him, the guards quaked with terror, and became as dead men. ⁵But the angel said to the women, Fear not; for I know that you seek Jesus who was crucified. ⁶He is not here; for he is risen, as he foretold. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. ⁷And go quickly,

say to his disciples, He is risen from the dead; behold he goes before you to Galilee, where you shall see him. Take notice: I have told you. ⁸Instantly they went from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to inform his disciples. ⁹When they were gone, Jesus himself met them, saying, Rejoice. Upon which they prostrated themselves before him, and embraced his feet. ¹⁰Then Jesus said to them, Be not afraid: go, tell my brethren to repair to Galilee, and there they shall see me. ¹¹They were no sooner gone, than some of the guard went into the city, and informed the chief priests of all that had happened. ¹²These, after meeting and consulting with the elders, gave a large sum to the soldiers, ¹³with this injunction: Say, his disciples came by night, and stole him while we were asleep. ¹⁴And if this come to the procurator's ears, we will appease him, and indemnify you. ¹⁵So they took the money, and acted agreeably with to their instructions. Accordingly this report is current among the Jews to this day. ¹⁶Now the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain, whither Jesus had appointed them to repair. ¹⁷When they saw him, they threw themselves prostrate before him; yet some doubted. ¹⁸Jesus came near, and said to them, All authority is given to me in heaven and upon the earth; ¹⁹go, convert all the nations, immersing them into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit; ²⁰teaching them to observe all the things which I have commanded you: and behold, I am with you always, even to the conclusion of this state.

Mark

Chapter 1

The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, Son of God. ²As it is written in Isaiah the Prophet, "Behold, I send my messenger before thee, who shall prepare thy way:" ³"The voice of one proclaiming in the wilderness, Prepare a way for the Lord, make for him a straight passage:" ⁴thus came John immersing in the wilderness, and publishing the immersion of reformation for the remission of sins. ⁵And all the country of Judea, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, resorted to him, and were immersed by him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. ⁶Now John's clothing was of camel's hair, tied around his waist with a leather girdle: and he lived upon locusts and wild honey. ⁷And he proclaimed, saying, One mightier than I comes after me, whose shoe-latchet I am unworthy to stoop down and untie. ⁸I, indeed, have immersed you in water; but he will immerse you in the Holy Spirit. ⁹At that time Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee to the Jordan, and was immersed by John. ¹⁰As soon as he arose out of the water, he saw the sky part asunder, and the Spirit descend upon him like a dove. ¹¹And a voice from heaven, which said, Thou art my Son, the beloved, in whom I delight. ¹²Immediately after this, the spirit conveyed him into the wilderness; ¹³and he continued in the wilderness forty days tempted by Satan; and was among the wild beasts; and the heavenly messengers ministered to him. ¹⁴But after John's imprisonment, Jesus went to Galilee, proclaiming the good tidings of the Reign of God. ¹⁵The time, he said, is accomplished, the Reign of God approaches; reform, and believe the good tidings. ¹⁶Then walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew, Simon's brother, casting a drag net into the sea, for they were fishers. ¹⁷Jesus said to them, Come with me, and I will cause you to be fishers of men. ¹⁸Immediately they left their nets, and followed

him. ¹⁹Passing on a little, and seeing James, son of Zebedee, with John his brother, who were mending their nets in a bark, ²⁰he immediately called them; and leaving their father Zebedee in the bark with the hired servants, they accompanied him. ²¹And they went to Capernaum; and on the Sabbath he repaired directly to the synagogue, and instructed the people, ²²who were filled with admiration at his manner of teaching; for he taught as one having authority, and not as the scribes. ²³Now there was in their synagogue a man possessed with an unclean spirit, who cried out, ²⁴Ah! Jesus of Nazareth, what hast thou to do with us? Art thou come to destroy us? I know who thou art, the Holy One of God. ²⁵Jesus rebuking him, said, Be silent, and come out of him. ²⁶Then the unclean spirit threw him into convulsions; and, raising loud cried, came out of him: ²⁷at which they were all so amazed, that they asked one another, What does this mean? For he commands with authority even the unclean spirits, and they obey him. ²⁸And thenceforth his fame spread through all the region of Galilee. ²⁹As soon as they were come out of the synagogue, they went with James and John into the house of Simon and Andrew, ³⁰where Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, of which they immediately acquainted Jesus. ³¹And he came, and taking her by the hand, raised her; instantly the fever left her, and she entertained them. ³²In the evening, after sunset, they brought to him all the sick, and the demoniacs; ³³the whole city being assembled at the door. ³⁴And he healed many persons affected with various diseases, and expelled many demons, whom he permitted not to speak, because they knew him. ³⁵On the morrow, having risen before dawn, he went out, and retired to a solitary place, and prayed there. ³⁶And Simon and his company went in quest of him, ³⁷and having found him, said to him, Every person seeks you. ³⁸Jesus said, Let us go to the neighboring boroughs, to make proclamation there also: for I came out with

this design. ³⁹Accordingly he proclaimed in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and expelled demons. ⁴⁰And a leper came to him, and on his knees entreated him, saying, If you will, you can cleanse me. ⁴¹Jesus had compassion, and stretching out his hand and touching him, said, I will, be you clean. ⁴²This he had no sooner uttered, than the leprosy departed from the man, and he was cleansed. ⁴³Then Jesus strictly charging him, and dismissing him, ⁴⁴said, See you tell nothing of this to any man; but go, show yourself to the priest; and offer for your cleansing the things prescribed by Moses, that it may be notified to the people. ⁴⁵But the man, as soon as he was gone, began to blaze this story, talking openly everywhere, insomuch that Jesus could no longer publicly appear in the city; but remained without in solitary places, whither the people resorted to him from all parts.

Chapter 2

After many days, he returned to Capernaum; and when it was known that he was in the house, ²such a multitude flocked thither, that there was no room for them, not even near the door, and he taught them the word. ³A paralytic was then brought, carried by four men, ⁴who, not being able to come nigh him for the crowd, uncovered the place where Jesus was; and, through the opening, let down the conch, on which the paralytic lay. ⁵Jesus perceiving their faith, said to the paralytic, Son, your sins are forgiven you. ⁶But certain scribes who were present, reasoned thus within themselves: ⁷How does this man speak such blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God? ⁸Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that they made these reflections, said to them, Why do you reason thus within yourselves? ⁹Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, Your sins are forgiven, or to say, with effect, Arise, take up your couch and walk? ¹⁰But that you may know that the Son of Man has power upon the earth to forgive sins, rise, (he said to the

paralytic,) ¹¹I command you, take up your couch, and go home. ¹²Immediately he rose, took up the couch, and walked out before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw anything like this. ¹³Again, he went out toward the sea, and all the multitude repaired to him, and he taught them. ¹⁴Passing along, he saw Levi, son of Alphaeus, sitting at the toll office, and said to him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. ¹⁵Now when Jesus was eating in this man's house, several publicans and sinners placed themselves at table with him and his disciples: for many of these people followed him. ¹⁶The Scribes and the Pharisees, seeing him eat with publicans and sinners, said to his disciples, Wherefore does he eat and drink with publicans and sinners? ¹⁷Jesus, hearing this, replied, The whole need not a physician, but the sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners. ¹⁸The disciples of John, and those of the Pharisees, accustomed to fasting, came to him and said, John's disciples, and those of the Pharisees, fast; why do not your disciples fast? ¹⁹Jesus answered, Do the bridemen fast while the bridegroom is with them? While the bridegroom is with them they do not fast. ²⁰But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them; and in those days they will fast. ²¹No person sews a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment; otherwise the new patch tears the old cloth, and makes a worse rent. ²²No person puts new wine into old leather bottles; else the new wine bursts the bottle; and thus both the wine is split, and the bottles are rendered useless; but new wine must be put into new bottles. ²³Once, when he was going through the corn on the Sabbath, his disciples began to pluck the ears of corn as they went. ²⁴The Pharisees said to him, Why do they that which on the Sabbath, it is unlawful to do? ²⁵He answered, Did you never read what David and his attendants did, in a strait, when they were hungry, ²⁶how he entered the tabernacle of God, in the days of Abiathar the high

priest, and eat the loaves of the presence, which none but the priests could lawfully eat, and gave of them also to his attendants? ²⁷He added, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath. ²⁸Therefore the Son of Man is master even of the Sabbath.

Chapter 3

At another time he entered the synagogue, when a man was there who had a withered hand. ²And they, with a design to accuse Jesus, watched him, to see whether he would heal the man on the Sabbath. ³Jesus said to the man, who had the withered hand, Stand up in the midst. ⁴Then he said to them, Whether it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath, or to do evil--to save, or to kill? But they were silent. ⁵And looking around on them with anger, being grieved for the blindness of their minds, he said to the man, Stretch out your hand: and as he stretched out his hand, it was restored. ⁶And the Pharisees went out immediately, and conspired with the Herodians against him to destroy him. ⁷But Jesus withdrew with his disciples toward the sea, whither a great multitude followed him from Galilee, from Judea, ⁸from Jerusalem, from Idumea, and from the banks of the Jordan. They also of the territories of Tyre and Sidon, having heard what wonders he had performed, flocked to him in crowds. ⁹Then he ordered his disciples to get a boat to attend him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him: ¹⁰for he had healed many, which made all, who had maladies, press upon him to touch him. ¹¹And the unclean spirits, when they beheld him, prostrated themselves before him, crying, Thou art the Son of God. ¹²But he strictly charged them not to make him known. ¹³Afterward Jesus went up a mountain, and called to him whom he would, and they went to him. ¹⁴And he selected twelve, that they might attend him, and that he might commission them to make proclamation; ¹⁵empowering them to cure disease; and to expel demons. ¹⁶These were Simon, whom he surnamed Peter,

¹⁷and James, son of Zebedee, and John, the brother of James. These he surnamed Boanerges, that is, sons of thunder; ¹⁸and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James son of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite ¹⁹and Judas Iscariot, who betrayed him. ²⁰Then they went into a house, whither a crowd again assembled, so that Jesus and his disciples could not so much as eat. ²¹His kinsmen hearing this, went out to restrain it, (for they said, He is beside himself. ²²And the scribes who came from Jerusalem, said, He is confederate with Beelzebub, and expels demons by the prince of demons.) ²³Jesus having called them, said to them by similitudes, How can Satan expel Satan? ²⁴If a kingdom be torn by factions, that kingdom can not subsist. ²⁵And if a family be torn by factions, that family can not subsist. ²⁶Thus, if Satan fight against himself, and be divided, he can not subsist, but is near his end. ²⁷No one who enters the strong one's house, can plunder his goods, unless he first overpower the strong one; then, indeed, he may plunder his house. ²⁸Indeed, I say to you, that though all other sins in the sons of men are pardonable, and whatever slanders they shall utter; ²⁹whosoever shall speak slanderously against the Holy Spirit, shall never be pardoned, but be liable to eternal punishment. ³⁰He said this because they affirmed he was leagued with an unclean spirit. ³¹Meanwhile came his mother and brothers, who standing without, sent for him. ³²And the crowd who sat round him, said to him, Lo, your mother and brothers are without, and seek you. ³³He answered them, saying, Who is my mother or my brothers? ³⁴And looking about on those who sat around him, he said, Behold my mother and my brothers; ³⁵for whosoever does the will of God, is my brother, my sister, and mother.

Chapter 4

Again, he was teaching by the sea side, when so great a multitude gathered about him, that he was obliged to go aboard a bark, and sit there, while all the people remained on shore. ²Then he taught them many things by parables. ³In teaching, he said to them, Attend, behold the sower went out to sow. ⁴And as he sowed, part of the seed fell by the way-side, and the birds came and picked it up. ⁵Part fell upon rocky ground, where it had little mold. This sprang sooner, because there was no depth of soil. ⁶But after the sun had beaten upon it, it was scorched, and having no root, it withered away. ⁷Part fell among thorns; and the thorns grew up and stifled it, so that it yielded nothing. ⁸Part fell into good ground, and sprang up, and became so fruitful, that some grains produced thirty, some sixty, and some a hundred. ⁹He added. Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear. ¹⁰When he was in private, those who were about him with the twelve, asked him the meaning of the parable. ¹¹He said to them, It is your privilege to know the secrets of the Reign of God, but to those without everything is veiled in parables; ¹²that they may not perceive what they look at, or understand what they hear; lest they should be reclaimed, and obtain the forgiveness of their sins. ¹³He said also to them, Do you not understand this parable? How then will you understand all the parables? ¹⁴The sower is he who disperses the word. ¹⁵The wayside on which some of the grain fell, denotes those who have no sooner heard the word, than Satan comes, and takes away that which was sown in their hearts. ¹⁶The rocky ground denotes those, who, hearing the word, receive it first with pleasure; ¹⁷yet not having it rooted in their minds, retain it but a while; for when trouble or persecution comes because of the word, they instantly relapse. ¹⁸The ground overrun with thorns, denotes those hearers ¹⁹in whom worldly cares, and delusive riches, and the inordinate desire of other things, stifle the word, and render it

unfruitful. ²⁰The good soil on which some grains yielded thirty, some sixty, and some a hundred, denotes those who hear the word, and retain it, and produce the fruits thereof. ²¹He said further, Is a lamp brought to be put under a vessel, or under a bed, and not to be set on a stand? ²²For there is no secret, that is not discovered; nor has anything been concealed, which is not to be divulged. ²³If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. ²⁴He said, moreover, Consider what you hear: with the measure with which you give, you shall receive. ²⁵For to him who has, more shall be given; but from him who has not, even that which he has shall be taken. ²⁶He said also, The kingdom of God is like seed, which a man sowed in his field. ²⁷While he slept by night, and waked by day, the seed shot up, and grew without his minding it. ²⁸For the earth produces of itself first the blade, then the ear; afterward the full corn. ²⁹But as soon as the grain was ripe, he applied the sickle, because it was time to reap it. ³⁰He said also, To what shall we compare the kingdom of God, or by what similitude shall we represent it? ³¹It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is the smallest of all the seeds that are there. ³²But after it is sown, it springs up, and becomes greater than any herb, and shoots out branches so large, that under their shades, the birds of the air may find shelter. ³³And in many such similitudes, he conveyed instruction to the people, as he found them disposed to hear: ³⁴and without a similitude he told them nothing; but he solved all to his disciples in private. ³⁵That day, in the evening, he said to them, Let us pass to the other side. ³⁶And they, leaving the people, but having him in the bark, set sail in company with other small barks. ³⁷Then there arose a great storm of wind which drove the billows into the bark, which was now full. ³⁸Jesus being in the stern, asleep on a pillow, they awake him, saying, Rabbi, do you not care that we perish? ³⁹And he arose, and commanded the wind, saying to the sea, Peace! be

still! Immediately the wind ceased, and great calm ensued. ⁴⁰And he said to them, Why are you so timorous? How is it that you have no faith? ⁴¹And they were exceedingly terrified, and said one to another, Who is this, whom even the wind and the sea obey?

Chapter 5

Then they crossed the sea, and came into the country of the Gadarenes. ²He was no sooner gone ashore, than there met him a man coming from the monuments, possessed of an unclean spirit, ³who made his abode in the tombs; and no man could confine him, not even with chains, ⁴and broken the fetters, so that no person was able to tame him. ⁵He was continually, night and day, in the mountains, and in the tombs, howling, and cutting himself with flints. ⁶But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran, and prostrating himself before him, ⁷cried out, What hast thou to do with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I conjure thee by God not to torment me. ⁸(For Jesus had said to him, Come out of the man, you unclean spirit.) ⁹Jesus asked him, What is your name? He answered, My name is Legion, for we are many. ¹⁰And he earnestly entreated him not to drive them out of the country. ¹¹Now there was a great herd of swine feeding on the mountain. ¹²And the fiends besought him, saying, Suffer us to go to the swine, that we may enter into them. ¹³Jesus immediately permitted them. Then the unclean spirits being gone out, entered into the swine; and the herd, in number about two thousand, rushed down a precipice into the sea, and were choked. ¹⁴And the swineherds fled, and told it in the city and villages. And the people flocked out to see what had happened. ¹⁵When they came to Jesus, and saw him who had been possessed by the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind, they were afraid. ¹⁶And those who had seen the whole, having related to them what had happened to the demoniac, and to the swine, ¹⁷they entreated him to leave their

territories. ¹⁸As he entered the bark, the man who had been possessed, begged permission to attend him. ¹⁹Jesus however did not permit him, but said, Go home to your relations, and tell them what great things the Lord, in pity, has done for you. ²⁰Accordingly he departed, publishing in Decapolis, what great things Jesus had done for him. And they were all amazed. ²¹Jesus having repassed in the bark, a great crowd gathered round him, while he was on the shore. ²²Then came one of the directors of the synagogue, named Jairus, who seeing him threw himself at his feet, ²³and entreated him earnestly, saying, My little daughter is in extreme danger; I pray you come and lay your hands upon her and to heal her, and she will be well. ²⁴And Jesus went with him, followed by a great multitude who thronged him. ²⁵And a woman, who had been twelve years distressed with an issue of blood, ²⁶who had suffered much from several physicians, and spent her all without receiving any relief, but rather growing worse, ²⁷having heard of Jesus, came in the crowd, behind, and touched his mantle; ²⁸for she had said, If I but touch his cloths, I shall recover. ²⁹Instantly the source of her distemper was dried up, and she felt in her body, that she was delivered from that scourge. ³⁰Jesus immediately, conscious of the virtue which had issued from him, turned toward the crowd, saying, Who touched my clothes? ³¹His disciples answered, You see how the multitude throng you; yet you say, Who touched me? ³²But he looked round him, to see her who had done it. ³³Then the woman, knowing the change wrought upon her, came trembling with fear, threw herself prostrate before him, and confessed the whole truth. ³⁴But he said to her, Daughter, your faith has cured you; go in peace, released from this scourge. ³⁵Before he had done speaking, messengers came from the house of the director of the synagogue, who said, Your daughter is dead, why should you trouble the teacher any further? ³⁶Jesus hearing this message delivered, said immediately to the

director, Fear not; only believe. ³⁷And he allowed no person to follow him except Peter and James, and John, the brother of James. ³⁸Being arrived at the director's house, and seeing the tumult, and the people weeping and wailing immoderately, ³⁹he said to them, as he entered, Why do you weep and make a bustle? The child is not dead, but asleep. ⁴⁰And they derided him. But having made them all go out, he took with him the child's father and mother, and those who came with him; and he entered the chamber where she was; ⁴¹and, taking her by the hand, said to her, Talitha cumi, (which signified, Young woman, arise,) I command you. ⁴²Immediately the maid arose and walked, for she was twelve years old; and they were confounded with astonishment. ⁴³But he strictly enjoined them not to mention it to any person, and ordered that something should be given her to eat.

Chapter 6

Jesus, leaving that place, went to his own country, accompanied by his disciples. ²And on the Sabbath he taught in their synagogues, and many who heard him, said with astonishment, Whence has this man these abilities? What wisdom is this which he has gotten? and how are so great miracles performed by him? ³Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and Judas and Simon? Are not his sisters also here with us? And they were offended at him. ⁴But Jesus said to them, A prophet is no where disregarded, except in his own country, and amongst his own relations, and in his own house. ⁵And he could do no miracle there, excepting curing a few sick by laying his hands on them. ⁶And he wondered at their unbelief. And he went through the neighboring villages teaching. ⁷And having called to him the twelve, he sent them out two by two, and gave them power over the unclean spirits; ⁸and ordered them to take nothing for their journey, but a single staff; no bag, no bread, and in their girdle no

money; ⁹to be shod with sandals, and not to put on two coats. ¹⁰He said also, Whatever house you enter in any place, continue in that house, till you leave the place. ¹¹But wheresoever they will not receive you, nor hear you, shake off the dust under your feet at your departure, as a protestation against them. ¹²And being departed, they publicly warned men to reform; ¹³and expelled many demons, and cured many sick persons, anointing them with oil. ¹⁴And King Herod heard of him, (for his name was become famous) and said, John the Immerser is raised from the dead; and therefore miracles are performed by him. ¹⁵Others said, It is Elijah. Others, It is a prophet like those of ancient times. ¹⁶But when Herod heard of him, he said, This is John whom I beheaded. He is raised from the dead. ¹⁷For Herod had caused John to be apprehended, and kept bound in prison, on account of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, whom he had himself married. ¹⁸For John had said to Herod, It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife. ¹⁹Now this roused Herodias' resentment, who would have killed John, but could not, ²⁰because Herod respected him, and knowing him to be a just and holy man, protected him; and did many things recommended by him, and heard him with pleasure. ²¹At length a favorable opportunity offered, which was Herod's birthday, when he made an entertainment for the great officers of his court and army, and the persons of distinction in Galilee. ²²For the daughter of Herodias came in, and danced before them, and pleased Herod and his guests so much, that the king said to the young woman, Ask whatever you will, and I will give it you; ²³and he swore to her, Whatsoever you shall ask, I will give it you, were it the half of my kingdom. ²⁴And she withdrew, and said to her mother, What shall I ask? She answered, The head of John the Immerser. ²⁵Her daughter then, returning hastily to the king, made this request: I would that you give me presently in a basin, the head of John the Immerser. ²⁶And the king was much grieved;

however, from a regard to his oath, and his guests, he would not refuse her,²⁷ and immediately dispatched a sentinel with orders to bring the Immerser's head. Accordingly he went, and beheaded him in the prison,²⁸ and brought his hand in a basin, and presented it to the young woman; and the young woman presented it to her mother.²⁹ When his disciples heard this, they went and brought his corpse, and laid it in a monument.³⁰ Now the Apostles, being assembled, related everything to Jesus, both what they had done, and what they had taught.³¹ And he said to them, Come you apart into a desert place, and rest awhile; for there were so many coming and going, that they had not leisure so much as to eat.³² And they retired by ship to a desert place, to be by themselves.³³ But many who saw them depart, and knew whither they were sailing, ran out of all the cities, and came together.³⁴ Being landed, he saw a great multitude, and had compassion on them; because they were as a flock which has no shepherd; and he taught them many things.³⁵ When it grew late, his disciples came to him and said, This is a desert place, and it is now late;³⁶ dismiss the people, that they may go to the neighboring farms and villages, and buy themselves bread, for they have nothing to eat.³⁷ He answering, said to them, Supply them yourselves. They replied, Shall we go and give two hundred denarii for bread, in order to supply them?³⁸ He said to them, How many loaves have you? Go and see. Upon inquiry, they answered, Five and two fishes.³⁹ And he commanded them to make all the people recline upon the green grass in separate companies.⁴⁰ And they formed themselves into squares, by hundred and by fifties.⁴¹ Then Jesus taking the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, blessed and broke the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before the multitude. He distributed also the two fishes among them all.⁴² When they all had eat and were satisfied,⁴³ they carried off twelve baskets full of the fragments of the bread and the

fishes.⁴⁴ Now they who had eat of the loaves, were five thousand men.⁴⁵ And immediately he obliged his disciples to embark, and pass over before, toward Bethsaida, while he dismissed the people.⁴⁶ And having sent them away, he retired to a mountain to pray.⁴⁷ In the evening, the bark being in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land,⁴⁸ he observed them toiling at the oar, for the wind was against them: and about the fourth watch of the night, he went to them, walking on the water. and seemed intending to pass by them.⁴⁹ When they saw him walking on the sea, they thought it was an apparition, and cried out.⁵⁰ For they all saw him, and were terrified; but he immediately spoke to them, saying, Take courage; it is I; be not afraid.⁵¹ And having gone aboard to them, the wind ceased, which struck them still more with astonishment and admiration.⁵² for their minds were so stupefied, that they never reflected upon the loaves.⁵³ When they had crossed, they came to the territory of Genesaret, where they landed.⁵⁴ And being come ashore, the people knew him,⁵⁵ and ran through all that country, carrying the sick on couches, to every place where they heard he was.⁵⁶ And whatever village, or city, or town he entered, they laid the diseased in the streets, and besought him, that they might touch, were it but a tuft of his mantle; and whosoever touched him, were healed.

Chapter 7

Now the Pharisees, and some scribes who came from Jerusalem, resorted to Jesus.² And observing some of his disciples eating with impure hands, that is, unwashed hands;³ (for the Pharisees, and indeed all the Jews who observed the tradition of the elders, eat not until they have have washed their hands by pouring a little water upon them: ⁴and if they be come from the market, by dipping them; and many other usages there are, which they have adopted, as immersions of cups and pots, and brazen vessels and beds;) ⁵then the

Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Whence comes it that your disciples observe not the tradition of the elders, but eat with unwashed hands? ⁶He answering, said to them, O hypocrites! well do you suit the character, which Isaiah gave of you, when he said, This people honor me with their lips; but their heart is estranged from me. ⁷In vain, however, they worship me, while they teach institutions merely human.“ ⁸For laying aside the commandment of God, you retain the traditions of men, immersions of pots and cups, and many other similar practices. ⁹You judge well, continued he, in annulling the commandment of God, to make room for your traditions. ¹⁰For Moses has said, "Honor your father and mother“ and "Whosoever reviles father or mother, shall be punished with death.“ ¹¹But you maintain, if a man say to father or mother, "Be it corban (that is, devoted) whatever of mine shall profit you“; ¹²he must not thenceforth do anything for his father or mother; ¹³thus invalidating the word of God, by the tradition which you have established. And in many other instances you act thus. ¹⁴Then having called the whole multitude, he said to them, Harken to me all of you, and be instructed. ¹⁵There is nothing from without, which entering into the man, can pollute him; but the things which proceed from within the man, are the things that pollute him. ¹⁶If any man has ears to hear, let him hear. ¹⁷When he had withdrawn from the people into a house, his disciples asked him the meaning of that sentence. ¹⁸He answered, Are you also void of understanding? Do you not perceive, that whatsoever from without enters into the man, can not pollute him; ¹⁹because it enters not into his heart, but into his stomach, whence all impurities in the victuals pass into the sink. ²⁰But, added he, that which proceeds out of the man, is what pollutes the man: ²¹for from within the human heart proceed vicious machinations, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, ²²insatiable desires, malevolence, fraud, immodesty,

envy, calumny, arrogance, levity. ²³All these evils issue from within, and pollute the man. ²⁴Then he arose, and went to the frontiers of Tyre and Sidon; and having entered a house, he desired that none might know of him; but he could not be concealed. ²⁵For a woman whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, hearing of him, came and threw herself at his feet, ²⁶(the woman was a Greek, a native of Syrophenicia,) and entreated him that he would cast the demon out of her daughter. ²⁷Jesus answered, Let the children first be satisfied; for it is not seemly to take the children bread, and throw it to the dogs. ²⁸She replied, True, Sir; yet even the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. ²⁹He said to her, For this answer go home; the demon is gone out of your daughter. ³⁰Immediately she went home, and found her daughter lying upon the bed, and freed from the demon. ³¹Then leaving the borders of Tyre and Sidon, he returned to the sea of Galilee, through the precincts of Decapolis. ³²And they brought to him a deaf man, who had also an impediment in his speech, and entreated him to lay his hand upon him. ³³Jesus having taken him aside from the crowd, spit upon his own fingers, and put them into the man's ears, and touched his tongue. ³⁴Then looking up to heaven, and sighing, he said, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. ³⁵Immediately his ears were opened, and his tongue loosed, and he spoke distinctly. ³⁶He charged them to tell no person: but the more he charged them, the more they published it, ³⁷saying with inexpressible amazement, He does everything well: he makes both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

Chapter 8

At that time the crowd being very numerous, and having no food, he called his disciple, and said to them, ¹I have compassion on the multitude; for they attend me now three days, and have nothing to eat; ³and if I send them home fasting, their strength will fail

by the way; for some of them have come from afar. ⁴His disciples answered, Whence can we supply these people with bread here in the desert? ⁵He asked them, How many loaves have you? They said, Seven. ⁶Then commanding the multitude to place themselves upon the ground, he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks, broke them, and gave them to his disciples, that they might distribute them to the people, and they distributed them. ⁷They had also a few small fishes, which, after blessing, he likewise ordered to be presented. ⁸So they eat, and were satisfied; and the fragments which remained, were carried off in seven hand-baskets. ⁹Now they who had eat were about four thousand. ¹⁰Having dismissed them, he immediately embarked with his disciples, and went into the territory of Dalmanutha. ¹¹Thence some Pharisees came, who began to argue with him; and in order to prove him, demanded of him a sign in the sky. ¹²Jesus answered with a deep groan, Wherefore does this generation require a sign? Indeed, I say to you, that no sign shall be given to this generation. ¹³After that, leaving them, he re-embarked and returned. ¹⁴Now the disciples had forgot to bring bread, having only one loaf with them in the bark. ¹⁵Then Jesus gave them this caution: Attend; beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod. ¹⁶They reflecting upon it, said among themselves, It is because we have no bread. ¹⁷Jesus remarking it, said to them, Why do you make this reflection, hat you have no bread? Are you yet so thoughtless, so inattentive? ¹⁸Is your understanding still blinded? Have you no us of your eyes, or of your ears? or do you not remember ¹⁹when I distributed the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments did you carry off? They answered, Twelve. ²⁰And when the seven among four thousand, how many hand-baskets full of the fragments did you carry off? They said, Seven. ²¹How then is it, proceeded he, that you do not apprehend me? ²²When Jesus came to Bethsaida, they

brought to him a blind man, whom they entreated him to touch. ²³He took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the village. Then having put spittle on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he asked him whether he saw. ²⁴Having looked up, he said, I see men, as trees walking. ²⁵And Jesus laid his hands upon the man's eyes, and made him look again. And he was so perfectly cured, as to see every object clearly. ²⁶And Jesus sent him home, saying, Neither go into the village, nor tell anything to any of the villagers. ²⁷Jesus went thence with his disciples to the villages of Caesarea Philippi, and by the way asked them, saying, Who do men say that I am? ²⁸They answered, John the Immerser; but some say, Elijah; and others, One of the prophets. ²⁹He said to them, But who do you say that I am? Peter answering, said to him, You are the Messiah. ³⁰Then he charged them to tell no person this concerning him. ³¹And he began to inform them, that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and that in three days he must rise again. ³²This he spoke so plainly, that Peter, taking him aside, reproved him. ³³But he turning, and looking on his disciples, rebuked Peter, saying, Get you hence, adversary, for you do not relish the things of God, but the things of men. ³⁴Then having called both to the people, and to his disciples, he said, Is any willing to come under my guidance? Let him renounce himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. ³⁵For whosoever would save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever will lose his life, for my sake and the gospel's, shall save it. ³⁶What would it profit a man, if he should gain the whole world, with the forfeit of his life? ³⁷or what will a man not give in ransom for his life? ³⁸For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him likewise the Son of man will be ashamed, when he shall come in the glory of his Father, accompanied by the holy angels.

Chapter 9

He added, Indeed, I say to you, there are some standing here, who shall not taste death, till they see the Reign of God ushered in with power. ²After six days, Jesus took Peter, and James, and John, apart to the top of a high mountain, and was transfigured in their presence. ³His garments became glittering, and were like snow, of such whiteness as no fuller on the earth could imitate. ⁴There appeared to them also Elijah and Moses, who were conversing with Jesus. ⁵Then Peter said to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to stay here: let us make three booths, one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah; ⁶for he knew not what he said, they were so terrified. ⁷And there came a cloud which covered them; and out of the cloud issued a voice, which said, This is my Son, the beloved: hear him. ⁸And instantly, looking about, they saw no person but Jesus and themselves. ⁹As they went down from the mountain, he charged them not to relate to any person what they had seen, till the Son of Man was risen from the dead. ¹⁰And they took notice of that expression, and inquired among themselves what the rising from the dead could mean. ¹¹Then they asked him, saying, Why do the scribes affirm that Elijah must come first? ¹²He answered, Elijah, to consummate the whole, must come first; and, (as it is written of the Son of Man,) must likewise suffer many things and be contemned. ¹³But I tell you, that Elijah too is come, as was predicted, and they have treated him as they pleased. ¹⁴When he returned to the other disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and some scribes disputing with them. ¹⁵As soon as the people saw him, they were all struck with awe, and ran to salute him. ¹⁶And he asked the scribes, About what do you dispute with them? ¹⁷One of the people answering, said, Rabbi, I have brought you my son, who has a dumb spirit; ¹⁸and wheresoever it seizes him, it dashes him on the ground, where he continues foaming, and grinding his teeth, till his strength is exhausted.

And I spoke to your disciples to expel the demon, but they were not able. ¹⁹Jesus then said, O unbelieving generation! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him to me. ²⁰Accordingly they brought him: and no sooner did he see him, than the spirit threw him into convulsions, so that he foamed, and rolled upon the ground. ²¹Jesus asked the father, How long is it since this first befell him? He answered, From his infancy; ²²and often it has thrown him both into the fire, and into the water, to destroy him; but if you can do anything, have compassion upon us and help us. ²³Jesus replied, If you can believe; all things are practicable for him who believes. ²⁴The boy's father, crying out immediately, said with tears, I believe; Master, supply the defects of my faith. ²⁵When Jesus saw that the people came crowding upon him, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to him, Dumb and deaf spirit, come out of him, I command you, and enter no more into him. ²⁶Then, having cried aloud and severely convulsed him, it came out, and he appeared as one dead, inasmuch that many said, He is dead. ²⁷But Jesus taking him by the hand, raised him, and he stood up. ²⁸When Jesus was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we expel the demon? ²⁹He answered, This kind can not be dislodged unless by prayer and fasting. ³⁰Having left that place, they pass through Galilee; and he was desirous that no person should know it, ³¹for he was instructing his disciples. And he said to them, The Son of Man will soon be delivered into the hands of men, who will kill him; and after he is killed, he will rise again the third day. ³²But they understood not what he meant, and were afraid to ask him. ³³When he was come to Capernaum, being in the house, he asked them, What were you debating amongst yourselves by the way? ³⁴But they were silent; for they had debated amongst themselves by the way, who should be greatest. ³⁵Then having sat down, he called the twelve, and said to them, If

any man would be first, he shall be the last of all, and the servant of all. ³⁶And he took a child, and placed him in the midst of them, and holding him in his arms, said to them, ³⁷Whosoever shall receive one such child on my account, receives me; and whosoever shall receive me, receives not me, but him who sent me. ³⁸Then John said to him, Rabbi, we saw one expelling demons in your name, who follows not us, and we forbade him, because he does not follow us. ³⁹Jesus answered, Forbid him not; for there is none that works a miracle in my name, that can readily speak evil of me. ⁴⁰For whosoever is not against you is for you. ⁴¹For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink on my account, because you are Christ's; indeed, I say to you, he shall not lose his reward. ⁴²But whoever shall ensnare any of the little ones, who believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were fastened to his neck, and that he were thrown into the sea. ⁴³Moreover, if your hand ensnare you, cut it off; it is better for you to enter maimed into life, than having two hands to go into hell, into the unquenchable fire; ⁴⁴where their worm dies not, and their fire is not quenched. ⁴⁵And if your foot ensnare you, cut it off; it is better for you to enter lame into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the unquenchable fire; ⁴⁶where their worm dies not, and their fire is not quenched. ⁴⁷And if your eye ensnare you, pull it out; it is better for you to enter one-eyed into the kingdom of God, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire; ⁴⁸where their worm dies not, and their fire is not quenched. ⁴⁹For every one shall be seasoned with fire; as every sacrifice is seasoned with salt. ⁵⁰Salt is good; but if the salt become tasteless, with what will you season it? Preserve salt in yourselves, and maintain peace with one another.

Chapter 10

Then he arose and came into the confines of Judea, through the country upon the Jordan. Again multitudes resorted to him; and

again, as his custom was, he taught them. ²And some Pharisees came, who, to try him, asked him, Is it lawful for the husband to divorce his wife? ³He answering, said to them, What precept has Moses given you on this subject? ⁴They replied, Moses has permitted us to write her a bill of divorcement, and dismiss her. ⁵Jesus answering, said to them, Because of your untractable disposition, Moses gave you this permission. ⁶But from the beginning, at the creation, God made them a male and a female. ⁷For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother, and shall adhere to his wife, ⁸and they two shall be one flesh. They are, therefore, not longer two, but one flesh. ⁹What then God has conjoined, let no man separate. ¹⁰And, in the house, his disciples asked him anew concerning this matter. ¹¹He said to them, Whosoever divorces his wife, and marries another, commits adultery against her; ¹²and if a woman divorce her husband, and marry another, she commits adultery. ¹³Then they brought children to him, that he might touch them; but the disciples rebuked those who brought them. ¹⁴Jesus perceiving this, was offended, and said, Allow the children to come to me, do not hinder them; for of such is the kingdom of God. ¹⁵Indeed, I say to you, whosoever will not receive the kingdom of God as a child, shall never enter it. ¹⁶Then taking them up in his arms, and laying his hands upon them, he blessed them. ¹⁷As he went out into the road, one came running to him, who, kneeling, asked him, Good Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life? ¹⁸Jesus answered, Why do you call me good? God alone is good. ¹⁹Do you know the commandments? Do not commit adultery; do not commit murder; do not steal; do not give false testimony; do no injury; honor your father and mother. ²⁰The other replied, Rabbi, I have observed all these from my childhood. ²¹Jesus, looking upon him, loved him, and said to him, In one thing, nevertheless, you are deficient. Go, sell all that you have, and give the price to the poor, and you shall have treasure in

heaven; then come, and follow me, carrying the cross. ²²But he was troubled at this answer, and went away sorrowful; for he had great possessions. ²³Then Jesus looking around him, said to his disciples, How difficult it is for the wealthy to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁴The disciples were astonished at his words; but Jesus resuming the discourse, said, Children, how difficult is it for them, who confide in wealth, to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁵It is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God. ²⁶At this they were still more amazed, and said one to another, Who then can be saved? ²⁷Jesus looking upon them, said, To men it is impossible, but not to God; for to God all things are possible. ²⁸Then Peter took occasion to say, As for us, we have forsaken all, and followed you. ²⁹Jesus answering, said, Indeed, I say to you, there is none who shall have forsaken his house, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, for my sake and the gospel's; ³⁰who shall not receive now, in this world, a hundred fold; houses, and brothers, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the future state, eternal life. ³¹But many shall be first, who are last, and last, who are first. ³²As they were on the road to Jerusalem, Jesus walking before them, a panic seized them, and they followed him with terror. Then taking the twelve aside, he told them again what would befall him. ³³Behold, says he, we are going to Jerusalem, where the Son of Man shall be delivered to the chief priests, who will condemn him to die, and deliver him to the Gentiles, ³⁴who will mock him, and scourge him, and spit upon him, and kill him; but the third day he shall rise again. ³⁵Then James and John, the sons of Zebedee, accosted him, saying, Rabbi, we beg you would grant us what we purpose to ask. ³⁶He said to them, what would you have me grant you? ³⁷They answered, That when you shall have attained your glory, one of us may sit at your right hand, and the other at

your left. ³⁸Jesus replied, You know not what you ask. Can you drink such a cup as I am to drink; and undergo an immersion like that which I must undergo? ³⁹They answered, We can. Jesus said to them, You shall indeed drink such a cup, as I am to drink, and undergo an immersion like that which I must undergo; ⁴⁰but to sit at my right hand, and left, I can not give, unless to those for whom it is appointed. ⁴¹The ten hearing this, conceived indignation against James and John. ⁴²But Jesus having called them together, said to them, You know that those who are accounted the princes of the nations, domineer over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them; ⁴³but it must not be so amongst you. On the contrary, whosoever would be great amongst you, shall be your servant; ⁴⁴and whosoever would be the chief, shall be the slave of all. ⁴⁵For even the Son of Man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give his life a ransom for many. ⁴⁶Then they came to Jericho. Afterward, as he was departing thence, with his disciples, and a great crowd, blind Bartimeus, son of Timeus, who sat by the way-side begging, ⁴⁷hearing that it was Jesus the Nazarene, cried, saying, Jesus Son of David, have pity upon me! ⁴⁸Many charged him to be silent, but he cried still the louder, Son of David, have pity upon me! ⁴⁹Jesus stopping, ordered them to call him. Accordingly they called the blind man, saying to him, Take courage; arise, he calls you. ⁵⁰Then throwing down his mantle, he sprang up, and went to Jesus. ⁵¹Jesus addressing him, said, What do you wish me to do for you? Rabboni, answered the blind man, to give me my sight. ⁵²Jesus said to him, Go; your faith has cured you. Immediately he recovered his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Chapter 11

As they approached Jerusalem, being come as far as Bethphage, and Bethany, near the Mount of Olives; he sent two of his disciples, ²and said to them, Go into the village

opposite you, and just as you enter it, you will find a colt tied, on which no man ever rode; loose him, and bring him. ³And if any person ask you, Wherefore do you this? say, The Master needs him, and he will instantly send him hither. ⁴Accordingly they went, and finding a colt tied before a door, where two ways met, they loosed him. ⁵Some of the people present said to them, Wherefore do you loose the colt? ⁶They having answered as Jesus had commanded them, were allowed to take him. ⁷Accordingly they brought the colt to Jesus, on which having laid their mantles, he sat on him. ⁸And many spread their mantles in the way; others cut down sprays from the trees, and strowed them in the way. ⁹And they who went before, and they who followed shouted, saying, Hosanna! blessed be He that comes in the name of the Lord! ¹⁰Happy be the approaching Reign of our Father David! ¹¹In this manner Jesus entered Jerusalem and the temple; where, after surveying everything around, it being late, he departed with the twelve to Bethany. ¹²The next day, when he left Bethany, he was hungry; ¹³and observing a fig tree at a distance, full of leaves, went to look for fruit on it, for the fig harvest was not yet. And being come, he found nothing but leaves. ¹⁴Then he said to it, Henceforth let no man ever eat fruit off you. And his disciples heard him. ¹⁵Being returned to Jerusalem, he went into the temple, and drove out them who sold, and them who bought in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers, and the stalls of them who sold doves; ¹⁶and would suffer no person to carry vessels through the temple. ¹⁷He also taught them, saying, Is it not written, "My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations?" but you have made it a den of robbers. ¹⁸And the scribes and the chief priests hearing this, sought means to destroy him; for they dreaded him, because all the multitude admired his doctrine. ¹⁹And in the evening he went out of the city. ²⁰Next morning as they returned, they saw that the fig tree was dried up

from the root. ²¹Peter recollecting, said to him, Rabbi, behold the fig tree, which you devoted, already withered. ²²Jesus answered, Have faith in God. ²³For indeed, I say to you, Whoever shall say to this mountain, Be lifted, and thrown into the sea, and shall not in the least doubt, but shall believe that what he says shall happen; whatever he shall command, shall be done for him; ²⁴for which reason I assure you, that what things soever you pray for, if you believe that you shall obtain them, they shall be yours. ²⁵And when you pray, forgive, if you have matter of complaint against any; that your Father, who is in heaven, may also forgive you your trespasses. ²⁶But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father, who is in heaven, forgive your trespasses. ²⁷Again, they arrived at Jerusalem; and as he was walking in the temple, the chief priests, scribes, and the elders, came, ²⁸and said to him, By what authority do you these things? and who empowered you to do them? ²⁹Jesus answering, said to them, I also have a question to ask; answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ³⁰Was the title which John had to immerse, from heaven, or from men? Answer me. ³¹Then they argued thus among themselves; If we say, From heaven; he will reply, Why, then, did you not believe him? ³²But if we say, From men; we are in danger from the people, who are all convinced that John was a prophet. ³³They therefore answering, said to Jesus, We can not tell. Jesus replied, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

Chapter 12

Then addressing them in parables, he said, A man planted a vineyard, and hedged it about, and dug a place for a wine vat, and built a tower, and having farmed it out, went abroad. ²The season being come, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, to receive his portion of the fruits of the vineyard. ³But they seized him, beat him, and sent him away empty. ⁴Again, he

sent to them another servant, whom they wounded in the head with stones, and sent back with disgrace. ⁵He sent another, whom they killed; and of many more that he sent, some they beat, and some they killed. ⁶At last, having an only son, whom he loved, he sent him also to them; for he said, They will reverence my son. ⁷But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be our own. ⁸Then they laid hold on him, and having thrust him out of the vineyard, they killed him. ⁹What, therefore, will the proprietor of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and give the vineyard to others. ¹⁰Have you not read this passage of scripture, "A stone which the builders rejected, is made the head of the corner: ¹¹this the Lord has performed, and we behold it with admiration?" ¹²And they desired to have seized him, but were afraid of the multitude; for they knew that he spoke the parable against them. ¹³Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders, leaving Jesus, went away, and sent to him certain Pharisees and Herodians, to catch him in his words. ¹⁴These coming up, said to him, Rabbi, we know that you are upright, and stand in awe of none; for you respect not the person of men, but teach the way of God faithfully. Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not? ¹⁵Shall we give, or shall we not give? He, perceiving their artifice, answered, Why would you entangle me? Bring me a denarius, that I may see it. ¹⁶When they had brought, he asked them, Whose is the image and inscription? They answered, Cesar's. ¹⁷Jesus replied, Render to Cesar that which is Cesar's, and to God that which is God's. And they wondered at him. ¹⁸Then Sadducees came to him, who say that there is no future life, and proposed this questions: ¹⁹Rabbi, Moses has enacted, that if a man's brother die, survived by a wife without children, he shall marry the widow, and raise issue to his brother. ²⁰Now there were seven brothers. The first took a wife, and dying, left no

issue. ²¹The second married her, and died; neither did he leave any issue; so did also the third. ²²Thus all seven married her, and left no issue. Last of all, the woman also died. ²³At the resurrection, therefore, when they are risen, to which of the seven will she belong; for she has been the wife of them all? ²⁴Jesus answering, said to them, Is not this the source of your error, your not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God? ²⁵For there will be neither marrying, nor giving in marriage, among them who rise from the dead. They will then resemble the angels. ²⁶But as to the dead, that they are raised, have you not read in the book of Moses, how God spoke to him in the bush, saying, "I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob." ²⁷God is not a God of the dead, but of the living. Therefore you greatly err. ²⁸A scribe, who had heard them dispute, perceiving the justness of his reply, came to him, and proposed this question: Which is the chief commandment of all? ²⁹Jesus answered, The chief of all the commandments is, "Hearken, Israel, the Lord is our God. The Lord is one:" ³⁰and, "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength." This is the first commandment. ³¹The second resembles it: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." There is no commandment greater than these. ³²The scribe replied, Truly, Rabbi, you have answered well. There is one, and only one; ³³and to love him with all the heart, and with all the spirit, and with all the soul, and with all the strength; and to love one's self, is more than all burnt offerings and sacrifices. ³⁴Jesus observing how pertinently he had answered, said to him, You are not far from the kingdom of God. After that, no person ventured to put questions to him. ³⁵As Jesus was teaching in the temple, he asked them, Why do you scribes assert, that the Messiah must be a son of David? ³⁶Yet David, himself, speaking by the Holy Spirit, says, "The Lord, said to my Lord,

Sit at my right hand, until I make your foes your footstool.” ³⁷David himself, therefore, calls him his Lord; how then can he be his son? And the common people heard him with delight. ³⁸Further, in teaching, he said to them, Beware of the scribes, who affect to walk in robes; who love salutations in public places, ³⁹and the principal seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost places at entertainments; ⁴⁰who devour the families of widows, and use long prayers for a disguise. They shall undergo the severest punishment. ⁴¹And Jesus sitting opposite the treasury, observed the people throwing money into the treasury; and many rich persons put in much. ⁴²Then the poor widow came, who threw in two mites, (which make a farthing.) ⁴³Jesus having called his disciples, said to them, Indeed, I say to you, that this poor widow has given more than any of those who have thrown into the treasury; ⁴⁴for they all have contributed out of their superfluous stores; whereas she has given all the little she had—her whole living.

Chapter 13

As he was going out of the temple, one of his disciples said to him, Rabbi, look what prodigious stones and stately buildings are here! ²Jesus answering, said to him, You see these great buildings. They shall be so razed, that one stone will not be left upon another. ³Afterward, as he was sitting on the Mount of Olives, opposite the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, asked him privately, ⁴Tell us, when will this happen? and what will be the sign, when all this is to be accomplished? ⁵Jesus answering them, took occasion to say, Take heed that no man seduce you; ⁶for many will assume my character, saying, I am the person, and will seduce many. ⁷But when you hear of wars and rumors of wars, be not alarmed; for this must happen, but the end is not yet. ⁸For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there will be earthquakes in sundry places, and

there will be famines and commotions. These are the prelude of woes. ⁹But take heed to yourselves; for they will deliver you to councils; and you will be beaten in the synagogues, and brought before governors and kings for my sake, to bear testimony to them. ¹⁰The good tidings, however, must first be published among all nations. ¹¹But when they conduct you, to deliver you up, have no anxiety beforehand, nor premeditate what you shall speak: but whatever shall be suggested to you in that moment, speak; for it is not you that shall speak, but the Holy Spirit. ¹²Then the brother will deliver up the brother to death; and the father the child; and children will arise against their parents, and procure their death. ¹³And on my account you shall be universally hated; but the man who perseveres to the end, shall be saved. ¹⁴But when you shall see standing on forbidden ground, the desolating abomination, (reader, attend!) then let those in Judea flee to the mountains; ¹⁵and let not him who shall be on the roof, go down into the house, nor enter it, to carry anything out of his house: ¹⁶and let not him who shall be in the field, turn back to fetch his mantle. ¹⁷But alas for the women with child, and for them who give suck in those days! ¹⁸Pray, then, that your flight happen not in the winter; ¹⁹because there shall be such affliction in those days, as has not been before, from the beginning of the world, which God created, nor shall be ever after. ²⁰Had the Lord assigned it a long duration, no soul could escape; but for the sake of the people whom he had elected, he has made its duration the shorter. ²¹Then if any one shall say to you, Lo! the Messiah is here, or Lo! he is yonder, believe it not. ²²For false Messiahs and false prophets will arise, who will perform wonders and prodigies, in order to impose, if possible, even on the elect. ²³Be you, therefore, upon your guard: remember, I have warned you of everything. ²⁴But in those days, after that affliction, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall withhold her light, ²⁵and the stars of

heaven shall fall; and the powers which are in heaven shall be shaken. ²⁶Then they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. ²⁷Then he will send his messengers, and assemble his elect from the four quarters of the world, from the extremities of heaven and earth. ²⁸Learn now a similitude from the fig tree. When its branches become tender, and put forth leaves, you know that the summer is nigh. ²⁹In like manner, when you shall see these things happen, know that he is near, even at the door. ³⁰Indeed, I say to you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be accomplished. ³¹For heaven and earth shall fail: but my words shall not fail. ³²But of that day, or of that hour, knows none, (not the angels; no, not the Son,) but the Father. ³³Be circumspect, be vigilant, and pray; for you know not when that time will be. ³⁴When a man intends to travel, he leaves his household in charge to his servants, assigns to every one his task, and orders the porter to watch. ³⁵Watch you, therefore; for you know not when the master of the house will return, (whether in the evening, or at midnight, or at cock-crowing, or in the morning;) ³⁶lest coming suddenly, he find you asleep. ³⁷Now what I say to you, I say to all, Watch.

Chapter 14

After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread. And the chief priests and the scribes were contriving how they might take Jesus by surprise, and kill him. ²They said, however, Not during the festival, for fear of an insurrection among the people. ³Now being at table in Bethany, in the house of Simon, formerly a leper, there came a woman with an alabaster box of the balsam of spikenard, which was very costly; and she broken open the box, and poured the liquor upon his head. ⁴There were some present, who said with indignation, Why this profusion of the balsam? ⁵For it could have been sold for more than three hundred denarii, which might have

been given to the poor. And they murmured against her. ⁶But Jesus said, Let her alone. Why do you molest her? She has done me a good office. ⁷For you will have the poor always amongst you, and can do them good whenever you please; but me you will not always have. ⁸She has done what she could. She has beforehand embalmed my body for the funeral. ⁹Indeed, I say to you, in whatsoever corner of the world the glad tidings shall be proclaimed, what this woman has now done, shall be mentioned to her honor. ¹⁰Then Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, repaired to the chief priests, to betray Jesus to them. ¹¹And they listened to him with joy, and promised to give him money. Afterward he sought a favorable opportunity to deliver him up. ¹²Now the first day of unleavened bread, when the passover is sacrificed, his disciples said to him, Whither shall we go to prepare for your eating the passover? ¹³Then he sent two of his disciples, saying to them, Go into the city, where you will meet a man carrying a pitcher of water; follow him; ¹⁴and wherever he shall enter, say to the master of the house, The Teacher says, Where is the guest chamber, in which I may eat the passover with my disciples? ¹⁵And he will show you a large upper room ready furnished. There prepare for us. ¹⁶Accordingly, his disciples went away, and being come into the city, found everything as he had told them, and prepared the passover. ¹⁷In the evening he went thither with the twelve. ¹⁸As they were at table eating, Jesus said, Indeed, I say to you, that one of you who eats with me, will betray me. ¹⁹Upon this they became very sorrowful; and asked him, all of them, one after another, Is it I? ²⁰He answering, said to them, It is one of the twelve; he who dips his morsel in the dish with me. ²¹The Son of Man departs in the manner foretold in the scripture concerning him; but alas for that man! by whom the Son of Man is betrayed: it had been better for that man never to have been born. ²²While they were at supper, Jesus took bread, and after blessing, broke it, and gave it

to them, saying, Take; this is my body. ²³Then he took the cup, and having given thanks, gave it to them; and they all drank of it. ²⁴And he said to them, This is my blood, the blood of the new institution, shed for many. ²⁵Indeed, I say to you, that I will drink no more of the product of the vine, till that day when I shall drink it new in the kingdom of God. ²⁶And after the hymn, they went to the Mount of Olives. ²⁷And Jesus said to them, This night I shall prove a stumbling stone to you all; for it is written, "I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be dispersed." ²⁸Nevertheless, after I am raised again, I will go before you to Galilee. ²⁹Peter then said to him, Though they all should stumble, I never will. ³⁰Jesus answered him, Indeed, I say to you, that to-day, this very night, before the cock crow twice, even you will disown me thrice. ³¹But Peter insisted on it, adding, Although I should die with you, I will never disown you. And all the rest said the same. ³²Then they came to a place named Gethsemane, where he said to his disciples, Stay here while I pray. ³³And he took with him Peter, and James, and John, and being seized with grief and horror, ³⁴said to them, My soul is overwhelmed with a deadly anguish; tarry here and watch. ³⁵And going a little before, he threw himself on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, he might be delivered from that hour, ³⁶and said, Abba, (that is, Father,) all things are possible to thee; take this cup away from me; yet not what I would, but what thou wilt. ³⁷Then he returned, and finding them asleep, said to Peter, Simon, do you sleep? Could you not keep awake a single hour? ³⁸Watch and pray, that you be not overcome by temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. ³⁹Again, he retired and prayed, using the same words. ⁴⁰When he returned, he again found them sleeping; for their eyes were overpowered, and they knew not what to answer him. ⁴¹A third time he came, and said to them, Do you now sleep, and take your rest? All is over: the hour is come: and the Son of

Man is delivered into the hands of sinners. ⁴²Arise. Let us be going. Lo! he who betrays me is drawing near. ⁴³Immediately, before he had done speaking, appeared Judas, one of the twelve, with a great multitude armed with swords and clubs, who were sent by the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders. ⁴⁴Now the betrayer had given them this signal: The man whom I shall kiss, is he; seize him, and lead him away safely. ⁴⁵He was no sooner come, than accosting Jesus, he said, Rabbi, Rabbi, and kissed him. ⁴⁶Then they laid hands on him and seized him. ⁴⁷But one of those who were present, drew his sword, and smiting the high priest's servant, cut off his ear. ⁴⁸Then Jesus addressing them, said, Do you come with swords and clubs to apprehend me, like people in pursuit of a robber? ⁴⁹I was daily amongst you, teaching in the temple, and you did not arrest me. But in this the scriptures are accomplished. ⁵⁰Then they all forsook him and fled. ⁵¹Now there followed him a youth, who had only a linen cloth wrapped about his body; the soldiers having laid hold of him, ⁵²he left the cloth, and fled from them naked. ⁵³Then they took Jesus away to the high priest, with whom all the chief priests, the elders, and the scribes, were convened. ⁵⁴And Peter followed him at a distance, as far as the court of the high priest's house, and sat there with the officers, warming himself at the fire. ⁵⁵Meanwhile, the chief priests, and all the Sanhedrin, sought for evidence against Jesus, in order to condemn him to die, but found none: ⁵⁶for many gave false testimony against him, but their testimonies were insufficient. ⁵⁷The some arose, who testified falsely against him, saying, ⁵⁸We heard him say, I will demolish this temple made with hands, and in three days will build another without hands. ⁵⁹But even here their testimony was defective. ⁶⁰Then the high priest, standing up in the midst, interrogated Jesus, saying, Do you answer nothing to what these men testify against you? ⁶¹But he was silent, and gave no answer. Again, the high priest interrogating

him, said, Are you the Messiah, the Son of the blessed One? ⁶²Jesus answered, I am; nay, you shall see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Almighty, and coming in the clouds of heaven. ⁶³Then the high priest rent his garments, saying, What further need have we of witnesses? ⁶⁴You have heard the blasphemy. What is your opinion? And they all pronounced him worthy of death. ⁶⁵Then some began to spit on him; others to cover his face and buffet him, saying to him, Divine who it is. And the officers gave him blows on the cheeks. ⁶⁶Now Peter being below in the court, one of the maids of the high priest came thither, ⁶⁷who seeing Peter warming himself, looked on him, and said, You also were with the Nazarene Jesus. ⁶⁸But he denied it, saying, I know him not: nor do I understand what you mean. Immediately he went out into the portico, and the cock crew. ⁶⁹The maid seeing him again, said to the bystanders, This is one of them. ⁷⁰Again he denied. And a little after, those who were present said to Peter, You are certainly one of them; for you are a Galilean, your speech shows it. ⁷¹Upon this he affirmed, with imprecations, and oaths, that he did not know the man of whom they spoke. ⁷²The cock crew the second time: and Peter recollected the word which Jesus had said to him, Before the cock crow twice, you will disown me thrice. And reflecting upon this, he wept.

Chapter 15

Early in the morning, the chief priests, with the elders, the scribes, and all the Sanhedrin, after consulting together, bound Jesus, carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate. ²Pilate, asking him, said, You are the king of the Jews? He answered, You say right. ³Now the chief priests accused him of many things. ⁴Again Pilate asked him, saying, Do you answer nothing? Observe how many crimes they arraign you for. ⁵But Jesus answered no more, insomuch that Pilate was astonished. ⁶Now, at the festival, he always released to

them any one prisoner, whom they desired. ⁷And there was one Barabbas, that had been imprisoned with his seditious associates, who in their sedition had committed murder. ⁸And, with clamor, the multitude demanded of Pilate, what he used to grant them. ⁹He answered them, saying, Shall I release to you the king of the Jews? ¹⁰(For he knew that through envy, the chief priests had delivered him up.) ¹¹But the chief priests incited the multitude to insist on the release of Barabbas, in preference to Jesus. ¹²Pilate again interposed, saying, What then would you have me do with him whom you call king of the Jews? ¹³They cried, Crucify him. ¹⁴Pilate asked them, Why? What evil has he done? But they cried the more vehemently, Crucify him. ¹⁵Then Pilate, desirous to gratify the crowd, released Barabbas to them; and having caused Jesus to be scourged, delivered him up to be crucified. ¹⁶And the soldiers brought him into the hall called pretorium, where, having convened all the band, ¹⁷they arrayed him in purple, and crowned him with a wreath of thorns, ¹⁸and saluted him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! ¹⁹Then they struck him on the head with a reed, and spit upon him, and paid him homage on their knees. ²⁰And when they had mocked him, they stripped him of the purple, and dressed him in his own clothes, and took him away to be crucified. ²¹And they constrained one Simon, a Cyrenian, who passed by, in coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to carry the cross. ²²And they brought him to Golgotha, (that is to say, The Place of Skulls,) ²³where they gave him wine to drink, mingled with myrrh, which he would not receive. ²⁴When they had nailed him to the cross, they parted his garments, dividing by lot what every man should take. ²⁵Now it was the third hour, when they nailed him to the cross. ²⁶And the inscription, bearing the cause of his death, was in these words, THE KING OF THE JEWS. ²⁷They likewise crucified two robbers with him, one at his right hand, and the other at his left. ²⁸And the scripture was

fulfilled, which says, "He was ranked with malefactors." ²⁹Meanwhile, they who passed by reviled him, shaking their heads, and saying, Ah! you who could demolish the temple, and rebuild it in three days! ³⁰save yourself, and come down from the cross! ³¹The chief priests likewise, with the scribes, deriding him, said among themselves, He saved others; can not he save himself? ³²Let the Messiah, the King of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe! Even those who were crucified with him reproached him. ³³Now from the sixth hour until the ninth, darkness covered all the land. ³⁴At the ninth hour, Jesus cried aloud saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani! which signifies, My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me! ³⁵Some who were present, hearing this, said, Hark! he calls Elijah. ³⁶One at the same time ran, and dipped a sponge in vinegar, and having fastened it to a stick, presented it to him to drink, saying, Let alone, we shall see whether Elijah will come to take him down. ³⁷And Jesus sending forth a cry expired. ³⁸Then was the vail of the temple rent in two, from top to bottom. ³⁹And the centurion who stood opposite observing that he expired with so loud a cry, said, Surely, this man was a son of a god. ⁴⁰There were women also looking on at a distance, amongst whom were Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the younger, and of Josés and Salomé, ⁴¹(these had followed him, and served him, when he was in Galilee,) and several others, who came with him to Jerusalem. ⁴²When it was evening, (because it was the preparation, that is, the eve of the Sabbath,) ⁴³Joseph of Arimathea, an honorable senator, who himself also expected the Reign of God, taking courage, repaired to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. ⁴⁴Pilate, amazed that he was so soon dead, sent for the centurion, and asked him whether Jesus had been dead any time. ⁴⁵And being informed by the centurion, he granted the body to Joseph; ⁴⁶who having bought linen, and taking Jesus down, wrapped him in the linen; and laid him

in a tomb, hewn out of the rock. ⁴⁷Now Mary the Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Josés, saw where he was laid.

Chapter 16

When the Sabbath was past, Mary the Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salomé, bought spices that they might embalm Jesus. ²And early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came to the tomb about sunrise. ³And they said among themselves, Who will roll away the stone for us from the entrance of the tomb? (for it was very large.) ⁴But when they looked, they saw that the stone had been rolled away. ⁵Then entering the tomb, they beheld a youth sitting on the right side, clothed in a white robe, and they were frightened. ⁶But he said to them, Be not frightened; you seek Jesus the Nazarene, who was crucified. He is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. ⁷But go, say to his disciples, and to Peter, He is gone before you to Galilee; where you shall see him, as he told you. ⁸The women then getting out, fled from the tomb, seized with trembling and consternation; but said nothing to any one, they were so terrified. ⁹Jesus having arisen early the first day of the week, appeared first to Mary the Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven demons. ¹⁰She went and informed those who had attended him, who were in affliction and tears. ¹¹But when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen by her, they did not believe it. ¹²Afterward he appeared in another form to two of them, as they traveled on foot into the country. ¹³These being returned, informed the other disciples, but neither did they believe him. ¹⁴At length he appeared to the eleven, as they were eating, and reproached them with their incredulity and obstinacy, in disbelieving those who had seen him after his resurrection. ¹⁵And he said unto them, Go throughout all the world, proclaim the glad tidings to the whole creation. ¹⁶He who shall believe, and be immersed, shall be saved; but he who shall not

believe, shall be condemned. ¹⁷And these miraculous powers shall attend the believers:-- In my name they shall expel demons. They shall speak in languages unknown to them before. ¹⁸They shall handle serpents with safety . And if they drink poison, it shall not hurt them. They shall cure the sick by laying their hands upon them. ¹⁹Now, after the Lord had spoken to them, he was taken up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. ²⁰As for them, they went out and proclaimed the tidings everywhere, the Lord co-operating with them, and confirming their doctrine by the miracles with which it was accompanied.

Luke

Chapter 1

Forasmuch as many have undertaken to compose a narrative of those things, which have been accomplished amongst us, ²as they, who were from the beginning, eye-witnesses, and afterwards ministers of the word, delivered them to us; ³I have also determined, having exactly traced everything from the first, to write a particular account for you, most excellent Theophilus; ⁴that you might know the certainty of those matters wherein you have been instructed. ⁵In the days of Herod, king of Judea, there was a priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abijah; and his wife, named Elizabeth, was of the daughters of Aaron. ⁶They were both righteous before God, blameless observers of all the Lord's commandments and ordinances. ⁷And they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were advanced in years. ⁸Now when he came to officiate as priest in the order of his course, ⁹it fell to him by lot, according to the custom of the priesthood, to offer incense in the sanctuary. ¹⁰And while the incense was burning, the whole congregation were praying without. ¹¹Then there appeared to him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense. ¹²And Zacharias was discomposed at the sight, and in great terror. ¹³But the angel said to him, Fear not, Zacharias; for your prayer is heard, and Elizabeth your wife shall bear you a son, whom you shall name John. ¹⁴He shall be to you matter of joy and transport; and many shall rejoice because of his birth. ¹⁵For he shall be great before the Lord; he shall not drink wine nor any fermented liquor; but he shall be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. ¹⁶And many of the sons of Israel he shall bring back to the Lord their God. ¹⁷Moreover, he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, to reconcile fathers to their children, and by the wisdom of the righteous, to render the disobedient a people well

disposed for the Lord. ¹⁸And Zacharias said to the angel, How shall I know this: for I am old man, and my wife is advanced in years? ¹⁹The angel answering, said to him, I am Gabriel, who attend in the presence of God, and am sent to tell you this joyful news. ²⁰But know that you shall be dumb, and shall not recover your speech, till the day when these things happen, because you have not believed my words, which shall be fulfilled in due time. ²¹Meanwhile the people waited for Zacharias, and wondered that he staid so long in the sanctuary. ²²But when he came out, he could not speak to them; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the sanctuary; for he made them understand by signs, and remained speechless. ²³And when his days of officiating were expired, he returned home. ²⁴Soon after, Elizabeth his wife conceived, and lived in retirement five months, and said, ²⁵The Lord has done this for me, purposing now to deliver me from the reproach I lay under among men. ²⁶Now, in the sixth month, God sent Gabriel his angel, to Nazareth, a city of Galilee; ²⁷to a virgin betrothed to a man called Joseph, of the house of David, and the virgin's name was Mary. ²⁸When the angel entered, he said to her, Hail, favorite of heaven! the Lord be with you, happiest of women! ²⁹At his appearance and words, she was perplexed, and revolved in her mind what this salutation could mean. ³⁰And the angel said to her, Fear not, Mary, for you have found favor with God. ³¹And behold, you shall conceive and bear a son, whom you shall name Jesus. ³²He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest. And the Lord God will give him the throne of David his Father. ³³And he shall reign over the house of Jacob forever: his reign shall never end. ³⁴Then said Mary to the angel, How shall this be, since I have no intercourse with man? ³⁵The angel answering, said to her, The Holy Spirit will descend upon you, and the power of the Highest will overshadow you; therefore the holy progeny shall be called the Son of God. ³⁶And

lo! your cousin Elizabeth also has conceived, a son in her old age; and she who is called barren, is now in her sixth month; ³⁷for nothing is impossible with God. ³⁸And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord. Be it to me according to your word. Then the angel departed. ³⁹In those days Mary set out, and traveled expeditiously into the hill country; to a city of Judah; ⁴⁰where having entered the house of Zacharias, she saluted Elizabeth. ⁴¹As soon as Elizabeth heard Mary's salutation, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit, ⁴²and cried with a loud voice, You are the most blessed of women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb. ⁴³But how have I deserved this honor, to be visited by the mother of my Lord! ⁴⁴for know, that as soon as the sound of your salutation reached my ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. ⁴⁵And happy is she who believed that the things which the Lord has promised her, shall be performed. ⁴⁶Then Mary said, My soul magnifies the Lord, ⁴⁷and my spirit rejoices in God my Saviour; ⁴⁸because he has not disdained the low condition of his handmaid; for henceforth, all posterity will pronounce me happy. ⁴⁹For the Almighty, whose name is venerable, has done wonders for me. ⁵⁰His mercy on them who fear him, extends to generations of generations. ⁵¹He displays the strength of his arm, and dispels the vain imaginations of the proud. ⁵²He pulls down potentates from their thrones, and exalts the lowly. ⁵³The needy he loads with benefits; but the rich he spoils of everything. ⁵⁴He supports Israel his servant, ever inclined to mercy, ⁵⁵(as he promised to our fathers) toward Abraham and his race. ⁵⁶And Mary, after staying with Elizabeth about three months, returned home. ⁵⁷When the time for Elizabeth's delivery was come, she brought forth a son; ⁵⁸and her neighbors and relations who heard that the Lord had shown her great kindness, rejoiced with her. ⁵⁹And, on the eighth day, when they came to the circumcision of the child, they would have called him

by his father's name, Zacharias. ⁶⁰And his mother interposed, saying, No; but he shall be called John. ⁶¹They said to her, There is none of your kindred of that name. ⁶²They, therefore, asked his father by signs, how he would have him called. ⁶³He, having demanded a table-book, wrote upon it, His name is John, which surprised them all. ⁶⁴And his mouth was opened directly, and his tongue loosed. And he spoke, praising God. ⁶⁵Now all in the neighborhood were struck with awe; and the fame of these things spread throughout all the hill country of Judea. ⁶⁶And all who heard these things, pondering them in their hearts, said, What will this child hereafter be? And the hand of the Lord was with him. ⁶⁷Then Zacharias, his father, being filled with the Holy Spirit, prophesied, saying, ⁶⁸Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, because he has visited and redeemed his people; ⁶⁹and has raised a Prince for our deliverance in the house of David his servant; ⁷⁰(as anciently he promised by his holy prophets) ⁷¹for our deliverance from our enemies, and from the hands of all who hate us; ⁷²in kindness to our forefathers, and remembrance of his holy institution; ⁷³the oath which he swore to our father Abraham, ⁷⁴to grant to us, that being rescued out of the hands of our enemies, we might serve him boldly, ⁷⁵in piety and uprightness all our days. ⁷⁶And you, child, shall be called a prophet of the Most High; for you shall go before the Lord, to prepare his way, ⁷⁷by giving the knowledge of salvation to his people, in the remission of their sins, ⁷⁸through the tender compassion of our God, who has caused a light to spring from on high to visit us, ⁷⁹to enlighten those who abide in darkness and in the shades of death; to direct our feet into the way of peace. ⁸⁰Meantime the child grew, and acquired strength of mind, and continued in the deserts, until the time when he made himself known to Israel.

Chapter 2

About that time, Cesar Augustus issued an edict, that all the inhabitants of the empire should be registered. ²(This first register took effect, when Cyrenius was president of Syria.) ³When all went to be registered, every one of his own city, ⁴Joseph also went from Nazareth, a city of Galilee, to a city of David in Judea, called Bethlehem, (for he was of the house and lineage of David,) ⁵to be registered, with Mary, his betrothed wife, who was pregnant. ⁶While they were there, the time came, that she should be delivered. ⁷And she brought forth her first born son, and swathed him, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the house allotted to strangers. ⁸Now there were shepherds in the fields in that country, who tended their flocks by turns through the night watches. ⁹On a sudden, an angel of the Lord stood by them, and a divine glory encompassed them with light, and they were frightened exceedingly. ¹⁰But the angel said to them, Fear not; for lo! I bring you good tidings, which shall prove matter of great joy to all the people; ¹¹because to-day is born to you in the city of David, a Saviour, who is the Lord Messiah. ¹²And by this you shall know him; you shall find a babe in swaddling bands, lying in a manger. ¹³Instantly the angel was attended by a multitude of the heavenly host, who praised God, saying, ¹⁴Glory to God in the highest heaven, and on earth peace, and good will amongst men! ¹⁵And when the angels returned to heaven, having left the shepherds, these said to one another, Let us go to Bethlehem, and see this which has happened, of which the Lord has informed us. ¹⁶And hastening thither, they found Mary and Joseph with the babe, who lay in the manger. ¹⁷When they saw this, they published what had been imparted to them, concerning this child. ¹⁸And all who heard it, wondered at the things told them by the shepherds. ¹⁹But Mary let none of these things escape unobserved, weighing every circumstance within herself. ²⁰And the

shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God, for all that they had heard and seen, agreeably to what had been declared to them. ²¹On the eighth day, when the child was circumcised, they called him Jesus, the angel having given him that name, before his mother conceived him. ²²And when the time of their purification was expired, they carried him to Jerusalem, as the law of Moses appoints, to present him to the Lord; ²³(as it is written in the law of God, "Every male, who is the first born of his mother, is consecrated to the Lord:") ²⁴and to offer the sacrifices enjoined in the law, a pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons. ²⁵Now there was at Jerusalem a man named Simeon, a just and religious man, who expected the consolation of Israel; and the Holy Spirit was upon him, ²⁶and had revealed to him, that he should not die, until he had seen the Lord's Messiah. ²⁷This man came, guided by the Spirit, into the temple. And when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him what the law required, ²⁸he took him into his arms, and blessed God, and said, ²⁹Now, Lord, thou dost in peace dismiss thy servant, according to thy word; ³⁰for my eyes have seen the Saviour, ³¹whom thou hast provided in the sight of all the world, ³²a luminary to enlighten the nations, and to be the glory of Israel thy people. ³³And Joseph, and the mother of Jesus heard, with admiration, the things spoken concerning him. ³⁴And Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary his mother, This child is destined for the fall and the rise of many in Israel, to serve as a mark for contradiction; ³⁵(yes, you own soul shall be pierced as with a javelin;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be disclosed. ³⁶There was also a prophetess, Anna, daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher, in advanced age, who had lived seven years with a husband, whom she married when a virgin; ³⁷and being now a widow about eighty-four years, departed not from the temple, but served God in prayer and fasting night and day; ³⁸she also coming in at that instant,

gave thanks to the Lord, and spoke concerning Jesus to all those in Jerusalem who expected redemption. ³⁹After they had performed everything required by the law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own city Nazareth. ⁴⁰And the child grew, and acquired strength of mind, being filled with wisdom, and adorned with a divine gracefulness. ⁴¹Now, the parents of Jesus went yearly to Jerusalem at the feast of the passover. ⁴²And when he was twelve years old, they having gone thither, according to the usage of the festival, and remained the customary time; ⁴³being on their return, the child Jesus staid behind in Jerusalem, and neither Joseph nor his mother knew it. ⁴⁴They supposing him to be in the company, went a day's journey, and then sought him among their relations and acquaintances; ⁴⁵but not finding him, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking him. ⁴⁶And after three days they found him in the temple, sitting among the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. ⁴⁷And all who heard him, were amazed at his understanding and answers, ⁴⁸and they beheld him with astonishment. And his mother said to him, Son, why have you treated us thus? Behold, your father and I have sought you with sorrow. ⁴⁹He answered, Why did you seek me? Did you not know that I must be in the courts of my Father? ⁵⁰But they did not comprehend his answer. ⁵¹And he returned with them to Nazareth, and was subject to them. And his mother treasured up all these things in her memory. ⁵²And Jesus advanced in wisdom, and stature, and in power with God and man.

Chapter 3

Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius, Pontius Pilate being procurator of Judea, Herod tetrarch of Galilee, Philip, his brother, tetrarch of Iturea, and the province of Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene; ²in the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came to John the son of Zacharias, in the wilderness. ³And he went

through all the country along the Jordan, publishing the immersion of reformation for the remission of sins. ⁴As it is written in the book of the prophet Isaiah, "The voice of one proclaiming in the wilderness, Prepare a way for the Lord, make for him a straight passage. ⁵Let every valley be filled, every mountain and hill be levelled; let the crooked roads be made straight, and the rough ways smooth, ⁶that all flesh may see the salvation of God." ⁷Then said he to the multitudes, who flocked out to be immersed by him, Offspring of vipers, who has prompted you to flee from the impending vengeance? ⁸Produce, then, the proper fruits of reformation; and say not within yourselves, We have Abraham for a father; for I assure you, that of these stones God can raise children to Abraham. ⁹And even now the ax lies at the root of the trees. Every tree, therefore, which produces not good fruit, is cut down, and thrown into the fire. ¹⁰Upon this, the multitude asked him, What must we do then? ¹¹He answered, Let him who has two coats, impart to him who has none; and let him who has victuals do the same. ¹²There came also publicans to be immersed, who said, Rabbi, what must we do? ¹³He answered, Exact no more than what is appointed you. ¹⁴Soldiers likewise asked him, And what must we do? He answered, Injure no man, either by violence, or false accusation, and be content with your allowance. ¹⁵As the people were in suspense concerning John, every man imagining within himself that he might be the Messiah, ¹⁶John addressed them all, saying, I, indeed, immerse in water; but one mightier than I comes, whose shoe-latchet I am not worthy to untie; he will immerse you in the Holy Spirit and fire; ¹⁷his winnowing shovel is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his grain; he will gather the wheat into his granary, and consume the chaff in unquenchable fire. ¹⁸And with many other exhortations, he published the good tidings to the people. ¹⁹But Herod, the tetrarch, having been reproved by him, on account of Herodias,

his brother's wife, and for all the crimes which Herod had committed, ²⁰added this to the number, that he confined John in prison. ²¹Now when John immersed all the people, Jesus was likewise immersed; and while he prayed, the heaven was opened, ²²and the Holy Spirit descended upon him in a bodily form, like a dove; and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my Son, the beloved; in thee I delight. ²³Now Jesus was himself about thirty years in subjection, being (as was supposed) a son of Joseph, son of Heli, ²⁴son of Matthat, son of Levi, son of Melchi, son of Janna, son of Joseph, ²⁵son of Mattathias, son of Amos, son of Nahum, son of Esli, son of Naggai, ²⁶son of Maath, son of Mattathias, son of Shimei, son of Joseph, son of Judah, ²⁷son of Joanna, son of Reza, son of Zerubabel, son of Salathiel, son of Neri, ²⁸son of Melchi, son of Addi, son of Cosam, son of Elmodam, son of Er, ²⁹son of Joses, son of Eliezer, son of Jorim, son of Matthat, son of Levi, ³⁰son of Simeon, son of Judah, son of Joseph, son of Jonan, son of Eliakim, ³¹son of Meleah, son of Mainan, son of Mattatha, son of Nathan, son of David, ³²son of Jesse, son of Obed, son of Boaz, son of Salmon, son of Nahshon, ³³son of Aminadab, son of Ram, son of Hezron, son of Pharez, son of Judah, ³⁴son of Jacob, son of Isaac, son of Abraham, son of Terah, son of Nahor, ³⁵son of Serug, son of Ragau, son of Peleg, son of Eber, son of Salah, ³⁶son of Cainan, son of Arphaxad, son of Shem, son of Noah, son of Lamech, ³⁷son of Methuselah, son of Enoch, son of Jared, son of Mehalaleel, son of Cainan, ³⁸son of Enos, son of Seth, son of Adam, son of God.

Chapter 4

Now Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, ²where he continued forty days, and was tempted by the devil. Having eaten nothing all that time, when it was ended he was hungry: ³and the devil said to him, If

thou be God's Son, command this stone to become bread. ⁴Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, "Man does not live by bread only, but by whatever God pleases." ⁵Then the devil, having brought him to the top of a high mountain, showed him all the kingdoms of the world in an instant, ⁶and said to him, All this power and glory I will give thee; for it is delivered to me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it; ⁷if, therefore, thou wilt worship me, it shall all be thine. ⁸Jesus answering, said, It is written, "Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and shalt serve him only." ⁹Then he brought him to Jerusalem, and placing him on the battlement of the temple, said to him, If thou be God's Son, throw thyself down hence; ¹⁰for it is written, "He will give his angels charge concerning thee, to keep thee; ¹¹and, in their arms they shall uphold thee, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone." ¹²Jesus answered, It is said, "Thou shalt not put the Lord thy God to the proof." ¹³When the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a time. ¹⁴Then Jesus, by the impulse of the Spirit, returned to Galilee, and his renown spread throughout the whole country, ¹⁵and he taught in their synagogues with universal applause. ¹⁶Being come to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, he entered the synagogue, as his custom was, on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read. ¹⁷And they put into his hands the book of the Prophet Isaiah, and having opened the book, he found the place where it is written, ¹⁸"The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, inasmuch as he has anointed me to publish glad tidings to the poor, to announce liberty to the captives, and recovery of sight to the blind, to release the oppressed, ¹⁹to proclaim the year of acceptance with the Lord." ²⁰And having closed the book, and returned it to the servant, he sat down. And the eyes of all in the synagogue were fixed upon him. ²¹And he began with saying to them, This very day, the scripture which you have just now heard, is fulfilled. ²²And all extolled him; but being astonished at the

gracious words which he uttered, they said, Is not this Joseph's son? ²³He said to them, You will doubtless apply to me this proverb, "Physician, cure yourself." Do as great things here in your own country, as we hear you have done in Capernaum. ²⁴But in fact, added he, No prophet was ever well received in his own country. ²⁵I tell you of a truth, there were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when heaven was shut up for three years and a half, so that there was great famine throughout all the land; ²⁶yet to none of them was Elijah sent, but to a widow in Sarepta, of Sidonia. ²⁷There were likewise many lepers in Israel, in the days of Elisha the prophet; and Naaman the Syrian was cleansed, but none of those. ²⁸On hearing this, the whole synagogue were enraged, ²⁹and breaking up, drove him out of the city, and brought him to the brow of the mountain on which their city was built, that they might throw him down headlong. ³⁰But he, passing through the midst of them, went away. ³¹Then he came to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath. ³²And they were struck with awe at his manner of teaching; for he spoke with authority. ³³Now there was in the synagogue a man possessed by the spirit of an unclean demon, who roared out, saying, ³⁴Ah! Jesus of Nazareth, what hast thou to do with us? Art thou come to destroy us? I know who thou art--the Holy One of God. ³⁵And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Be silent, and come out of him. On this, the demon, having thrown him into the middle of the assembly, came out without harming him. ³⁶And they were all in amazement, and said one to another, What does this mean, that with authority and power he command the unclean spirits, and they come out? ³⁷From that time, his fame was published in every corner of the country. ³⁸When he was gone out of the synagogue, he entered the house of Simon, whose wife's mother had a violent fever, and they entreated him on her behalf. ³⁹Jesus, standing near her, rebuked the fever, and it left her, and she instantly arose,

and served them. ⁴⁰After sunset, all they who had any sick, of whatever kind of disease, brought them to him; and he, laying his hands on every one, cured them. ⁴¹Demons also came out of many, crying out, Thou art the Son of God. But he rebuked them, and would not allow them to speak, because they knew that he was the Messiah. ⁴²When it was day, he retired into a desert place; and the multitude sought him out, and came to him, and urged him not to leave them; ⁴³but he said to them, I must publish the good tidings of the Reign of God in other cities also, because for this purpose I am sent. ⁴⁴Accordingly, he made this publication in the synagogues of Galilee.

Chapter 5

Now it happened, as he stood by the lake Gennesareth, the multitude pressing upon him to hear the word of God; ²that seeing two barks aground, near the shore, the fishermen having landed to wash their nets, ³he went aboard one of them, which was Simon's; and desiring him to put off a little from the land, sat down, and taught the people out of the bark. ⁴When he had done speaking, he said to Simon, Launch out into deep water, and let down your nets for a draught. ⁵Simon answered, Master, we have toiled all night, and have caught nothing; nevertheless, at your word, I will let down the net. ⁶Having done this, they inclosed such a multitude of fishes, that the net began to break. ⁷And they beckoned to their companions, in the other bark, to come and help them. And they came, and loaded both their barks, so that they were near sinking. ⁸When Simon Peter saw this, he threw himself at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me, Lord, for I am a sinful man. ⁹For the draught of fishes which they had taken had filled him and all his companions with terror, ¹⁰particularly James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were Simon's partners. And Jesus said to Simon, Fear not, henceforth you shall catch men. ¹¹And having brought their barks to land,

they forsook all, and followed him. ¹²When he was in one of the neighboring cities, a man covered with leprosy, happened to see him, threw himself on his face, and besought him, saying, Master, if you will, you can cleanse me. ¹³Jesus stretching out his hand, and touching him, said, I will; be you cleansed. That instant his leprosy departed from him. ¹⁴And he commanded him to tell no person. But go, said he, show yourself to the priest, and present the offered appointed by Moses, for notifying the people that you are cleansed. ¹⁵Yet so much the more was Jesus everywhere talked of, that vast multitudes flocked to hear him, and to be cured by him of their maladies. ¹⁶And he withdrew into solitary places, and prayed. ¹⁷One day, as he was teaching, and Pharisees, and doctors of law, who had come from Jerusalem, and from every town of Galilee and Judea, were sitting by, the power of the Lord was exerted in the cure of the sick. ¹⁸And, behold, some men carrying on a bed a man afflicted with a palsy, endeavored to bring him in, and place him before Jesus; ¹⁹but finding it impracticable, by reason of the crowd, they got upon the roof, and let him down through the tiling, with the little bed, in the midst before him. ²⁰Jesus perceiving their faith, said, Man, your sins are forgiven you. ²¹On which the Scribes and the Pharisees reasoned thus, Who is this that speaks blasphemies? Can any one forgive sins except God? ²²Jesus knowing their thoughts, addressed himself to them, and said, What are you reasoning in your hearts? ²³Which is easier, to say, Your sins are forgiven you; or to say, Arise, and walk? ²⁴But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins, Arise, said he to the palsied man, take up your bed, and return to your house. ²⁵That instant he rose in their presence, took up his bed, and returned home, glorifying God. ²⁶Seeing this, they were all struck with amazement and reverence, and glorified God, saying, We have seen wonderful things to-day. ²⁷After this, he went out, and observing a publican,

named Levi, sitting at the toll-office, said to him, Follow me. ²⁸And he arose, left all, and followed him. ²⁹And Levi made him a great entertainment in his own house, where there was a great company of publicans and others, at table with them. ³⁰But the Scribes and the Pharisees of the place murmured, saying to his disciples, Why do you eat and drink with publicans and sinners? ³¹Jesus answering, said to them, It is not the healthy, but the sick, who need a physician. ³²I am come to call, not the righteous, but sinners, to reformation. ³³Then they asked him, How is it that the disciples of John, and likewise those of the Pharisees, frequently fast and pray, but yours eat and drink? ³⁴He answered, Would you have the bride men fast, while the bridegroom is with them? ³⁵But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them: in those days they will fast. ³⁶He added this similitude, No man mends an old mantle with new cloth; otherwise the new will rend the old; besides, the old and new will never suit each other. ³⁷No person puts new wine into old leather bottles; otherwise, the new wine will burst the bottles, and thus the wine will be spoiled, and the bottles rendered useless. ³⁸But if new wine be put into new bottles, both will be preserved. ³⁹Besides, a man, after drinking old wine, calls not immediately for new; for he says, The old is milder.

Chapter 6

On the Sabbath called second prime, as Jesus was passing through the cornfields, his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and rubbed them in their hands and eat them. ²And some Pharisees said to them, Why do you that which it is not lawful to do on the Sabbath? ³Jesus replying, said to them, Did you never read what David and his attendants did, when they were hungry; ⁴how he entered the mansion of God, and took and eat the loaves of the presence, and gave also of this bread to his attendants; though it can not be lawfully eat by any but the priests? ⁵He added, The Son of

Man is master even of the Sabbath. ⁶It happened also on another Sabbath, that he went into the synagogue and taught; and a man was there whose right hand was blasted. ⁷Now the Scribes and the Pharisees watched, to see whether he would heal on the Sabbath, that they might find matter for accusing him. ⁸But he, knowing their thoughts, said to the man, whose hand was blasted, Arise, and stand in the middle. And he arose and stood. ⁹Then Jesus said to them, I would ask you, What is it lawful to do on the Sabbath? Good or ill? To save, or to destroy? ¹⁰And, looking around on them all, he said to the man, stretch out your hand; and in doing this, his hand was rendered sound like the other. ¹¹But they were filled with madness, and consulted together, what they should do to Jesus. ¹²In those days, Jesus retired to a mountain to pray, and spent the whole night in an oratory. ¹³When it was day, he called to him his disciples; and of them he chose twelve, whom he named Apostles. ¹⁴Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew, his brother, James, and John, Philip, and Bartholomew; ¹⁵Matthew, and Thomas, James, son of Alpheus, and Simon called the Zealous, ¹⁶Judas, brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, who proved a traitor. ¹⁷Afterward, Jesus, coming down with them, stopped on a plain, where a company of his disciples, with a vast multitude from all parts of Judea, Jerusalem, and the maritime country of Tyre and Sidon, ¹⁸were come to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases. Those also who were infested with unclean spirits, came, and were cured. ¹⁹And every one strove to touch him, because a virtue came from him, which healed them all. ²⁰Then fixing his eyes on his disciples, he said, Happy you poor, for the kingdom of God is yours! ²¹Happy you that hunger now, for you shall be satisfied! Happy you that weep now, for you shall laugh! ²²Happy shall you be when men shall hate you, and separate you from their society; yes, reproach and defame you, on account of the Son of Man! ²³Rejoice

on that day, and triumph, knowing that your reward in heaven is great! for thus did their fathers treat the prophets. ²⁴But alas, for you rich; for you have received your comforts! ²⁵Alas, for you that are full; for you shall hunger! Alas, for you who laugh now; for you shall mourn and weep! ²⁶Alas, when all men shall speak well of you; for so did their fathers of the false prophets. ²⁷But I charge you, my hearers, love your enemies, do good to them who hate you, ²⁸bless them who curse you, pray for them who traduce you. ²⁹To him who smites you on one cheek, present the other; and from him who takes your mantle, withhold not your coat. ³⁰Give to every one who asks you; and from him who takes away your goods, do not demand them back. ³¹And as you would that men should do to you, do you likewise to them. ³²For if you love those who love you, what thanks are you entitled to, since even sinners love those who love them? ³³And if you do good to those who do good to you, what thanks are you entitled to, since even sinners do the same? ³⁴And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive, what thanks are you entitled to, since even sinners lend to sinners, that they may received as much in return. ³⁵But love your enemies, do good and lend, nowise despairing; and your reward shall be great; and you shall be sons of the Most High; for he is kind to the ungrateful and malignant. ³⁶Be therefore merciful, as your Father is merciful. ³⁷Judge not, and you shall not be judged; condemn not, and you shall not be condemned; release, and you shall be released; ³⁸give, and you shall get: good measure, pressed down and shaken, and heaped, shall be poured into your lap; for the very measure you give to others you yourself shall receive. ³⁹He also used this comparison: Can the blind guide the blind? Will not both fall into a ditch? ⁴⁰The disciple is not above his teacher; but every finished disciple shall be as his teacher. ⁴¹And why do you observe the mote in your brother's eyes; but perceive not the splinter in your own eye? ⁴²Or

how can you say to your brothers, Brother, let me take out the mote which is in your eye, not considering that there is a splinter out of your own eye; then you will see to take out the mote which is in your brother's eyes. ⁴³That is not a good tree which yields bad fruit; nor is that a bad tree which yields good fruit. ⁴⁴For every tree is known by its own fruit. Figs are not gathered off thorns; nor grapes off a bramble-bush. ⁴⁵The good man, out of the good treasure of his heart, brings that which is good: the bad man out of the bad treasure of his heart, brings that which is bad; for it is out of the fulness of the heart that the mouth speaks. ⁴⁶But why do you, in addressing me, cry, Master, Master, and obey not my commands! ⁴⁷Whoever comes to me and hears my precepts, and practices them, I will show you whom he resembles: ⁴⁸he resembles a man who built a house, and digging deep, laid the foundation upon the rock: and when an inundation came, the torrent broke upon that house, but could not shake it; for it was founded upon rock. ⁴⁹But he who hears, and does not practice, resembles a man, who, without laying a foundation, built a house upon the earth: which, when the torrent broke against it, fell, and became a great pile of ruins.

Chapter 7

When he had finished his discourse in the audience of the people, he entered Capernaum. ²And a centurion's servant, who was dear to his master, was sick, and in danger of dying. ³And the centurion, having heard concerning Jesus, sent to him Jewish elders, to entreat him to come and save his servant. ⁴When they came to Jesus, they earnestly besought him, saying, He is worthy of this favor; ⁵for he loves our nations; and it was he who built our synagogue. ⁶Then Jesus went with them; and when he was not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, to say, Master, trouble not yourself; for I have not deserved that you should come under my roof;

⁷wherefore neither thought I myself fit to come into your presence; say but the word, and my servant will be healed. ⁸For even I, who am under the authority of others, having soldiers under me, say to one, Go, and he goes; to another, Come, and he comes; and to my servant, Do this, and he does it. ⁹Jesus hearing these things, admired him, and turning, said to the multitude which followed, I assure you, I have not found so great faith even in Israel. ¹⁰And they who had been sent, having returned to the house, found the servant well, who had been sick. ¹¹The day following, he went into a city called Nain, accompanied by his disciples, and a great crowd. ¹²As he approached the gate of the city, the people were carrying out a dead man, the only son of his mother, who was a widow; and many of the citizens were with her. ¹³When the Lord saw her, he had pity upon her, and said to her, Weep not. ¹⁴Then he advanced and touched the bier, (the bearers stopping,) and said, Young man, arise, I command you. ¹⁵Then he who had been dead, sat up, and began to speak, and he delivered him to his mother. ¹⁶And all present were struck with awe, and glorified God, saying, A great prophet has arisen among us; and God has visited his people. ¹⁷And this report, concerning him, spread throughout Judea, and all the neighboring country. ¹⁸Now John's disciples had informed him of all these things, ¹⁹and he called two of them, whom he sent to Jesus, to ask him, Are you He who comes, or must we expect another? ²⁰Being come to him, they said, John the Immerser has sent us to ask you, Are you He who comes, or must we expect another? ²¹At that very time Jesus was delivering man from diseases and maladies, and evil spirits, and giving sight to many, who were blind. ²²And he returned this answer, Go, and report to John what you have seen and heard: the blind are made to see, the lame to walk, the deaf to hear; the leprous are cleansed, the dead are raised, glad tidings are brought to the poor. ²³And happy is he to whom I shall not prove a

stumbling block. ²⁴When John's messengers were departed, Jesus said to the multitude, concerning John, What did you go out into the wilderness to behold? A reed shaken by the wind? ²⁵But what did you go out to see? A man effeminately dressed? It is in royal palaces that they who wear splendid apparel, and live in luxury, are found. ²⁶What then did you go to see? a prophet? Yes, I tell you, and something superior to a prophet. ²⁷For this is he, concerning whom it is written, "Behold, I send my messenger before you, who shall prepare your way." ²⁸For I declare to you, among those who are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Immerser; yet, the least in the Reign of God is greater than he. ²⁹All the people, even the publicans, who heard John, have, by receiving immersion from him, honored God; ³⁰whereas, the Pharisees and the lawyers, in not being immersed by him, have rejected the counsel of God with regard to themselves. ³¹To what shall I compare the men of this generation? Whom are they like? ³²They are like children in the market place, of whom their companions complain, and say, We have played to you upon the pipe, but you have not danced; we have sung mournful songs to you, but you have not wept. ³³For John the Immerser is come, abstaining from bread and wine, an associate of publicans and sinners; and you say, He has a demon. ³⁴The Son of Man is come, using both; and you say, He is a lover of banquets, and wine, an associate of publicans and sinners. ³⁵But wisdom is justified by all her children. ³⁶Now one of the Pharisees asked Jesus to eat with him: and he went into the Pharisee's house, and placed himself at table. ³⁷And behold, a woman of the city who was a sinner, knowing that he eat at the house of the Pharisee, brought an alabaster box of balsam, ³⁸and standing behind at his feet weeping, bathed them with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the balsam. ³⁹The Pharisee, who had invited him, observing this,

said within himself, If this man were a prophet, he would have known who this woman is that touches him, and of what character, for she is a sinner. ⁴⁰Then Jesus said to him, Simon, I have something to say to you. He answered, Say it, Rabbi. ⁴¹A certain creditor had two debtors; one owed five hundred denarii, the other fifty. ⁴²But not having the means to pay, he freely forgave them both. Say, then, which of them will love him most? ⁴³Simon answered, I suppose he whom he forgave most? Jesus replied, You have judged right. ⁴⁴Then turning to the woman, he said, Simon, Do you see this woman? When I came to your house, you gave me no water for my feet; but she has washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with her hair. ⁴⁵You gave me no kiss; but she, since she entered, has not ceased kissing my feet. ⁴⁶You did not anoint my head with oil; but she has anointed my feet with balsam. ⁴⁷Wherefore, I tell you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven; therefore, her love is great. But he to whom little is forgiven, has little love. ⁴⁸Then he said to her, Your sins are forgiven. ⁴⁹Those, who were at table with him, said within themselves, Who is this, that even forgives sins? ⁵⁰But he said to the woman, Your faith has saved you, go in peace.

Chapter 8

Afterward he traveled through cities and villages, proclaiming the joyful tidings of the Reign of God, being attended by the twelve, ²and by certain women, who had been delivered from evil spirits and distempers; Mary, called Magdalene, out of whom went seven demons; ³Joanna, wife of Chuza, Herod's steward; Susanna, and several others, who assisted him with their property. ⁴Now, when a great multitude was assembled, and the people were flocking to him, out of the cities, he spoke by a parable. ⁵The sower went out to sow his grain: and in sowing, part fell by the way-side, and was crushed under foot, or picked up by the birds; ⁶part fell upon a rock,

and when it was sprung up, withered away for want to moisture; ⁷part of it also fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked it; ⁸and part fell into good soil, and sprung up, and yielded increase, a hundred fold. Having said this, he cried, Whosoever has ears to hear, let him hear. ⁹And his disciples asked him, saying, What does this parable mean? ¹⁰He answered, It is your privilege to know the secrets of the Reign of God, which, to others, are couched in parables; that, though they look, they may not perceive; that though they hear, they may not understand. ¹¹Now, this is the meaning of the parable. The seed is the word of God. ¹²By the wayside are meant those hearers out of whose hearts the devil coming, takes away the word, these they should believe, and be saved. ¹³By the rock are meant those, who, when they hear, receive the word with joy; yet not having it rooted in them, are but temporary believers; for in the time of trial they fall off. ¹⁴By the ground incumbered with thorns, are meant those hearers who are entangled in the business, and pursuits, and pleasures of life; which stifle the word, so that it brings no fruit to maturity. ¹⁵But by the good soil are meant those, who, having heard the word, retain it in a good and honest heart, and persevere in bringing forth fruit. ¹⁶A lamp is never lighted to be covered with a vessel, or put under a bed; but to be set on a stand, that they who enter may see the light. ¹⁷For there is no secret which shall not be discovered; nor anything concealed which shall not be known, and become public. ¹⁸Take heed, therefore, how you hear; for to him who has, more shall be given; but from him who has not, shall be taken even that which he seems to have. ¹⁹Then his mother and brothers came to speak with him; but could not get near him for the crowd. ²⁰And it was told him by some persons, Your mother and your brothers are without, desiring to see you. ²¹But he, answering, said to them, My mother and my brothers are those who hear the word of God, and obey. ²²One day, Jesus having gone

into a bark with his disciples, said to them, Let us cross the lake. Accordingly they set sail. ²³But while they sailed, he fell asleep; and there blew such a storm upon the lake, as filled the bark with water, and endangered lives. ²⁴And they came to him, and awakened him, saying, Master, Master, we perish! Then he arose and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. ²⁵And Jesus said to them, Where is your faith? But they said one to another, with fear and admiration, Who is this that commands even the winds and the water, and they obey him? ²⁶And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is opposite to Galilee. ²⁷Being come ashore, a man of the city met him, who had been long possessed by demons; and who wore no clothes, and had no habitation but the sepulchers. ²⁸When he saw Jesus, he roared out, and threw himself at his feet, crying, What have you to do with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beseech you, do not torment me. ²⁹(For he had ordered the unclean spirit to come out of the man; for it had frequently seized him, so that when he was chained and fettered, he broke his bonds, and was driven by the fiend into the desert.) ³⁰Then Jesus asked him, saying, What is your name? He answered, Legion; because many demons had entered into him. ³¹And they entreated him, that he would not command them to go into the deep; ³²but, as there was a numerous herd of swine feeding on the mountain, that he would permit them to enter into the swine. And he permitted them. ³³Then the demons having quitted the man, entered into the swine; and the herd rushed down a precipice into the lake, and were drowned. ³⁴The herdsmen, seeing this, fled, and spread the news through the city and villages. ³⁵And the inhabitants flocked out to see what had happened. Being come to Jesus, and finding the man of whom the demons were dispossessed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind, they were afraid. ³⁶But having been informed by the

spectators, in what manner the demoniac delivered, ³⁷all the people of the country of the Gadarenes, entreated him to leave them; for they were struck with terror. Accordingly, he re-entered the bark, and returned. ³⁸Now, the man out of whom the demons were gone, entreated his permission to attend him. But Jesus dismissed him, saying, ³⁹Return home, and relate what great things God has done for you. Then he departed, and published through all the city, what great things Jesus had done for him. ⁴⁰Jesus, at his return, was welcomed by the crowd, who were all waiting for him. ⁴¹Meantime, a man named Jairus, came, a ruler of the synagogue, who, throwing himself at the feet of Jesus, besought him to come into his house; ⁴²for he had an only daughter, about twelve years old, who was dying. As Jesus went along, the people crowded him; ⁴³and a woman, who had been twelve years afflicted with an issue of blood, and had consumed all her living upon physicians, none of whom could cure her, ⁴⁴coming behind, touched the tuft of his mantle; upon which her issue was stopped. ⁴⁵Then Jesus said, Who touched me? When every body denied it, Peter, and those with him, answered, Master, the multitude throng and press you, and do you say, Who touched me? ⁴⁶Jesus replied, Some person has touched me; for I am sensible that my power was just now exerted. ⁴⁷Then the woman perceiving that she was discovered, came trembling, and having thrown herself prostrate, declared to him, before all the people, why she had touched him, and how she had been immediately healed: ⁴⁸and he said to her, Daughter, take courage, your faith has cured you, go in peace. ⁴⁹While he was yet speaking, one came from the house of the director of the synagogue, who said, your daughter is dead; trouble not the Teacher. ⁵⁰Jesus, hearing this, said to Jairus, Fear not; only believe, and she shall be well. ⁵¹Being come to the house, he allowed no person to enter with him, except Peter, and John, and James, and the maid's father and

mother. ⁵²And all wept, and lamented her. But he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but asleep. ⁵³And they derided him, knowing that she was dead. ⁵⁴But he, having made them all retire, took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maiden, arise. ⁵⁵And her spirit returned, and she arose immediately, and he commanded to give her food. ⁵⁶And her parents were astonished, but he charged them not to mention to any person what had happened.

Chapter 9

Jesus, having convened the twelve, gave them power and authority over all the demons, and to cure diseases; ²and sent them to proclaim the Reign of God, and to heal the sick. ³And he said to them, Provide nothing for your journey; nor staves, nor bag, nor bread, nor silver, nor two coats apiece; ⁴and continue in whatever house you are received into, till you leave the place. ⁵And wheresoever they will not receive you, shake even the dust off your feet, as a protestation against them. ⁶They accordingly departed, and traveled through the villages, publishing the good tidings, and performing cures everywhere. ⁷Now Herod, the tetrarch, having heard of all that Jesus had done, was perplexed; because some said, John is risen from the dead; ⁸and some, Elijah has appeared; and others, One of the ancient prophets is risen again. ⁹And Herod said, John I beheaded; but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he was desirous to see him. ¹⁰Now, the Apostles having returned, reported to Jesus all that they had done: and he, taking them with him, retired privately to a desert belonging to the city of Bethsaida. ¹¹But the multitude, having known it, followed him; and he, receiving them, spoke to them concerning the Reign of God; and he healed those who had need of healing. ¹²When the day began to decline, the twelve, accosting him, said, Dismiss the people, that they may go to the nearest towns and villages, and provide themselves lodging and food; for we are in a desert. ¹³He

answered, Supply them yourselves with food. They replied, We have only five loaves and two fishes; unless we go and buy victuals for all this people. ¹⁴For they were about five thousand men. Then he said to his disciples, Make them recline in parties; fifty in a party. ¹⁵And they did so, making them all recline. ¹⁶Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes; and looking up to heaven, he blessed and broke them, and gave them to his disciples, to set before the multitudes. ¹⁷And they all did eat and were satisfied; and took up twelve baskets full of fragments. ¹⁸Afterward, Jesus having withdrawn from the multitude to pray, apart with his disciples, asked them, saying, Who do people say that I am? ¹⁹They answered, John the Immerser; others say, Elijah; and others, that one of the ancient prophets is risen again. ²⁰He said to them, But who do you say that I am? Peter answered, The Messiah of God. ²¹Then, having strictly charged them, he prohibited them from telling this to any person; ²²adding, The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and rise again the third day. ²³Moreover, he said to all the people, If any man will come under my guidance, let him renounce himself, and take his cross daily, and follow me. ²⁴For whosoever would save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall save it. ²⁵What will it profit a man to gain the whole world, with the forfeit or ruin of himself? ²⁶For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him will the Son of Man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in that of the Father, and of the holy angels. ²⁷I assure you, that there are some standing here, who shall not taste death till they see the Reign of God. ²⁸About eight days after this discourse, he took with him Peter, and John, and James, and went up on a mountain to pray. ²⁹While he prayed, the appearance of his countenance was changed, and his raiment contracted a dazzling whiteness. ³⁰And,

behold, two men of a glorious aspect, Moses and Elijah, ³¹conversed with him, and spoke of the departure which he was to accomplish at Jerusalem. ³²Now, Peter, and those that were with him, were overpowered with sleep; but when they awoke, they saw his glory, and the two men who stood with them. ³³As these were removing from Jesus, Peter said to him, not knowing what he said, Master, it is good for us to stay here; let us, then, make three booths, one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah. ³⁴While he was speaking, a cloud came and covered them, and the disciples feared, when they entered the cloud. ³⁵From the cloud a voice came, which said, This is my Son, the beloved; hear him. ³⁶While the voice was uttered, Jesus was found alone. And they kept secret, telling no person, in those days, anything of what they had seen. ³⁷The next day, when they were come down from the mountain, a great multitude met him. ³⁸And one of the crowd cried out, saying, Rabbi, I beseech you, take pity on my son; for he is my only child. ³⁹And lo! a spirit seizes him, making him instantly cry out, and fall into convulsions, so that he foams; and after he is much bruised, hardly leaves him. ⁴⁰And I besought your disciples to expel the demon; but they were not able. ⁴¹Then, Jesus answering, said, O incredulous and perverse generation! how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring your son hither. ⁴²And as he was coming, the demon dashed him down in convulsions. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and having cured the child, delivered him to his father. ⁴³And they were all amazed at the great power of God. While all were admiring everything which Jesus did, he said to his disciples, ⁴⁴Mark diligently these words, the Son of Man is to be delivered into the hands of men. ⁴⁵But they understood not this language; it was veiled to them, that they might not apprehend it; and they were afraid to ask him concerning it. ⁴⁶And there arose a debate among them, which of them should be the greatest. ⁴⁷But

Jesus, who perceived the thought of their heart, took a child, and placing him near himself, ⁴⁸said to them, Whosoever shall receive this child for my sake, receives me; and whosoever shall receive me, receives him who sent me: for he who is the least amongst you all, this person shall be great. ⁴⁹Then John replied, Master, we saw one expelling demons in your name, and we forbade him, because he consorts not with us. ⁵⁰Jesus answered, Forbid not such; for whosoever is not against us, is for us. ⁵¹Now, as the time of his departure approached, he set out resolutely for Jerusalem, ⁵²and sent messengers before, who went into a village of the Samaritans to make preparation for him. ⁵³But they would not admit him; because they perceived he was going to Jerusalem. ⁵⁴His disciples, James and John, observing this, said, Master, shall we call down fire from heaven to consume them, as Elijah did? ⁵⁵But he turned and rebuked them, saying, Do you not know of what spirit you are? ⁵⁶And they went to another village. ⁵⁷As they were on the way, one said to him, Master, I will follow you whithersoever you go. ⁵⁸Jesus answered, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have places of shelter; but the Son of Man has not where to repose his head. ⁵⁹He said to another, Follow me. He answered, Sir, permit me first to go and bury my father. ⁶⁰Jesus replied, Let the dead bury their dead; but go you and publish the Reign of God. ⁶¹Another, likewise, said, I will follow you, Sir; but first permit me to take leave of my family. ⁶²Jesus answered, No man, having put his hand to the plow, looks behind him, is fit for the kingdom of God.

Chapter 10

Afterward, the Lord appointed seventy others, also, and sent them, two and two, before him, into every city and place whither he intended to go. ²And he said to them, The harvest is plentiful, but the reapers are few: pray, therefore, the Lord of the harvest, that he would send laborers to reap it. ³Go, then;

behold, I send you forth as lambs amongst wolves. ⁴Carry no purse, nor bag, nor shoes; and salute no person by the way. ⁵Whatever house you enter, say, first, Peace be to this house. ⁶And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon him; if not, it shall return upon itself. ⁷But remain in the same house, eating and drinking such things as it affords; for the workman is worthy of his wages; go not from house to house. ⁸And whatever city you enter, if they receive you, eat such things as are set before you; ⁹cure the sick, and say to them, The Reign of God comes upon you. ¹⁰But whatever city you enter, if they do not receive you, go out into the streets, and say, ¹¹The very dirt of your streets, which cleaves to us, we wipe off against you; know, however, that the Reign of God draws nigh to you. ¹²I assure you, that the condition of Sodom shall be more tolerable on that day, than the condition of that city. ¹³Alas, for thee, Chorazin! Alas, for thee, Bethsaida! For if the miracles which have been performed in you, had been performed in Tyre and Sidon, they had reformed long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. ¹⁴Wherefore, the condition of Tyre and Sidon shall be more tolerable, in the judgment, than yours. ¹⁵And thou, Capernaum, which has been exalted in heaven, shall be thrown down to hades. ¹⁶He that hears you, hears me; and he that rejects you, rejects me; and he that rejects me, rejects him who sent me. ¹⁷And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Master, even the demons are subject to us, through your name. ¹⁸He said to them, I beheld Satan fall like lightning from heaven. ¹⁹Lo! I empowered you to turn on serpents, and scorpions, and all the might of the enemy, and nothing shall hurt you. ²⁰Nevertheless, rejoice not in this, that the spirits are subject to you; but rejoice that your names are enrolled in heaven. ²¹At that time, Jesus was joyful in spirit, and said, I adore thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth; because, having hid these things from sages, and the learned, thou hast revealed them to babes. Yes, Father, because

such is thy pleasure. ²²My Father has imparted everything to me; and none knows who the Son is, but the Father; nor who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him. ²³Then, turning apart, he said to his disciples: Blessed are the eyes which see what you see. ²⁴For I assure you, that many prophets and kings have wished to see the things which you see; but have not seen them: and to hear the things which you hear; but have not heard them. ²⁵Then a lawyer stood up, and said, trying him, Rabbi, what must I do to obtain eternal life? ²⁶Jesus said to him, What does the law prescribe? What do you read there? ²⁷He answered, "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind; and your neighbor as yourself." ²⁸Jesus replied, You have answered right. Do this, and you shall live. ²⁹But he, desirous to appear blameless, said to Jesus, Who is my neighbor? ³⁰Jesus said, in return, A man of Jerusalem, traveling to Jericho, fell among robbers; who, having stripped and wounded him, went away, leaving him half dead. ³¹A priest, accidentally going that way, and seeing him, passed by on the father side. ³²Likewise a Levite, on the road, when he came near the place, and saw him, passed by on the farther side. ³³But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was, and when he saw him, he had compassion, ³⁴and went up to him; and having poured wine and oil into his wounds, he bound them up. Then he set him on his own beast, brought him to an inn, and took care of him. ³⁵On the morrow, when he was going away, he took out two denarii, and giving them to the host, said, Take care of this man, and whatever you spend more, when I return I will repay you. ³⁶Now which of these three, do you think, was neighbor to him who fell among the robbers? ³⁷The lawyer answered, He who took pity upon him. Then said Jesus, Go you and do in like manner. ³⁸And, as he traveled, he went into a village, where a woman named Martha entertained him

at her house. ³⁹She had a sister called Mary, who sat at the feet of Jesus, listening to his discourse: ⁴⁰but Martha, who was much cumbered about serving, came to him and said, Master, do you not care that my sister leaves me to serve alone? Bid her, therefore, assist me. ⁴¹Jesus answering, said to her, Martha, Martha, you are anxious, and trouble yourself about many things. ⁴²One thing only is necessary. And Mary has chosen the good part, which shall not be taken from her.

Chapter 11

It happened that Jesus was praying in a certain place; and when he had done, one of his disciples said to him, Master, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. ²He said to them, When you pray, say, Father, thy name be hallowed; thy Reign come; ³give us each day our daily bread; ⁴and forgive us our sins, for even we forgive all who offend us; and lead us not into temptation. ⁵Moreover, he said to them, Should one of you have a friend, and go to him at midnight, and say, Friend, lend me three loaves; ⁶for a friend of mine is come off his road to see me, and I have nothing to set before him; ⁷and he, from within, should answer, Do not disturb me; the door is now locked; I and my children are in bed; I can not rise to give you: ⁸I tell you, though he will not rise and supply him, because he is his friend; he will, because of his importunity, get up, and give him as many as he wants. ⁹I likewise tell you, ask, and you shall obtain; seek, and you shall find; knock, and the door shall be opened to you: ¹⁰for whosoever asks, obtains; whosoever seeks, finds; and to every one who knocks, the door is opened. ¹¹What father amongst you, would give his son a stone when he asks bread; or, when he asks a fish, would, instead of a fish, give him a serpent; ¹²or, when he asks an egg, would give him a scorpion? ¹³If you, therefore, bad as you are, can give good things to your children; how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them

that ask him! ¹⁴Again, he was expelling a demon, which caused dumbness; and when the demon was gone out, the dumb spake, and the people wondered. ¹⁵Some, however, said, He expels demons by Beelzebub, the prince of demons. ¹⁶Others, to try him, asked of him a sign from heaven. ¹⁷But he, knowing their thoughts, said to them, By intestine broils, any kingdom may be desolated, one family falling after another. ¹⁸Now, if there be intestine broils in the kingdom of Satan; how can that kingdom subsist? for, you say, that I expel demons by Beelzebub. ¹⁹Moreover, if I by Beelzebub expel demons; by whom do your sons expel them? Wherefore they shall be your judges. ²⁰But if I, by the finger of God, expel demons, the Reign of God has overtaken you. ²¹When the strong one armed, guards his palace, his effects are secure. ²²But if he who is stronger, shall attack and overcome him, he will strip him of his armor, on which he relied, and dispose of his spoils. ²³He who is not for me, is against me; and he who gathers not with me, scatters. ²⁴The unclean spirit, when he is gone out of a man, wanders over parched deserts, in search of a resting place. But not finding any, he says, I will return to my house, whence I came. ²⁵Being come, he finds it swept and embellished. ²⁶Then he goes and brings seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and having entered, they dwell there; and the last state of that man becomes worse than the first. ²⁷While he was saying these things, a woman, raising her voice, cried to him, from amidst the crowd, Happy the womb which bore you! and the breast which suckled you! ²⁸Say, rather, replied he, Happy they who hear the word of God, and obey. ²⁹When the people crowded together, he said, This is an evil generation. They demand a sign; but no sign shall be given them, only the sign of Jonah. ³⁰For, as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so shall the Son of Man be to this generation. ³¹The queen of the south country will arise in the judgment against the men of this generation, and cause

them to be condemned: because she came from the extremities of the earth, to hear the wise discourses of Solomon: and behold, here is something greater than Solomon. ³²The men of Nineveh will stand up in the judgment against this generation, and cause it to be condemned: because they reformed when warned by Jonah: and behold, here is something greater than Jonah. ³³A lamp is lighted, not to be concealed, or put under a vessel, but on a stand; that they who enter may have light. ³⁴The lamp of the body is the eye: when, therefore, your eye is sound, the whole body is enlightened; but when your eye is distempered, your body is in darkness. ³⁵Take heed, then, lest the light which is in you, be darkness. ³⁶If your whole body, therefore, be enlightened, having no part dark; the whole will be so enlightened, as when a lamp lights you by its flame. ³⁷While he was speaking, a Pharisee asked him to dine with him. And he went and placed himself at table. ³⁸But the Pharisee was surprised to observe that he used no washing before dinner. ³⁹Then the Lord said to him, As for you, Pharisees, you cleanse the outside of your cups and dishes, while you yourselves are inwardly full of rapacity and malevolence. ⁴⁰Unthinking men! did not he who made the outside, make the inside also? ⁴¹Only give in alms what you have, and all things shall be clean to you. ⁴²Alas, for you, Pharisees! because you pay the tithe of mint and rue, and of every kind of herb, and neglect justice and the love of God. These things you ought to have practiced, and not to have omitted those. ⁴³Alas, for you, Pharisees! because you love the most conspicuous seats in synagogues, and salutations in public places. ⁴⁴Alas, for you! because you are like concealed graves, over which people walk without knowing it. ⁴⁵Here, one of the lawyers interposing, said, By speaking thus, Rabbi, you reproach us also. ⁴⁶He answered, Alas, for you, lawyers! also; because you lade men with intolerable burdens--burdens which you yourselves will not so much as touch with one of

your fingers. ⁴⁷Alas, for you! because you build the monuments of the prophets, whom your fathers killed. ⁴⁸Surely you are both vouchers and accessories to the deeds of your fathers; for they killed them, and you build their monuments. ⁴⁹Wherefore, thus says the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and Apostles: some of them they will kill, others they will banish; ⁵⁰so that the blood of all the prophets, which has been shed since the formation of the world, shall be required of this generation; ⁵¹from the blood of Abel, to the blood of Zechariah, who fell between the altar and the house of God. Yes, I assure you, all shall be required of this generation. ⁵²Alas, for you, lawyers! because you have carried off the key of knowledge; you have not entered yourselves, and those who entering, you hindered. ⁵³While he spoke these things, the Scribes and the Pharisees began vehemently to press him with questions, on many points; ⁵⁴laying snares for him, in order to draw from his own mouth, matter of accusation against him.

Chapter 12

Meantime, while the crowd, in myriads flocked about him, so that they trod one upon another, he said, addressing himself to his disciples, Above all things, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. ²For there is nothing covered that shall not be detected: nothing secret that shall not be made known. ³What you have spoken in the dark, shall be reported in the light; what you have whispered in the closet, shall be proclaimed from the housetop. ⁴But I charge you, my friends, fear not them who kill the body, and after that can do no more; ⁵but I will show you whom you ought to fear; fear him, who, after he has killed, has power to cast into hell. I repeat it to you, Fear him. ⁶Are not five sparrows sold for two pence? Yet not one of them is forgotten by God: ⁷yes, the very hairs of your head are all numbered: fear not, therefore; you are much more valuable than sparrows.

⁸Moreover, I say to you, whoever shall acknowledge me before me, him the Son of Man will acknowledge before the angels of God; ⁹but whoever denies me before men, shall be disowned before the angels of God. ¹⁰And whosoever shall inveigh against the Son of Man, may obtain remission; but to him who detracts from the Holy Spirit, there is no remission. ¹¹And when you are brought before synagogues, and magistrates, and rulers; be not solicitous how or what you shall answer, or what you shall say: ¹²for the Holy Spirit will teach you in that moment, what ought to be said. ¹³Then one said to him out of the crowd, Rabbi, order my brother to divide the inheritance with me. ¹⁴He answered, Man, who constituted me your judge or arbiter? ¹⁵And he said to them, Be upon your guard against covetousness; for in whatever affluence a man be, his life depends not on his possessions. ¹⁶He also used this example, A certain rich man had lands which brought forth plentifully. ¹⁷And he reasoned thus with himself, What shall I do? for I have not where to store my crop. ¹⁸I will do this, added he; I will pull down my storehouses, and build larger, and there I will store all my produce, and my goods. ¹⁹And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast plenty of goods laid up for many years; take thin ease, eat, drink, enjoy thyself. ²⁰But God said to him, Fool! this very night your soul is required of you. Whose, then, shall those things be, which you have provided? ²¹So it fares with him who amasses treasure for himself, but is not rich toward God. ²²Then he said to his disciples, For this reason I charge you, be not anxious about your life, what you shall eat; nor about your body, what you shall wear. ²³Life is a greater gift than food, and the body than clothing. ²⁴Consider the ravens: they neither sow nor reap; have neither cellar nor barn; but God feeds them. How much more valuable are you than fowls? ²⁵Besides, which of you can, by his anxiety, prolong his life one hour? ²⁶If, therefore, you can not thus effect even the smallest thing, why

are you anxious about the rest? ²⁷Consider the lilies. How do they grow? They toil not; they spin not; yet I affirm, that even Solomon, in all his glory, was not equally adorned with one of these. ²⁸If, then, God so array the herbage, which to-day is in the field, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he array you, O you distrustful! ²⁹Do not ask, therefore, what you shall eat, or what you shall drink; live not in anxious suspense. ³⁰For all these things the Pagans seeks; whereas, your Father knows that you need them. ³¹But seek you the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be superadded to you. ³²Fear not, my little flock, for it has pleased your Father to give you the kingdom. ³³Sell your goods and give alms; provide yourselves purses which wear not out; treasure inexhaustible in heaven, where no thieves approach, where nothing is spoiled by worms. ³⁴For where your treasure is, your heart will likewise be. ³⁵Let your loins be girt, and your lamps burning; ³⁶and yourselves, like those who wait their master's return from the wedding; that when he comes and knocks, they may immediately let him in. ³⁷Happy those servants whom their master, at his return, shall find watching. Indeed, I say to you, that he will gird himself, and having placed them at table, will attend and serve them. ³⁸And whether he comes in the second watch, or in the third, if he finds things thus, happy are those servants. ³⁹You are certain that if the master of the house knew at what hour the thief would come, he would watch, and not allow him to break into his house. ⁴⁰Be you, then, always prepared; because the Son of Man will come at an hour when you are not expecting him. ⁴¹Then Peter said to him, Master, is this parable directed to us alone, or to all? ⁴²The Lord said, Who, now, is the discreet and faithful steward, whom the master will set over his household, to dispense regularly the allowance of corn! ⁴³Happy that servant, if his master, at his arrival, shall find him so employed. ⁴⁴I tell you truly, he will intrust him with the management of all his

estate. ⁴⁵But as to the servant who shall say within himself, My master delays his return, and shall beat the men-servants and the maids, and shall feast, and carouse, and be drunken; ⁴⁶the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not expecting him, and at an hour of which he is not apprised, and having discarded him, will assign him his portion with the faithless. ⁴⁷And that servant who knew his master's will, yet did not make himself ready, nor execute his orders, shall receive many stripes; ⁴⁸whereas, he who knew not, but did things deserving chastisement, shall receive few: for much will be required of every one to whom much is given; and the more a man is intrusted, the more will be exacted from him. ⁴⁹I came to throw fire upon the earth; and what would I but that it were kindled? ⁵⁰I have an immersion to undergo; and how am I pained till it be accomplished? ⁵¹Do you imagine that I am come to give peace to the earth? I tell you, No; but division. ⁵²For hereafter, five in one family will be divided; three against two, and two against three: ⁵³father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against mother; mother-in-law against daughter-in-law, and daughter-in-law against mother-in-law. ⁵⁴He said also to the people, When you see a cloud rising in the west, you say, It will rain immediately, and so it happens; ⁵⁵and when the south wind blows, you say, It will be hot, and it happens accordingly. ⁵⁶Hypocrites, you can judge of what appears in the sky, and on the earth; how is it that you can not judge of the present time? ⁵⁷and why do you not, even of yourselves, discern what is just? ⁵⁸When you go with your creditor to the magistrate, endeavor, on the road, to satisfy him, lest he drag you before the judge, and the judge consign you to the sergeant, and the sergeant commit you to prison: ⁵⁹I assure you, you will not be released until you have paid the last mite.

Chapter 13

There were present then some, who informed Jesus of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with that of their sacrifices. ²Jesus answering, said to them, Do you think that these Galileans were the greatest sinners in all Galilee, because they suffered such usage? ³I tell you, No: but unless you reform, you shall all likewise perish; ⁴or, those eighteen upon whom the tower of Siloam fell, and slew them; do you think that they were the greatest profligates in Jerusalem? ⁵I tell you, No: but unless you reform, you shall all likewise perish. ⁶He also spoke this parable: A man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and came seeking fruit on it, but found none. ⁷Then he said to the vine-dresser, This is the third year that I have come seeking fruit on this fig tree, without finding any. Cut it down: why should it cumber the ground? ⁸He answered, Sir, let it alone one year longer till I dig about it, and manure it; ⁹perhaps it will bear fruit: if not, you may afterward cut it down. ¹⁰On the Sabbath, as he was teaching in a synagogue, ¹¹a woman was present, who, for eighteen years, had a spirit of infirmity, by which she was so bowed down that she could not so much as look up. ¹²Jesus, perceiving her, called her to him, and, laying his hand on her, said, Woman, you are delivered from your infirmity. ¹³Immediately she stood upright, and glorified God. ¹⁴But the director of the synagogue, moved with indignation, because Jesus had performed a cure on the Sabbath, said to the people, There are six days for working; come, therefore, on those days and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day. ¹⁵To which the Lord replied, Hypocrites! who is there amongst you that does not, on the Sabbath, loose his ox or ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? ¹⁶And must not this woman, a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has kept bound, lo! these eighteen years, be released from this bond on the Sabbath day? ¹⁷On his saying this, all his opposers were ashamed; but the whole multitude was

delighted with all the glorious actions performed by him. ¹⁸He said, moreover, What does the kingdom of God resemble? To what shall I compare it? ¹⁹It resembles a grain of mustard seed, which a man threw into his garden; and it grew, and became a great tree, and the birds of the air took shelter in its branches. ²⁰Again, he said, To what shall I compare the kingdom of God? ²¹It resembles leaven, which a woman mingled in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. ²²And he took a journey to Jerusalem; teaching as he passed through cities and villages: ²³and one asked him, Master, are there but few who shall be saved? He answered, ²⁴Force your entrance through the straight gate; for many, I assure you, will request to be admitted, who shall not prevail. ²⁵If once the master of the house shall have arisen and locked the door, and you standing without and knocking, say, Master, Master, open to us; he will answer, I know not whence you are. ²⁶Then they will say, We have eat and drunk with you, and you have taught in our streets. ²⁷But he will answer, I tell you, I know not whence you are: remove hence, all you workers of unrighteousness. ²⁸Then will ensue weeping, and gnashing of teeth, when you shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets received into the kingdom of God, and yourselves excluded: ²⁹ay, people will come from the east, from the west, from the north, and from the south, and will place themselves at table in the kingdom of God. ³⁰And, behold, they are last, who shall be first; and they are first, who shall be last. ³¹The same day, certain Pharisees came to him, and said, Get away; depart hence, for Herod intends to kill you. ³²He answered, Go, tell that fox, To-day and to-morrow I expel demons, and perform cures, and the third day my course will be completed. ³³Nevertheless, I must walk about to-day and to-morrow, and the day following; for it can not be, that a prophet should be cut off anywhere but in Jerusalem. ³⁴O Jerusalem! Jerusalem! that killest the prophets, and stonest

them whom God sends to you! how often would I have gathered your children together, as a hen gathers her brood under her wings; but you would not! ³⁵Quickly shall your house be deserted; for indeed, I say to you, you shall not see me, till the time when you shall say, Blessed be He who comes in the name of the Lord!

Chapter 14

It happened on a Sabbath, when he was gone to eat at the house of one of the rulers, who was a Pharisee, that while the Pharisees were observing him, ²a man who had a dropsy stood before him. ³Then Jesus addressing himself to the lawyers and Pharisees, said, Is it lawful to cure on the Sabbath? ⁴They being silent, he took hold of the man, healed and dismissed him. ⁵Then resuming his discourse, he said to them, Who, amongst you, if his ass or his ox fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will not immediately pull him out? ⁶And to this they were not able to make him a reply. ⁷Observing how eager the guests were to possess the higher places at the table, he gave them this injunction, ⁸When you are invited to a wedding, do not occupy the highest place at table, lest one more considerable than you be bidden, ⁹and he who invited you both, come and say to you, Give place to this man; and you should then rise with confusion, to take the lowest place. ¹⁰But when you are invited, go to the lowest place, that when he who invited you comes, he may say to you, Friend, go up higher; for that will do you honor before the company. ¹¹For whoever exalts himself, shall be humbled; and whoever humbles himself, shall be exalted. ¹²He said also to him who had invited him, When you give a dinner, or a supper, do not invited your rich friends, brothers, cousins, or neighbors, lest they also invite you, in their turn, and you be recompensed. ¹³But when you give an entertainment, invite the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind; ¹⁴and you shall be happy; for, as they have not the

means to requite you, you shall be requited at the resurrection of the righteous. ¹⁵One of the guests, hearing this, said to him, Happy be he who shall feast in the Reign of God. ¹⁶Jesus said to him, A certain man made a great supper, and invited many. ¹⁷And at supper time he sent his servants, to tell those who had been invited to come presently; for, that all was ready. ¹⁸But they all, without exception, made excuses. One said, I have purchased a field, which I must go and see; I pray you have me excused. ¹⁹Another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, which I am going to prove; I pray you have me excused. ²⁰A third said, I have married a wife; and, therefore, I can not go. ²¹The servant being returned, related all to his master. Then the master of the house was angry, and said to his servants, Go immediately into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in here the poor, the maimed, the lame, and the blind. ²²Afterward, the servant said, Sir, your orders are executed, and still there is room. ²³The master answered, Go out into the highways, and along the hedges, and compel people to come, that my house may be filled: ²⁴for I declare to you, that none of those who were invited, shall taste of my supper. ²⁵As great multitudes traveled along with him, he turned to them, and said, ²⁶If any man come to me, and hate not his father and mother, and wife, and children, and brothers, and sisters; nay, and himself, too; he can not be my disciple. ²⁷And whosoever does not follow me, carrying his cross, can not be my disciple. ²⁸For which of you, intending to build a tower, does not first, by himself, compute the expense, to know whether he have the means to complete it; ²⁹lest, having laid the foundation, and being unable to finish, he become the derision of all who see it; ³⁰who will say, This man began to build, but was not able to finish. ³¹Or what king, going to engage another king, with whom he is at war, does not first consult, by himself, whether he can, with ten thousand men, encounter him who comes against him with

twenty thousand; ³²that if he can not, he may, while the other is at a distance, send an embassy to sue for peace. ³³So then, whosoever he be of you, who does not renounce all that he has, he can not be my disciple. ³⁴Salt is good; but if the salt become insipid, with what shall it be seasoned? ³⁵It is fit neither for the land, nor for the dunghill, but is thrown away. Whosoever has ears to hear, let him hear.

Chapter 15

Now, all the publicans and the sinners resorted to Jesus, to hear him. ²But the Pharisees and the Scribes murmured, saying, This man admits sinners, and eats with them. ³Then he addressed this similitude to them: ⁴What man, amongst you, who has a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the desert, to go after that which is lost, till he find it? ⁵And having found it, does he not joyfully lay it on his shoulders, ⁶and when he is come home, convene his friends and neighbors, saying to them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost? ⁷Thus, I assure you, there is greater joy in heaven for one sinner who reforms, than for ninety-nine righteous persons, who need no reformation. ⁸Or what woman, who has ten drachmas, if she lose one, does not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and search carefully till she find it? ⁹And having found it, does she not assemble her female friends and neighbors, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the drachma which I had lost! ¹⁰Such joy, I assure you, have the angels of God, when any sinner reforms. ¹¹He said, also, A certain man had two sons. ¹²and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me my portion of the estate. And he allotted to them their shares. ¹³Soon after, the younger son gathered all together, and traveled into a distant country, and there wasted his substance in riot. ¹⁴When all was spent, a great famine came upon that land, and he began to be in want. ¹⁵Then he applied to one of the inhabitants of the country,

who sent him into his fields to keep swine. ¹⁶And he desired to appease his hunger with the husks on which the swine were feeding; for no person gave him anything. ¹⁷At length, coming to himself, he said, How many hirelings has my father, who have all more bread than suffices them, while I perish with hunger! ¹⁸I will arise, and go to my father, and will say to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and you, ¹⁹and am no longer worthy to be called your son. ²⁰And he arose, and went to his father. When he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and threw himself upon his neck, and kissed him. ²¹And the son said, Father, I have sinned against heaven and you, and am no longer worthy to be called your son. ²²But the father said to his servants, Bring here the principal robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his finger, and shoes on his feet: ²³bring also the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and be merry; ²⁴for this, my son, was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. So they began to be merry. ²⁵Now his elder son was in the field, walking home. And as he drew near the house, he heard music and dancing. ²⁶He, therefore, called one of the servants, and asked the reason of this. ²⁷He answered, Your brother is returned, and your father has killed the fatted calf, because he has received him in health. ²⁸And he was angry, and would not go in; therefore, his father came out, and entreated him. ²⁹He answering, said to his father, These many years I have served you, without disobeying your command in anything; yet you never gave me a kid, that I might entertain my friends; ³⁰but no sooner did this, your son, return, who had squandered your living on prostitutes, than you killed for him the fatted calf. ³¹Son, replied the father, you are always with me, and all that I have is yours: ³²it was but reasonable that we should rejoice and be merry; because this, your brother, was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found.

Chapter 16

He said, likewise, to his disciples, A certain rich man had a steward, who was accused to him of wasting his estate. ²Having, therefore, called him, he said, What is this that I hear of you? Render an account of your management, for you shall be steward no longer. ³And the steward said within himself, What shall I do? My master takes from me the stewardship; I can not dig, and am ashamed to beg. ⁴I am resolved what to do, that when I am discarded, there may be some who will receive me into their houses. ⁵Having, therefore, sent severally for all his master's debtors, he asked one, How much do you owe my master? ⁶He answered, A hundred baths of oil. Take back your bill, said the steward, sit down directly, and write fifty. ⁷Then he asked another, How much do you owe? He answered, A hundred homers of wheat. Take back your bill, said he, and write eighty. ⁸The master commended the prudence of the unjust steward; for the children of this world are more prudent in conducting their affairs, than the children of light. ⁹Therefore, I say to you, with the deceitful riches procure to yourself friends, who, after your discharge, may receive you into the eternal mansion. ¹⁰Whoso is faithful in little is faithful also in much: and whoso is unjust in little, is unjust also in much. ¹¹If, therefore, you have not been honest in the deceitful, who will intrust you with the true riches? ¹²And if you have been unfaithful managers for another, who will give you anything to manage for yourselves? ¹³A servant can not serve two masters: for either he will hate one, and love the other; or, at least, will attend one, and neglect the other. You can not serve God and mammon. ¹⁴When the Pharisees, who loved money, heard all these things, they ridiculed him. ¹⁵But he said to them, As for you, you make yourselves pass upon men for righteous, but God knows your hearts; for that which is admired of men is abhorred of God. ¹⁶You had the law and the prophets till the coming of John, since

whose time, the kingdom of God is announced, and every occupant enters it by force. ¹⁷But sooner shall heaven and earth perish, than one tittle of the law shall fail. ¹⁸Whoever divorces his wife, and takes another, commits adultery; and whoever marries the divorced woman, commits adultery. ¹⁹There was a certain rich man, that wore purple and fine linen, and feasted splendidly every day. ²⁰There was also a poor man named Lazarus, covered with sores, that was laid at his gate, ²¹and who was desirous to feed on the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: yes, even the dogs came and licked his sores. ²²It happened that the poor man died, and was conveyed by angels to Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried. ²³And in hades, being in torments, he looked up, and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom, ²⁴and cried, saying, Have pity on me, father Abraham, and send Lazarus to dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tortured in this flame. ²⁵Abraham answered, Son, remember that you, in your lifetime, received good things, and Lazarus received evil things; but now he is in joy, and you are in torments. ²⁶Besides, there lies a huge gulf between us and you, so that they who would pass hence to you, can not: neither can they pass to us, who would come thence. ²⁷The other replied, I entreat you, then, father, to send him to my father's house; ²⁸for I have five brothers, that he may admonish them, lest they also come into this place of torment. ²⁹Abraham answered, They have Moses and the prophets, let them hear them. ³⁰Nay, said he, father Abraham, but if one went to them from the dead, they would reform. ³¹Abraham replied, if they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one should arise from the dead.

Chapter 17

Then Jesus said to his disciples, It is impossible to exclude snares entirely; but, alas, for him who ensnares! ²It would be more

eligible for him to have an upper millstone fastened to his neck, and to be cast into the sea, than to ensnare one of these little ones. ³Take heed yourselves: if your brother trespass against you, rebuke him; and if he reforms, forgive him; ⁴and if he trespass against you seven times in a day, and seven times in a day return, saying, I repent, you shall forgive him. ⁵Then the Apostles said to the Lord, Increase our faith. ⁶He answered, If you had faith, though it were but as a grain of mustard seed, you might say to this sycamine, Be extirpated, and planted in the sea, and it would obey you. ⁷Would any of you, who has a servant plowing or feeding cattle, say to him on his return from the field, Come, immediately, and place yourself at table; ⁸and not rather, Make ready my supper; gird yourself and serve me, until I have eat and drunk; afterward you may eat and drink? ⁹Is he obliged to that servant for obeying his orders? I suppose not. ¹⁰In like manner say you, when you have done all that is commanded of you, We, your servants, have conferred no favor; we have done only what we were bound to do. ¹¹Now, in traveling to Jerusalem, he pass through the confines of Samaria and Galilee; ¹²and being about to enter a certain village, there met him ten lepers, who stood at a distance, ¹³and cried out, Jesus, Master, take pity upon us. ¹⁴When he saw them, he said to them, Go, show yourselves to the priests. And as they went, they were cleansed. ¹⁵And one of them, perceiving that he was healed, turned back, glorifying God aloud. ¹⁶Then throwing himself prostrate at the feet of Jesus, he returned him thanks. Now this man was a Samaritan. ¹⁷Jesus said, Were not ten cleansed? Where are the other nine? ¹⁸Have none returned glory to God except this alien? ¹⁹And he said to him, Arise, go your way; your faith has cured you. ²⁰Being questioned by the Pharisees, when the Reign of God should commence, he answered, The Reign of God is not ushered in with parade; ²¹nor shall people say, Lo, here! or Lo, yonder! for behold, the Reign

of God is within you. ²²Then he said to his disciples, The time will come, when you shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and shall not see it. ²³But when they say to you, Lo, here! or Lo, yonder! go not out to follow them. ²⁴For as the lightning flashes in an instant from one extremity of the sky to the other, so will the appearance of the Son of Man be, in his day. ²⁵But first he must suffer much, and be rejected of this generation. ²⁶And, as it happened in Noah's days, it will also happen in the days of the Son of Man. ²⁷They eat, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, when the deluge came, and destroyed them all. ²⁸In like manner as it was in the days of Lot, they eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; ²⁹but on the day that Lot left Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, which destroyed them all; ³⁰so it will be on the day when the Son of Man shall appear. ³¹On that day, let not him who shall be on the house-top, having his furniture in the house, come down to take it away. Let not him who shall be in the field, return home. ³²Remember Lot's wife. ³³Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it. ³⁴I tell you, there will be two men, that night, in one bed; one will be seized, and the other will be left. ³⁵Two women will be grinding together; one will be seized, and the other will be left. ³⁶Then they asked him, Where, Master? He answered, Where the body is, the eagles will be assembled.

Chapter 18

He also showed them, by a parable, that they ought to persist in prayer, without growing weary. ²In a certain city, said he, there was a judge, who neither feared God nor regarded man. ³And there was a widow in that city, who came to him, saying, Do me justice on my adversary. ⁴For some time he refused; but afterward he argued thus with himself,

Although I neither fear God, nor regard man; ⁵yet, because this widow importunes me, I will judge her cause; let she come perpetually, and plague me. ⁶Mark, said the Lord, what the unjust judge determined. ⁷And will not God avenge his elect, who cry to him day and night? Will he linger in their cause? ⁸I assure you, he will suddenly avenge them. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will he find this belief upon the earth? ⁹Then addressing some who were conceited of themselves, as being righteous, and despised others, he proposed this example:-- ¹⁰Two men went up to the temple to pray; one a Pharisee, the other a publican. ¹¹The Pharisee standing by himself, prayed thus: --O God, I thank thee that I am not as other men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. ¹²I fast twice a week. I give tithes of all that I possess. ¹³But the publican, standing at a distance, and not daring so much as to lift up his eyes to heaven, smote his breast, and cried, God, be merciful to me a sinner. ¹⁴I assure you, that this man returned home more approved than the other: for whoever exalts himself, shall be humbled; but whoever humbles himself, shall be exalted. ¹⁵Then they presented babes to him, that he might touch them: the disciples observing it, rebuked them. ¹⁶But Jesus calling them to him, said, Permit the children to come to me, and do not forbid them; for of such is the kingdom of God. ¹⁷Indeed, I say to you, whoever will not receive the kingdom of God as a child, shall never enter it. ¹⁸Then a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Teacher, what good shall I do to obtain eternal life? ¹⁹Jesus answered, Why do you call me good? God alone is good. ²⁰You know the commandments: Do not commit adultery; do not commit murder; do not steal; do not give false testimony; honor your father and your mother. ²¹He replied, All these I have observed from my childhood. ²²Hearing this, Jesus said to him, Yet in one thing you are deficient: sell all that you have, and distribute to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven:

then come and follow me. ²³When he heard this, he was exceedingly sorrowful; for he was very rich. ²⁴Jesus, perceiving that he was very sorrowful, said, How difficult will it be for men of opulence to enter the kingdom of God. ²⁵It is easier for a camel to pass through a needle's eye than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God. ²⁶The hearers said, Who, then, can be saved? ²⁷Jesus answered, Things impossible to men, are possible to God. ²⁸Then Peter said, Lo! we have forsaken all, and followed thee. ²⁹Jesus answered, Indeed, I say to you, that there is none who shall have forsaken his house, or parents, or brothers, or wife, or children, on account of the kingdom of God; ³⁰who shall not receive manifold more in return, in this world, and in the future, eternal life. ³¹Then Jesus, taking the twelve aside, said to them, We are now going to Jerusalem, where that all the prophets have written, shall be accomplished on the Son of Man. ³²For he shall be delivered to the Gentiles, and ridicules, and insulted, and spitted on. ³³And after scourging, they will kill him; and he shall rise again the third day. ³⁴But they understood none of these things: this discourse was dark to them; they did not comprehend its meaning. ³⁵When he came near to Jericho, a blind man who sat by the way-side begging, ³⁶hearing the crowd pass by, inquired what was the matter. ³⁷And being told that Jesus the Nazarene was passing by, ³⁸he immediately cried, saying, Jesus, Son of David, have pity on me. ³⁹They who went before, charged him to be silent; but he cried the louder, saying, Jesus, Son of David, have pity on me. ⁴⁰Jesus stopped, and commanded them to bring the man to him. And when he was nigh, he asked him, saying, ⁴¹What do you wish me to do for you? He answered, Master, to give me my sight. ⁴²And Jesus said to him, Receive your sight; your faith has cured you. ⁴³Instantly he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God; and all the people saw it, and praised God.

Chapter 19

When Jesus had entered, and was passing through Jericho, ²behold, a man named Zaccheus, a rich man, and chief of the publicans, ³endeavored to see what sort of person he was, but could not for the press, being of a low stature. ⁴Therefore, running before, he climbed up into a sycamore, to see him; having observed that he was going that way. ⁵When Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and seeing him, said, Zaccheus, make haste and come down, for to-day I must abide at your house. ⁶And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. ⁷When the multitude perceived this, they said, murmuring, He is gone to be entertained by a sinner. ⁸But Zaccheus, presenting himself before Jesus, said, Master, half of my goods I will give to the poor; and if in anything I have wronged any man, I will restore fourfold. ⁹And Jesus said, concerning him, To-day is salvation come to this house; inasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham. ¹⁰For the Son of Man is come to seek and recover that which was lost. ¹¹As the people were attentive, he added this parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and they fancied the Reign of God would immediately commence. ¹²A certain nobleman went abroad to procure for himself the royalty, and then return; ¹³and having called ten of his servants, and delivered to them ten pounds, he said, improve these till I return. ¹⁴Now his citizens hated him; and sending an embassy after him, protested, We will not have this man for our king. ¹⁵When he returned, vested with royal power, he commanded those servants to be called to whom he had committed the money, that he might know what every one had gained. ¹⁶Then the first came, and said, My Lord, your pound has gained ten pounds. ¹⁷He answered, Well done, good servant; because you have been faithful in a very small matter, receive the government of ten cities. ¹⁸And the second who came, said, My Lord, your pound has gained five pounds. ¹⁹He answered, Be you also

governor of five cities. ²⁰Another came, saying, My Lord, here is your pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin; ²¹for I was afraid of you, because you are a hard master; you exact what you did not give, and reap what you did not sow. ²²He answered, Out of your own mouth, you malignant servant, I will condemn you. Did you know that I am a hard master, exacting what I did not give, and reaping what I did not sow? ²³Why, then, did you not put my money into the bank; that at my return I might have received it with interest? ²⁴Then he said to his attendants, Take the pound from him, and give it to him who has ten pounds. ²⁵They answered, My Lord, he has ten pounds. ²⁶He replied, I tell you, that to every one who has, more shall be given; but from him who has not, even that which he has shall be taken. ²⁷But as for those my enemies, who would not have me for their king, bring them hither, and slay them in my presence. ²⁸After this discourse, Jesus walked foremost, traveling toward Jerusalem. ²⁹When he approached Bethphage and Bethany, near the mountain called the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, ³⁰saying, Go to yonder village, where, as you enter, you will find a colt tied, on which no man ever rode; loose him, and bring him. ³¹If any one ask you why you loose him, you shall answer, Because the Master needs him. ³²Accordingly, they who received this order, went, and found everything as he had told them. ³³As they were loosing the colt, the owners said to them, Why loose you the colt? ³⁴They answered, The Master needs him. ³⁵So they brought him to Jesus, and having thrown their mantles upon the colt, set Jesus on it. ³⁶As he went, the people spread their mantles in the way before him. ³⁷When he was so near as the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to praise God in loud acclamations, for all the miracles which they had seen; ³⁸saying, Blessed be the King who comes in the name of the Lord! Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest heaven! ³⁹Upon this, some Pharisees in

the crowd said to him, Rabbi, rebuke your disciples. ⁴⁰He answered, I tell you, that if these were silent, the stones would cry out. ⁴¹When he came near, and beheld the city, he wept over it, ⁴²saying, O that thou hadst known, at least in this thy day, the things which concern thy peace! But now they are hid from thine eyes: ⁴³for the days are coming upon thee, when thine enemies will surround thee with a rampart, and inclose thee, and shut thee up on every side; ⁴⁴and will level thee with the ground, thee and thy children, and will not leave one stone upon another, because thou didst not know the time when thou wast visited. ⁴⁵Afterward he went into the temple, and drove out thence those who sold, and those who bought in it, ⁴⁶saying to them, It is written, "My house is a house of prayer, but you have made it a den of robbers." ⁴⁷And he taught daily in the temple, while the chief priests and the scribes, and persons of principal note, sought his destruction; ⁴⁸but could not devise how to effect it: for all the people heard him with the greatest attention.

Chapter 20

One of those days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and publishing the good tidings, the chief priests, and the scribes, with the elders, came upon him, ²saying, Tell us by what authority you do these things; or who is he that empowered you? ³He answering, said to them, I also have a question to put to you. Tell me, then, ⁴Was the commission which John had to immerse, from heaven, or from men? ⁵But they reasoned thus among themselves, If we say, From heaven, he will reply, Why, then, did you not believe him? ⁶And if we say, From men, all the people will stone us; for they are persuaded that John was a prophet. ⁷They therefore answered, that they could not tell whence. ⁸Jesus replied, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things. ⁹Then he spoke to the people this parable: A man planted a vineyard, and farmed it

out, and having traveled, continued long abroad. ¹⁰The season being come, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, to receive of the produce of the vineyard; but they beat him, and sent him back empty. ¹¹Afterward, he sent another servant, whom they, having beaten, and used shamefully, also sent away empty. ¹²He afterward dispatched a third to them. Him, likewise, they wounded and drove away. ¹³Then the proprietor of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son; they will surely reverence him, when they see him. ¹⁴But when then husbandmen saw him, they reasoned thus among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be our own. ¹⁵And having thrust him out of the vineyard, they killed him. What, therefore, will the proprietor of the vineyard do to them? ¹⁶He will come and destroy those husbandmen, and give the vineyard to others. And some of his hearers said, God forbid. ¹⁷Jesus, looking on them, said, What, then, means that expression of scripture, "A stone which the builders rejected, is made the head of the corner. ¹⁸Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be bruised; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will crush him to pieces"? ¹⁹At that time, the chief priests and the scribes, knowing that he had spoken this parable against them, would have laid hands on him, but feared the people. ²⁰And they watched him, and set spies upon him, instructing them to personate conscientious men, and surprise him in his words, that they might deliver him to the power and authority of the procurator. ²¹These accosted him with this question, Rabbi, we know that you speak and teach uprightly, and that, without respect of persons, you faithfully recommend the way of God. ²²Is it lawful for us to pay taxes to Cesar, or not? ²³He perceiving their subtlety, answered, ²⁴Why would you entangle me? Show me a denarius. Whose image and inscription has it? They answered, Cesar's. ²⁵He replied, Render, therefore, to Cesar, that which is Cesar's, and to God, that

which is God's. ²⁶Thus they could not surprise him in his discourses before the people; wherefore, admiring his answer, they kept silence. ²⁷Afterward, some of the Sadducees, who deny a future state, came to him ²⁸with this question: Rabbi, Moses has enjoined in his writings, that a man whose brother dies childless, outlived by his wife, shall marry the widow, and raise issue to his brother. ²⁹Now there were seven brothers; the first of whom, having taken a wife, died childless; ³⁰the second married the widow, and also died childless; ³¹the third married her, as did likewise the rest; and all seven died, leaving no children. ³²Last of all, the woman also died. ³³To which of them, therefore, will she be wife, at the resurrection; for she had been married to all the seven? ³⁴Jesus answering, said to them, The people of this world marry, and are given in marriage; ³⁵but, among them who shall be honored to share in the resurrection, and the other world, there will be neither marrying nor giving in marriage; ³⁶for they can not die any more; because, like the angels, they are children of God, being children of the resurrection. ³⁷But that the dead are raised, even Moses has suggested, calling the Lord who appeared in the bush, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. ³⁸Now he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for they are all alive to him. ³⁹Then some of the scribes said to him, Rabbi, you have spoken well. ⁴⁰After that, they did not venture to ask him any more questions. ⁴¹And he said to them, Why is it affirmed that the Messiah must be a son of David? ⁴²Yet David himself says, in the book of the Psalms, "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand, ⁴³till I make thy foes thy footstool." ⁴⁴As David thus calls him his Lord, how can he be David's son? ⁴⁵Then, in the audience of all the people, he said to his disciples, ⁴⁶Beware of the scribes, who love to walk in robes, and affect salutations in public places, and the principal seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost places at feasts; ⁴⁷who devour the families of widows,

and make long prayers for a disguise. These shall suffer the severest punishment.

Chapter 21

As Jesus was observing the rich casting their gifts into the treasury, ²he saw an indigent widow throw in two mites. ³And he said, I tell you, truly, that this poor widow has cast in more than any of them; ⁴for all of these, out of their superfluous store, have thrown into the sacred chest, she has thrown in all the little that she had. ⁵Some having remarked, that the temple was adorned with beautiful stones and presents, he said, ⁶The time will come, when these things which you behold, shall be razed that one stone will not be left upon another. ⁷Then they asked him, saying, Rabbi, when will these things be: and what will be the sign, when they are about to be accomplished? ⁸He answered, Take care that you be not seduced: for many will assume my character, saying, I am the person, and the time approaches; therefore, do not follow them. ⁹But when you shall hear of wars and insurrections, be not terrified: for these things must first happen; but the end will not immediately follow. ¹⁰He added, Then will nation rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. ¹¹And there shall be great earthquakes in sundry places, and famines, and pestilences; there shall be also frightful appearances, and great prodigies in the sky. ¹²But, before all this, you shall be apprehended and prosecuted, and delivered to synagogues, and imprisoned, and dragged before kings and governors, because of my name: ¹³and this afford scope for your testimony. ¹⁴Be, therefore, resolved not to premeditate what defense you shall make; ¹⁵for I will give you an utterance, and wisdom, which none of your adversaries shall be able to refute or resist. ¹⁶And you shall be given up even by parents, and brothers, and kinsmen, and friends; and some of you will be put to death. ¹⁷And, on my account, you shall be universally hated. ¹⁸Yet not a hair of your head shall be lost. ¹⁹Save your souls by your

perseverance. ²⁰Now, when you shall see Jerusalem invested with armies, know that its desolation is nigh. ²¹Then let those in Judea flee to the mountains; let those in the city make their escape, and let not those in the country enter the city: ²²for these will be days of vengeance, in which all the denunciations of the scriptures shall be accomplished. ²³But, alas, for the women with child, and for them who give suck in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. ²⁴They shall fall by the sword; they shall be carried captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden by the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be over. ²⁵And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth, the anguish of desponding nations; and roarings in the seas, and floods; ²⁶men expiring with the fear and apprehension of those things which are coming upon the world; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. ²⁷Then they shall see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with great glory and power. ²⁸Now when these things begin to be fulfilled, look up, and lift up your heads; because your deliverance approaches. ²⁹He proposed to them, also, this comparison: Consider the fig tree, and the other trees. ³⁰When you observe them shooting forth, you know, of yourselves, that the summer is nigh. ³¹Know, in like manner, when you shall see these events, that the Reign of God is nigh. ³²Indeed, I say to you, that this race shall not fail until all be accomplished. ³³Heaven and earth shall fail; but my words shall not fail. ³⁴Take heed, therefore, to yourselves, lest your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and worldly cares, and that day come upon you unawares: for, as a net, ³⁵it shall inclose all the inhabitants of the earth. ³⁶Be vigilant, therefore, praying on every occasion, that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these approaching evils, and to stand before the Son of Man. ³⁷Thus Jesus taught in the temple by day, but retired at night to the

mountain, called the Mount of Olives. ³⁸And every morning the people resorted early to the temple to hear him.

Chapter 22

Now the feast of unleavened bread, called the passover, being near, ²the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people. ³Then Satan entered into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, who was of the number of the twelve. ⁴And he went and concerted with the chief priests and officers, how he might deliver Jesus into their hands. ⁵And they were glad, and agreed to give him a certain sum, ⁶which Judas having accepted, watched an opportunity to deliver him up without tumult. ⁷Now, this day of unleavened bread being come, on which the passover must be sacrificed, ⁸Jesus sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare for us the passover, that we may eat it. ⁹They asked him, Where shall we prepare it? ¹⁰He answered, When you enter the city, you will meet a man carrying a pitcher of water; follow him into the house which he shall enter, ¹¹and say to the master of the house, The Teacher asks you, Where is the guest-chamber, where I may eat the passover with my disciples? ¹²And he will show you a large upper room, furnished; make ready there. ¹³So they went, and having found everything as he had told them, prepared the passover. ¹⁴When the hour was come, he placed himself at table with the twelve Apostles, ¹⁵and said to them, Much have I longed to eat this passover with you, ¹⁶that I will never partake of another, until it be accomplished in the kingdom of God. ¹⁷Then, taking a cup, he gave thanks, and said, Take this, and share it amongst you; ¹⁸for I assure you, that I will not again drink of the product of the vine, until the Reign of God be come. ¹⁹Then he took bread, and having given thanks, broke it, and gave it to them, saying, This is my body, which is given for you. Do this in commemoration of me. ²⁰He likewise gave the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is

the new Institution in my blood, which is shed for you. ²¹Mark, however, that the hand of him who betrays me, is on the table with mine. ²²The Son of Man is going away, as has been determined: nevertheless, alas, for that man by whom he is betrayed! ²³Then they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it could be that would do this. ²⁴There had been, also, a contention amongst them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. ²⁵And he said to them, The king of the nations exercise dominion over them; and they who oppress them, are styled benefactors. ²⁶But with you, it must be otherwise: nay, let the greatest amongst you be as the least; and him who governs, as he who serves. ²⁷For, which is greater, he who is at table, or he who serves? Is not he that is at table? Yet I am amongst you as one who serves. ²⁸You are they who have continued with me in my trials. ²⁹And I grant to you, (forasmuch as my Father has granted me a kingdom,) ³⁰to eat, and to drink at my table, in my kingdom, and to sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ³¹The Lord said, also, Simon, Simon, Satan has obtained permission to sift you as wheat; ³²but I have prayed for you, that your faith fail not; do you, therefore, when you have recovered yourself, confirm your brethren. ³³He answered, Master, I am ready to accompany you, both to prison, and to death. ³⁴Jesus replied, I tell you, Peter, the cock shall not crow to-day, before you have thrice denied that you know me. ³⁵Then he said to them, When I sent you without purse, and bag, and shoes, did you want anything? ³⁶But now, said he, let him that has a purse, take it, and likewise his bag; and let him who has no sword, sell his mantle, and buy one; ³⁷for I tell you that this scripture, "He was ranked among malefactors," is now to be accomplished in me: for the things relating to me must be fulfilled. ³⁸They said, Master, here are two swords. He replied, It is enough. ³⁹Then he went out, and repaired, as he was wont, to the Mount of Olives, and his disciples followed him. ⁴⁰Being

arrived there, he said to them, Pray that you may not yield to temptation. ⁴¹Then, being withdrawn from them about a stone's cast; he kneeled down and prayed, ⁴²saying, Father, if thou wilt, take this cup away from me; nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done. ⁴³And there appeared to him an angel from heaven, strengthening him. ⁴⁴And being in an agony of grief, he prayed the more fervently, and his sweat fell like clotted blood to the ground. ⁴⁵Having risen from prayer, and returned to the disciples, he found them sleeping, oppressed with grief; ⁴⁶and said to them, Why do you sleep? Arise, and pray, lest the trial overcome you. ⁴⁷Before he had done speaking, he saw a multitude; and he who was called Judas, one of the twelve, walked before them, and came up to Jesus, to kiss him. ⁴⁸Jesus said to him, Judas, do you betray the Son of Man with a kiss? ⁴⁹Now, those who were with him, foreseeing what would happen, said to him, Master, shall we strike with the sword? ⁵⁰And one of them struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. ⁵¹Jesus said, Let this suffice; and touching his ear, he healed him. ⁵²Then Jesus said to the chief priests, and the officers of the temple-guard, and the elders, who were come to apprehend him, Do you come with swords and clubs, as in pursuit of a robber? ⁵³While I was daily with you in the temple, you did not attempt to arrest me. But this is your hour, and the power of darkness. ⁵⁴Then they seized him, and led him away to the high priest's house. And Peter followed at a distance. ⁵⁵When they had kindled a fire in the middle of the court, and were sitting round it, Peter sat down among them. ⁵⁶And a maid servant, having observed him sitting by the fire, and viewed him attentively, said, This man also was with him. ⁵⁷But he disowned him, saying, Woman, I know him not. ⁵⁸A little while after, another seeing him, said, You, also, are one of them. Peter answered, Man, I am not. ⁵⁹About an hour after, another averred the same thing, saying, This man was surely with him, for he is a

Galilean. ⁶⁰Peter answered, Man, I know nothing of this matter. And just as he spoke the word, a cock crew. ⁶¹Then the Lord, turning, looked upon Peter, and Peter called to mind the word which the Lord had said to him, Before the cock crow, you will disown me thrice. ⁶²And he went out and wept bitterly. ⁶³Meantime, they who had Jesus in charge, mocked and beat him; ⁶⁴and having blindfolded him, struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Divine who it is that smote you. ⁶⁵And many other abusive things they said against him. ⁶⁶As soon as it was day, the national senate, with the chief priests and scribes, were assembled, and having caused him to be brought into their council-chamber, said to him, ⁶⁷If you be the Messiah, tell us. He answered, If I tell you, you will not believe: ⁶⁸and if put a question, you will neither answer me, nor acquit me. ⁶⁹Hereafter the Son of Man shall be seated at the right hand of Almighty God. ⁷⁰They all replied, You are, then, the Son of God? He answered, You say the truth. ⁷¹Then they cried, What further need have we of evidence? We have heard enough ourselves, from his own mouth.

Chapter 23

And the assembly broke up, and conducted Jesus to Pilate: ²and they accused him, saying, We found this man perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, calling himself Messiah the King. ³Then Pilate, asking him, said, You are the King of the Jews? He answered, You say right. ⁴Pilate said to the chief priests and the multitude, I find nothing criminal in this man. ⁵But they became more vehement, adding, He raised sedition among the people, by the doctrine which he spread through all Judea, from Galilee, where he began, to this place. ⁶When Pilate heard them mention Galilee, he asked, whether the man were a Galilean. ⁷And finding that he belonged to Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who was also then at Jerusalem. ⁸And Herod was very glad to see Jesus: it was

what he had long desired; having heard much of him, and hoping to see him perform some miracle. ⁹He, therefore, asked him many questions, but Jesus returned him no answer. ¹⁰Yet the chief priests and the scribes, who were present, accused him with eagerness. ¹¹But Herod and his military train despised him: and having, in derision, arrayed him in a splendid robe, remanded him to Pilate. ¹²On that day, Pilate and Herod became friends; for, before, they had been at enmity. ¹³Pilate, having convened the chief priests, the magistrates and the people, ¹⁴said to them, You have brought this man before me, as one who excites the people to revolt; yet, having examined him in your presence, I have not found him guilt of any of those crimes of which you accuse him. ¹⁵Neither has Herod; for I referred you to him. Be assured, then, that he has done nothing to deserve death. ¹⁶I will therefore chastise him, and release him. ¹⁷For it was necessary that he should release one to them at the festival. ¹⁸Then all cried out together, Away with this man, and release to us Barabbas. ¹⁹Now Barabbas had been imprisoned for raising sedition in the city, and for murder. ²⁰Pilate, willing to release Jesus, again, expostulated. ²¹But they cried, saying, Crucify! crucify him! ²²A third time he repeated, Why? What evil has this man done? I do not find him guilty of any capital crime; I will therefore chastise him, and release him. ²³But they persisted, demanding, with much clamor, that he might be crucified. At last, their clamors, and those of the chief priests, prevailed: ²⁴and Pilate pronounced sentence, that it should be as they desired. ²⁵Accordingly, he released a man who had been imprisoned for sedition and murder; whom they required; and gave up Jesus to their will. ²⁶As they led him away, they laid hold of one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming from the country, and laid the cross on him, that he might bear it after Jesus. ²⁷And a great multitude followed him, amongst whom were many women, who lamented and bewailed him. ²⁸But Jesus,

turning to them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children: ²⁹for the days are coming, in which they shall say, Happy the barren, the wombs which never bare, and the breasts which never gave suck! ³⁰Then they shall cry to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us: ³¹for if it fare thus with the green tree, how shall it fare with the dry? ³²And two malefactors were also led with him to execution. ³³When they came to the place called Calvary, they there nailed him to a cross, and the malefactors also; one at his right hand, the other at his left. ³⁴And Jesus said, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his garments by lot. ³⁵While the people stood gazing, even their rulers joined them in ridiculing him, and saying, This man saved others; let him save himself, if he be the Messiah, the elect of God. ³⁶The soldiers likewise mocked him, coming and offering him vinegar, ³⁷and saying, If you be the King of the Jews, save yourself. ³⁸There was also an inscription over his head in Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. ³⁹Now, one of the malefactors who suffered with him, reviled him, saying, If you be the Messiah, save yourself and us. ⁴⁰The other, rebuking him, answered, Have you no fear of God, you who are undergoing the same punishment? ⁴¹And we, indeed, justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man has done nothing amiss. ⁴²And he said to Jesus, Remember me, Lord, when thou comest to thy kingdom. ⁴³Jesus answered, Indeed, I say to you, To-day you shall be with me in paradise. ⁴⁴And, about the sixth hour, there was darkness over all the land, which lasted till the ninth. ⁴⁵The sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst. ⁴⁶And Jesus said with a loud voice, Father, into thy hands I commit my spirit; and having thus said, he expired. ⁴⁷Then, the centurion, observing what had happened, gave glory to God; saying, Assuredly, this was a righteous man. ⁴⁸Nay, all the people

who were present at this spectacle, and saw what had passed, returned, beating their breasts. ⁴⁹And all his acquaintance, and the women who had followed him from Galilee, standing at a distance, beheld these things. ⁵⁰Now, there was a senator, named Joseph, a good and just man, ⁵¹from Arimathea, a city of Judea, who had not concurred in the resolutions and proceedings of the rest; and who himself, also expected the Reign of God. ⁵²This man went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. ⁵³And having taken it down, he wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a tomb cut in stone, in which no man had ever been deposited. ⁵⁴Now that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath approached. ⁵⁵And the women, who had accompanied Jesus from Galilee, followed Joseph, and observed the tomb, and how the body was laid. ⁵⁶When they returned, they provided spices and ointments, and then rested the Sabbath, according to the commandment.

Chapter 24

But the first day of the week, they went by daybreak, with some others, to the tomb, carrying the spices which they had provided, ²and found the stone rolled away from the tomb; ³and having entered, they found not the body of the Lord Jesus. ⁴While they were in perplexity on this account, behold, two men stood by them, in robes of a dazzling brightness. ⁵The women being affrighted, and fixing their eyes on the ground, these said to them, Why do you seek the living among the dead? ⁶He is not here, but is risen; remember how he spoke to you, before he left Galilee, ⁷saying, The Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinners, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. ⁸Then they remembered his words. ⁹On their return from the tomb, they reported the whole matter to the eleven, and to all the other disciples. ¹⁰It was Mary the Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women with them, who told these things to the Apostles: ¹¹but their account

appeared to them as idle tales; they gave them no credit. ¹²Peter, however, arose and ran to the tomb; and stooping down, saw nothing there but the linen lying. And he went away, musing with astonishment on what had happened. ¹³The same day, as two of the disciples were traveling to a village named Emmaus, sixty furlongs from Jerusalem, ¹⁴they conversed together about all these events. ¹⁵While they were conversing and reasoning, Jesus himself joined them, and went along with them. ¹⁶But their eyes were so affected that they did not know him. ¹⁷And he said to them, What subjects are these about which you confer together? and why are you dejected? ¹⁸And one of them, named Cleopas, answered, Are you only a stranger in Jerusalem, and do you not know the things which have happened there so lately? ¹⁹What things? said he. They answered, Concerning Jesus, the Nazarene, who was a prophet, powerful in word and deed, before God and all the people; ²⁰how our chief priests and magistrates have delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. ²¹As for us, we trusted that it had been he who should have redeemed Israel. Besides all this, to-day, being the third day since these things happened, ²²some women of our company have astonished us; for having gone early to the tomb, ²³and not found his body, they came and told us that they had seen a vision of angels, who said that he is alive. ²⁴And some of our men went to the tomb, and found matters exactly as the women had related; but him they saw not. ²⁵Then he said to them, O thoughtless men, and backward to believe things which have been all predicted by the prophets! ²⁶Ought not the Messiah thus to suffer, and so to enter into his glory? ²⁷Then beginning with Moses, and proceeding through all the prophets, he explained to them all the passages relating to himself. ²⁸When they came near the village, whither they were traveling, he seemed as intending to go farther; ²⁹but they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it

grows late, and the day is far spent. And he went to abide with them. ³⁰While they were at table together, he took the loaf, and blessed and broke it, and distributed to them. ³¹Then their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he disappeared. ³²And they said one to another, Did not our hearts burn within us, while he talked with us on the road, and expounded to us the scriptures? ³³Immediately they arose and returned to Jerusalem, where they found the eleven, and the rest of their company assembled, ³⁴who said, The Master is actually risen, and has appeared to Simon. ³⁵These also recounted what had happened on the road, and how he was made known to them in breaking the loaf. ³⁶While they discoursed in this manner, he stood in the midst of them, and said, Peace be to you. ³⁷But they were amazed and affrighted, imagining that they saw a spirit. ³⁸And he said to them, Why are you so alarmed? And wherefore do suspicious arise in your hearts? ³⁹Behold my hands and my feet; it is I myself; handle me and be convinced; for a spirit has not flesh and bones as you see me have. ⁴⁰Saying this, he showed them his hands and his feet. ⁴¹While yet they believed not, for joy and amazement, he said to them, Have you here anything to eat? ⁴²And they gave him a piece of broiled fish, and of a honeycomb, ⁴³which he took and eat in their presence. ⁴⁴And he said to them, This is what I told you while I remained with you, that all the things which are written of me in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the Psalms, must be accomplished. ⁴⁵Then he opened their minds, that they might understand the scriptures; ⁴⁶and said to them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved the Messiah to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day; ⁴⁷and that reformation and the remission of sins should be proclaimed, in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. ⁴⁸Now, you are witnesses of these things; ⁴⁹and behold I send you that which my Father has promised; but do you continue in this city, until you be invested with

power from above. ⁵⁰He then led them out as far as Bethany, and lifted up his hands, and blessed them. ⁵¹And while he was blessing them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. ⁵²And having worshiped him, they returned to Jerusalem with great joy; ⁵³and were constantly in the temple, praising and blessing God.

John

Chapter 1

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ²This was in the beginning with God. ³All things were made by him, and without him not a single creature was made. ⁴In him was life, and the life was the light of man. ⁵And the light shone in darkness, but the darkness received it not. ⁶A man named John, was sent from God. ⁷This man came as a witness, to testify concerning the light, that through him, all might believe. ⁸He was not himself the light; but came to testify concerning the light. ⁹The true light was he who, coming into the world, enlightens every man. ¹⁰He was in the world, and the world was made by him; yet the world knew him not. ¹¹He came to his own land, and his own people did not receive him; ¹²but to as many as received him, believing in his name, he granted the privilege of being children of God; ¹³who derive their birth not from blood, nor from the desire of the flesh, nor from the will of man, but from God. ¹⁴And the Word became incarnate, and sojourned amongst us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of favor and truth. ¹⁵(It was concerning him John testified, when he cried, This is He of whom I said, He that comes after me, is preferred to me; for he was before me.) ¹⁶Of his fulness we all have received, even favor for favor's sake; ¹⁷for the law was given by Moses--the favor and the truth came by Jesus Christ. ¹⁸No one ever saw God; it is the only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, who has made him known. ¹⁹Now this is the testimony of John. When the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who are you? ²⁰he acknowledged, and denied not, but acknowledged, saying, I am not the Messiah. ²¹And they asked him, Who, then? Are you Elijah? He said, I am not. Are you the prophet? He answered, No. ²²They said, Tell, then, who you

are, that we may return an answer to them who sent us. What do you say of yourself? ²³He answered, I am he whose voice proclaims in the wilderness, "Make straight the way of the Lord," as said, the Prophet Isaiah. ²⁴Now they who were sent, were of the Pharisees. ²⁵And they questioned him further, Why, then, do you immerse, if you be not the Messiah, nor Elijah, nor the prophet? ²⁶John answered, I immerse in water, but there is one among you whom you know not. ²⁷It is he who comes after me, and was before me; whose shoe-string I am not worthy to loose. ²⁸This happened at Bethabara, upon the Jordan, where John was immersing. ²⁹On the next day, John sees Jesus coming to him, and says, Behold the Lamb of God, that takes away the sin of the world. ³⁰This is He, concerning whom I said, After me a man comes, who is preferred to me; for he was before me. ³¹As for me, I knew him not; but, that he might be made manifest to Israel, I am come immersing in water. ³²John testified further, saying, I saw the spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and remaining upon him. ³³For my part, I should not have known him, had not He, who sent me to immerse in water, told me, Upon whom you shall see the Spirit descending, and remaining, the same is He who immerses in the Holy Spirit. ³⁴Having, therefore, seen this, I testify that he is the Son of God. ³⁵The next day, John, being with two of his disciples, ³⁶observed Jesus passing, and said, Behold the Lamb of God. ³⁷The two disciples hearing this, followed Jesus. ³⁸And Jesus turning about, saw them following, and said to them, What do you seek? They answered, Rabbi, (which signifies Teacher,) where do you dwell? ³⁹He replied, Come, and see. They went, and saw where he dwelt, and it being about the tenth hour, abode with him that day. ⁴⁰One of the two, who, having heard John, followed Jesus, was Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter. ⁴¹The first he met, was his own brother, Simon; to whom he said, We have found the Messiah, (a name equivalent to

Christ.) ⁴²And he brought him to Jesus. Jesus, looking upon him, said, You are Simon, the son of Jona; you shall be called Cephas, (which denotes the same as Peter.) ⁴³The next day, he resolved to go to Galilee, and meeting Philip, said to him, Follow me. ⁴⁴Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁵Philip meets Nathanael, and says to him, We have found the person described by Moses in the law, and by the prophets, Jesus, the son of Joseph, of Nazareth. ⁴⁶Nathanael says to him, Can any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip answered, Come and see. ⁴⁷Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and said, concerning him, Behold an Israelite, indeed, in whom is no guile. ⁴⁸Nathanael said to him, Whence do you know me? Jesus answered, I saw you when you were under the fig tree, before Philip called you. ⁴⁹Nathanael replying, said to him, Rabbi, you are the Son of God; you are the King of Israel. ⁵⁰Jesus answered him, saying, Because I told you that I saw you under the fig tree, you believe! ⁵¹He added, Most assuredly, I say to you, hereafter you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending from the Son of Man, and descending to him.

Chapter 2

Three days after, there was a marriage in Cana, of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. ²Jesus, also, and his disciples, were invited to the marriage. ³The wine falling short, the mother of Jesus said to him, They have no wine. ⁴Jesus answered, Woman, what have you to do with me? My time is not yet come. ⁵His mother said to the servants, Do whatever he shall bid you. ⁶Now there were six water pots of stone, containing two or three baths each, placed there for the Jewish rites of cleansing. ⁷Jesus said to them, Fill the pots with water. And they filled them to the brim. ⁸Then he said, Draw, now, and carry to the director of the feast. And they did so. ⁹When the director of the feast had tasted the wine made of water,

not knowing whence it was, (but the servants who drew the water knew,) ¹⁰he said, addressing the bridegroom, Every person presents the best wine first, and worse wine afterward, when the guests have drunk largely; but you have reserved the best till now. ¹¹This first miracle Jesus wrought in Cana of Galilee, displaying his glory: and his disciples believed on him. ¹²Afterward, he went to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brothers, and his disciples; but they staid not there many days. ¹³And the Jewish passover being nigh, Jesus went to Jerusalem; ¹⁴and finding changers sitting in the temple, and people who sold cattle and sheep, and doves; ¹⁵he made a whip of cords, and drove them all out of the temple, with the sheep and cattle, scattering the coin of the changers, and oversetting their tables. ¹⁶and he said to them, who sold doves, Take these things hence. Make not my Father's house a house of traffic. ¹⁷(Then his disciples remembered these words of the scripture, "My zeal for thy house consumes me.") ¹⁸Therefore, the Jews answered, and said to him, By what miracle do you show us your title to do these things? ¹⁹Jesus answering, said to them, Destroy this temple, and I will rear it again in three days. ²⁰The Jews replied, Forty and six years was this temple in building; and you would rear it in three days? ²¹(But, by the temple, he meant his body.) ²²When, therefore, he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this, and they understood the scripture, and the word which Jesus had spoken. ²³While he was at Jerusalem, during the feast of the passover, many believed on him, when they saw the miracles which he performed. ²⁴But Jesus did not trust himself with them, because he knew them all. ²⁵He needed not to receive from others a character of any man, for he knew what was in man.

Chapter 3

Now there was a Pharisee called Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews, ²who

came to Jesus by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God; for no man can do these miracles which you do, unless God be with him. ³Jesus answering, said to him, Most assuredly, I say to you, unless a man be born again, he can not discern the Reign of God. ⁴Nicodemus replied, How can a grown man be born? Can he enter his mother's womb anew, and be born? ⁵Jesus answered, Most assuredly, I say to you, unless a man be born of water and Spirit, he can not enter the kingdom of God. ⁶That which is born of the flesh is flesh; that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit. ⁷Wonder not, then, that I have said to you, You must be born again. ⁸The Spirit breathes where he pleases, and you hear the report of him, but know not whence he comes, or whither he goes; so is every one who is born of the spirit. ⁹Nicodemus answered, How can these things be? ¹⁰Jesus replied, Are you the teacher of Israel, and know not these things? ¹¹Most assuredly, I say to you, we speak what we know, and testify what we have seen; yet you receive not our testimony. ¹²If you understood not, when I told you earthly things, how will you understand when I tell you heavenly things? ¹³For none has ascended into heaven, but he who descended from heaven; the Son of Man, whose abode is heaven. ¹⁴As Moses placed on high the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be placed on high; ¹⁵that whosoever believes on him may not perish, but obtain eternal life: ¹⁶for God has so loved the world, as to give his own begotten Son, that whosoever believes on him, may not perish, but obtain eternal life. ¹⁷For God has sent his Son into the world, not to condemn the world, but that the world may be saved by him. ¹⁸He who believes on him shall not be condemned; he who believes not, is already condemned, because he has not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God. ¹⁹Now this is the ground of condemnation; that light has come into the world, and men have preferred the darkness to the light,

because their deeds were evil. ²⁰For whosoever does evil, hates the light, and shuns it, lest his deeds should be detected. ²¹But he who obeys the truth, comes to the light, that it may be manifest that his actions are agreeable to God. ²²After this, Jesus went, with his disciples, into the territory of Judea, where he remained with them, and immersed. ²³John also was immersing in Enon, near Salim, because there was much water there; and people came thither, and were immersed. ²⁴For John was not yet cast into prison. ²⁵Now John's disciples had a dispute with a Jew, about purification. ²⁶Then they went to John, and said to him, Rabbi, he who was with you near the Jordan, of whom you gave so great a character; he, too, immerses, and the people flock to him. ²⁷John answered, A man can have no power but what he derives from heaven. ²⁸You yourselves are witness for me, that I said, I am not the Messiah; but am sent before him. ²⁹The bridegroom is he who has the bride; but the friend of the bridegroom, who assists him, rejoices to hear the bridegroom's voice: this, my joy, therefore, is complete. ³⁰He must increase, while I decrease. ³¹He who comes from above, is above all. He who is from the earth is earthly, and speaks as being from the earth. He who comes from heaven, is above all. ³²What he testifies, is what he has seen and heard; yet his testimony is not received. ³³He who receives his testimony, vouches the veracity of God. ³⁴for he whom God has commissioned, relates God's own words; for to him God gives not the Spirit by measure. ³⁵The Father loves the Son, and has subjected all things to him. ³⁶He who believes on the Son, has life eternal; he who rejects the Son, shall not see life: but the vengeance of God awaits him.

Chapter 4

Jesus, knowing that the Pharisees were informed that he made and immersed more disciples than John, ²(though it was not Jesus himself, but his disciples, who immersed,) ³left

Judea, and returned to Galilee. ⁴Being obliged to pass through Samaria, ⁵he came to a Samaritan city, called Sychar, near the heritage which Jacob gave his son Joseph. ⁶Now Jacob's well was there. And Jesus, wearied with the journey, sat down by the well, it being about the sixth hour. ⁷A woman of Samaria, having come to draw water, Jesus said to her, Give me some drink, ⁸(for his disciples were gone into the city to buy food;) ⁹the Samaritan woman answered, How is it, that you, who are a Jew, ask drink of me, who am a Samaritan? (For the Jews have no friendly intercourse with the Samaritans.) ¹⁰Jesus replied, If you knew the bounty of God, and who it is that says to you, Give me some drink, you would have asked him, and he would have given you living water. ¹¹She answered, Sir, you have no bucket, and the well is deep: whence, then, have you the living water? ¹²Are you greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank of it himself, and his sons, and his cattle? ¹³Jesus replied, Whosoever drinks of this water, will thirst again; ¹⁴but whosoever will drink of the water which I shall give him, will never thirst more; but the water which I shall give him, will be in him a fountain, springing up to everlasting life. ¹⁵The woman answered, Sir, give me this water, that I may never be thirsty, nor come hither to draw. ¹⁶Jesus said to her, Go, call your husband, and come back. ¹⁷She answered, I have no husband. Jesus replied, You say well, I have no husband; ¹⁸for you have have had five husbands; and he whom you now have, is not your husband. In this, you have spoken truth. ¹⁹The woman said, Sir, I perceive that you are a prophet. ²⁰Our fathers worshiped on this mountain; and you say, that in Jerusalem is the place, where me ought to worship. ²¹Jesus answered, Woman, believe me, the time approaches when you shall neither come to this mountain, nor go to Jerusalem, to worship the Father. ²²You worship what you know not, we worship what we know: for salvation is from the Jews. ²³But the

time comes, or, rather, is come, when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth: for such are the worshipers whom the Father requires. ²⁴God is Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and truth. ²⁵The woman replied, I know that the Messiah comes, (that is, Christ;) when he is come, he will teach us all things. ²⁶Jesus said to her, I who speak to you, am he. ²⁷Upon this, his disciples came, and wondered that he talked with a woman; yet none of them said, What do you seek? or, Why do you talk with her? ²⁸Then the woman left her pitcher, and having gone into the city, said to the people, ²⁹Come, see a man who has told me all that I ever did. Is this not the Messiah? ³⁰They, accordingly, went out of the city, and came to him. ³¹Meanwhile, the disciples entreating him, said, Rabbi, eat. ³²He answered, I have food to eat which you know not. ³³Then said his disciples, one to another, Has any man brought him food? ³⁴Jesus answered, My food is to do the will of him who sent me, and to finish his work. ³⁵Do you not say, After four months comes harvest? But I say, Lift up your eyes, and survey the fields; for they are already white enough for harvest. ³⁶The reaper receives wages, and gathers the fruits of eternal life, that both the sower and the reaper may rejoice together. ³⁷For in this, the proverb is verified, One sows, and another reaps. ³⁸I sent you to reap that on which you have bestowed no labor: others labored, and you get possession of their labors. ³⁹Now, many Samaritans of that city believed him, on the testimony of the woman, who said, He told me all that ever I did. ⁴⁰When, therefore, they came to him, they besought him to stay with them; and he staid there two days. ⁴¹And many more believed, because of what they heard from himself; ⁴²and they said to the woman, It is not, now, on account of what you have reported, that we believe; for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is truly the Saviour of the world, the Messiah. ⁴³After the two days, Jesus

departed, and went to Galilee, ⁴⁴for he had himself declared that a prophet is not regarded in his own country. ⁴⁵Being come into Galilee, he was well received by the Galileans, who had seen all that he did at Jerusalem, during the festival; for they likewise attended the festival. ⁴⁶Then Jesus returned to Cana, of Galilee, where he had made the water wine. And there was a certain officer of the court, whose son lay sick at Capernaum, ⁴⁷who having heard that Jesus was come from Judea into Galilee, went to him, and entreated him to come and cure his son, who was dying. ⁴⁸Jesus said to him, Unless you see signs and prodigies, you will not believe. ⁴⁹The officer answered, Come, Sir, before my child die. ⁵⁰Jesus replied, Go your way. Your son is well. And the man believed the word which Jesus had spoken, and went his way. ⁵¹As he was returning, his servants met him, and informed him that his son was well. ⁵²He then inquired of them the hour when he began to get better. They answered, Yesterday, at the seventh hour, the fever left him. ⁵³Then the father knew, that it was the same hour in which Jesus said to him, Your son is well; and he, and all his family, believed. ⁵⁴This second miracle Jesus performed, after returning from Judea to Galilee.

Chapter 5

Afterward there was a Jewish festival, and Jesus went to Jerusalem. ²Now there is at Jerusalem, nigh the sheep gate, a bath, called, in Hebrew, Bethesda, which has five covered walks. ³In these lay a great number of sick, blind, lame, and palsied people, waiting for the moving of the water, ⁴(for a messenger at times descended into the bath, and agitated the water; and the first that stepped in, after the agitation of the water, was cured of whatever disease he had.) ⁵Now, there was one there, who had been diseased thirty-eight years. ⁶Jesus, who saw him lying, and knew that he had been long ill, said to him, Do you desire to be healed? ⁷The diseased man answered, Sir, I have no person

to put me into the bath, when the water is agitated; but while I am going, another gets down before me. ⁸Jesus said to him, Arise, take up your couch and walk. ⁹Instantly the man was healed, and took up his couch and walked. ¹⁰Now, that day was the Sabbath. The Jews, therefore, said to him that was cured, This is the Sabbath. It is now lawful for you to carry the couch. ¹¹He answered, He who healed me, said to me, Take up your couch and walk. ¹²They asked him then, Who is the man that said to you, Take up your couch and walk? ¹³But he that had been healed, knew who it was; for Jesus had slipped away, there being a crowd in the place. ¹⁴Jesus, afterward, finding him in the temple, said to him, Behold, you are cured; sin no more, lest something worse befall you. ¹⁵The man went, and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had cured him. ¹⁶Therefore, the Jews persecuted Jesus, because he had done this on the Sabbath. ¹⁷But Jesus answered them, My Father works until now; I also work. ¹⁸For this reason the Jews were the more intent to kill him; because he had not only broken the Sabbath, but, by calling God his real Father, had equaled himself to God. ¹⁹Then Jesus addressed them, saying, Most assuredly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of himself, but as he sees the Father do: for what things soever he does, such does the Son, likewise. ²⁰For the Father loves the Son, and shows him all that he himself does: nay, and will show him greater works than these, which will astonish you. ²¹For as the Father raises and quickens the dead, the Son also quickens whom he will: ²²for the Father judges no person, having committed the power of judging entirely to the Son, ²³that all might honor the Son; as they honor the Father. He that honors not the Son, honors not the Father, who sent him. ²⁴Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears my doctrine, and believes him who sent me, has eternal life; and shall not suffer condemnation, having passed from death to life. ²⁵Most assuredly, I say to you, the time comes; or,

rather, is come, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and hearing, they shall live. ²⁶For, as the Father has life in himself, so has he given to the Son, to have life in himself; ²⁷and has given him even the judicial authority, because he is a Son of Man. ²⁸Wonder not at this: for the time comes when all that are in their graves shall hear his voice, ²⁹and shall come forth. They who have done good, shall arise to enjoy life; they who have done evil, shall arise to suffer punishment. ³⁰I can do nothing of myself; as I hear, I judge; and my judgment is just, because I seek not to please myself, but to please him who sent me. ³¹If I alone testify concerning myself, my testimony is not to be regarded: ³²there is another who testifies concerning me; and I know that his testimony of me ought to be regarded. ³³You, yourselves, sent to John, and he bore testimony of the truth. ³⁴As for me, I need no human testimony; I can only urge this for your salvation. ³⁵He was the blazing and shining lamp; and for awhile, you were glad to enjoy his light. ³⁶But I have greater testimony than John's: for the works which the Father has empowered me to perform, the works themselves, which I do, testify for me, that the Father has sent me. ³⁷Nay, the Father, who sent me, has himself attested me. Did you never hear his voice, or see his form? ³⁸Or, have you forgotten his declaration, that you believe not him whom he has sent forth? ³⁹You search the scriptures because you think to obtain by them eternal life. Now these, also, are witnesses for me; ⁴⁰yet you will not come to me, that you may obtain life. ⁴¹I desire not honor from men; ⁴²but I know you, that you are strangers to the love of God. ⁴³I am come in my Father's name, and you did not receive me; if another come, in his own name, you will receive him. ⁴⁴How can you believe, while you court honor one from another, regardless of the honor which comes from God alone? ⁴⁵Do not think that I am he who will accuse you to the Father. Your accuser is Moses, in whom you confide. ⁴⁶For if you

believed Moses, you would believe me: for he wrote concerning me. ⁴⁷But if you believe not his writings, how shall you believe my words?

Chapter 6

Afterward, Jesus crossed the sea of Galilee, also called of Tiberias; ²and a great multitude followed him, because they had seen the miraculous cures which he had performed. ³And Jesus went up on a mountain; where he sat down with his disciples. ⁴Now the passover, the Jewish festival, was near. ⁵Jesus, lifting up his eyes, and perceiving that a great multitude was flocking to him, said to Philip, Whence shall we buy bread to feed these people? ⁶(This he said to try him; for he knew himself, what he was to do.) ⁷Philip answered, Two hundred denarii would not purchase bread enough to afford every one a morsel. ⁸One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, said to him, ⁹Here is a boy who has five barley loaves, and two small fishes; but what are they among so many? ¹⁰Jesus said, Make the men recline. Now, there was much grass in the place. So they reclined; in number about five thousand. ¹¹And Jesus took the loaves, and having given thanks, distributed them to those who had reclined. He gave them also of the fishes, as much as they would. ¹²When they had eat sufficiently, he said to his disciples, Gather up the fragments which remain, that nothing be lost. ¹³They, therefore, gathered, and with the fragments which the people had left of the five barley loaves, they filled twelve baskets. ¹⁴When those men had seen the miracle which Jesus had wrought they said, This is certainly the prophet who comes into the world. ¹⁵Then Jesus, knowing that they intended to come and carry him off, to make him king, withdrew again, alone, to the mountain. ¹⁶In the evening, his disciples went to the sea, ¹⁷and having embarked, were passing by sea to Capernaum. It was now dark; and Jesus had not come to them. ¹⁸And the water was raised by a tempestuous wind. ¹⁹When they had rowed about

twenty-five or thirty furlongs, they observed Jesus walking on the sea, very near the bark, and were afraid. ²⁰But he said to them, It is I, be not afraid. ²¹Then they gladly received him into the bark; and the bark was immediately at the place whither they were going. ²²On the next day, the people who were on the seaside, knowing that there had been but one boat there, and that Jesus went not into the boat with his disciples, who went alone, ²³(other boats, however, arrived from Tiberias, nigh the place where they had eat, after the Lord had given thanks;) ²⁴knowing, besides, that neither Jesus nor his disciples were there, embarked, and went to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. ²⁵Having found him on the opposite shore, they said to him, Rabbi, when did you come hither? ²⁶Jesus answered, Most assuredly, I say to you, you seek me, not because you saw miracles, but because you eat of the loaves, and were satisfied. ²⁷Work not for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures through eternal life, which the Son of Man will give you; for to him the Father, that is, God, has given his attestation. ²⁸They asked him, therefore, What are the works which God requires us to do? ²⁹Jesus answered, This is the work which God requires--that you believe on him whom he has sent forth. ³⁰They replied, What miracles, then, do you, that seeing it, we may believe you? What do you perform? ³¹Our fathers eat the manna in the desert; as it is written, "He gave them bread of heaven to eat." ³²Jesus then said to them, Most assuredly, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread of heaven: but my Father gives you the true bread of heaven: ³³for the bread of God is that which descends from heaven, and gives life to the world. ³⁴They said, therefore, to him, Master, give us always this bread. ³⁵Jesus answered, I am the bread of life. He who comes to me, shall never hunger; and he who believes on me, shall never thirst. ³⁶But, as I told you, though you have seen me, you do not believe. ³⁷All the Father gives me, will come to me; and him who comes to me, I

will not reject. ³⁸For I descended from heaven to do, not my own will, but the will of him who sent me. ³⁹Now, this is the will of him who sent me, that I should lose none of all he has given me, but raise the whole again at the last day. ⁴⁰This is the will of him who sent me, that whoever recognizes the Son, and believes on him, should obtain eternal life, and that I should raise him again at the last day. ⁴¹The Jews then murmured against him, because he said, I am the bread which descended from heaven: ⁴²and they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How, then, does he say, I descended from heaven! ⁴³Jesus answered, Murmur not amongst yourselves: ⁴⁴no man can come to me, unless the Father, who has sent me, draw him; and him I will raise again at the last day. ⁴⁵It is written in the prophets, "They shall be taught of God." Every one who has heard, and learned from the Father, comes to me. ⁴⁶Not that any man, except him who is from God, has seen the Father. ⁴⁷Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes on me has eternal life. ⁴⁸I am the bread of life. ⁴⁹Your fathers eat the manna in the desert, and died. ⁵⁰Behold the bread which descended from heaven, that whosoever eats of it may not die. ⁵¹I am the living bread, which descended from heaven. Whosoever eats of this bread, shall live forever; and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I give for the life of the world. ⁵²The Jews then debated among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? ⁵³Jesus, therefore, said to them, Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink his blood, you have not life in you. ⁵⁴He that eats my flesh, and drinks my blood, has eternal life; and I will raise him again at the last day: ⁵⁵for my flesh is truly meat, and my blood is truly drink. ⁵⁶He who eats my flesh, and drinks my blood, abides in me, and I abide in him. ⁵⁷As the Father lives, who sent me; and I live by the Father; even so he, who feeds on me, shall live by me. ⁵⁸This is the bread which descended

from heaven. It is not like what your fathers eat, for they died: he that eats this bread, shall live for ever. ⁵⁹This discourse he spoke in the synagogue, teaching in Capernaum. ⁶⁰Many of his disciples having heard it, said, This is hard doctrine; who can understand it? ⁶¹Jesus, knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at it, said to them, Does this offend you? ⁶²What if you should see the Son of Man reascending thither, where he was before? ⁶³It is the Spirit that quickens; the flesh profits nothing. The words which I speak to you, are spirit and life. ⁶⁴But there are some of you who do not believe. (For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that did not believe, and who he was that would betray him.) ⁶⁵He added, Therefore, I said to you, that no man can come to me, unless it be given him by my Father. ⁶⁶From this time, many of his disciples withdrew, and accompanied him no longer. ⁶⁷Then said Jesus to the twelve, Will you also go away? ⁶⁸Simon Peter answered, Master, to whom should we go? You have the words of eternal life: ⁶⁹and we believe, and know that you are the Holy One of God. ⁷⁰Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve? yet one of you is a spy. ⁷¹He meant Judas Iscariot, son of Simon; for it was he who was to betray him, though he was one of the twelve.

Chapter 7

After this, Jesus traveled about in Galilee, for he would not reside in Judea, because the Jews sought to kill him. ²Now, the Jewish feast of tabernacles was near. ³His brothers, therefore, said to him, Leave this country, and go to Judea, that your disciples may also see the works which you do. ⁴For whoever courts renown, does nothing in secret: since you perform such things, show yourself to the world. ⁵(For not even his brothers believed on him.) ⁶Jesus answered, My time is not yet come; any time will suit you. ⁷The world can not hate you; but me it hates, because I disclose the wickedness of its actions. ⁸Go you to this

festival: I go not thither, because it is not my time. ⁹Having said this, he remained in Galilee. ¹⁰But when his brothers were gone, he also went to the festival; not publicly, but rather privately. ¹¹At the festival, the Jews inquired after him, and said, Where is he? ¹²And there was much whispering among the people concerning him. Some said, He is a good man. Others, No; he seduces the multitude. ¹³No person, however, spoke freely of him, for fear of the Jews. ¹⁴About the middle of the festival, Jesus went into the temple, and was teaching. ¹⁵And the Jews said with astonishment, Whence comes this man's learning, who was never taught? ¹⁶Jesus made answer, My doctrine is not mine, but his who sent me. ¹⁷If any one will do his will, he shall discern whether my doctrine proceeds from God, or from myself. ¹⁸Whosoever teaches what proceeds from himself, seeks to promote his own glory: whosoever seeks to promote the glory of him who sent him, deserves credit, and is a stranger to deceit. ¹⁹Did not Moses give you the law? Yet none of you keeps the law. Why do you seek to kill me? ²⁰The people answered, You are possessed. Who seeks to kill you. ²¹Jesus replied, I have performed one action, which surprises you all. ²²Moses instituted circumcision among you, (not that it is from Moses, but from the patriarchs,) and you circumcise on the Sabbath. ²³If, on the Sabbath, a man receive circumcision, that the law of Moses may not be violated; are you incensed against me, because, on the Sabbath, I have cured a man, whose whole body was disabled? ²⁴Judge not from personal regards, but judge according to justice. ²⁵Then some inhabitants of Jerusalem, said, Is not this he whom they seek to kill? ²⁶Lo! he speaks boldly, and they say nothing to him. Do the rulers, indeed, acknowledge that this is the Messiah? ²⁷But we know whence this man is; whereas, when the Messiah shall come, no person will know whence he is. ²⁸Jesus, who was then teaching in the temple, cried, Do you know both who, and whence I

am? I came not of myself. But he is true, who sent me, whom you know not. ²⁹As for me, I know him, because I came from him, and am commissioned by him. ³⁰Then they sought to apprehend him, but none laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come. ³¹Many of the people, however, believed on him, and said, When the Messiah shall come, will he do more miracles than this man does? ³²When the Pharisees heard that the people muttered such things concerning him, they and the chief priests dispatched officers to seize him. ³³Jesus, therefore, said, Yet a little while I remain with you; then I go to him who sent me. ³⁴You shall seek me, but shall not find me; nor be able to come where I am. ³⁵The Jews said, among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? Will he go to the dispersed Greeks, and teach the Greeks? ³⁶What does he mean, by saying, You shall seek me, but shall not find me, nor be able to get thither, where I shall be. ³⁷On the last, and greatest day of the festival, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come to me, and drink. ³⁸He who believes on me, as the scripture says, shall be like a cistern, whence rivers of living waters shall flow. ³⁹This he spoke of the Spirit, which they who believed on him were to receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified. ⁴⁰Many of the people having heard what was spoken, said, This is certainly the prophet. ⁴¹Some said, This is the Messiah. Others, does the Messiah come from Galilee? ⁴²Does not the scripture say, that the Messiah will be of the posterity of David, and come from Bethlehem, the village whence David was? ⁴³Thus the people were divided concerning him; ⁴⁴and some of them would have seized him, but no person laid hands upon him. ⁴⁵Then the officers returned to the chief priests and Pharisees, who asked them, Wherefore have you not brought him? ⁴⁶The officers answered, Never man spoke like this man. ⁴⁷The Pharisees replied, Are you also seduced? ⁴⁸Has any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees,

believed on him? ⁴⁹But this populace, which knows not the law, is accursed. ⁵⁰Nicodemus, one of themselves, (he who came to Jesus by night,) ⁵¹said to them, Does our law permit us to condemn a man, without hearing him, and knowing what he has done? ⁵²They answered him, Are you also a Galilean? Search, and you will find that prophets arise not out of Galilee. ⁵³Then every man went to his own house;

Chapter 8

But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. ²Early in the morning he returned to the temple, and all the people having come to him, he sat down and taught them. ³Then the Scribes and Pharisees brought to him a woman, taken in adultery; and having placed her in the middle, ⁴said to him, Rabbi, this woman was surprised in the act of adultery. ⁵Now Moses has commanded in the law, that such should be stoned; and what do you say? ⁶They said this to try him, that they might have matter for accusing him. But Jesus, having stooped down, was writing with his finger, upon the ground. ⁷As they continued asking him, he raised himself, and said to them, Let him who is sinless, amongst you, throw the first stone at her. ⁸Again, having stooped down, he wrote upon the ground. ⁹They, hearing that, withdrew, one after another, the eldest first, till Jesus was left alone, with the woman standing in the middle. ¹⁰Jesus, raising himself, and seeing none but the woman, said to her, Woman, where are those, your accusers? Has no person passed sentence on you? ¹¹She answered, No person, Sir. Jesus said to her, Neither do I pass sentence on you. Go, and sin no more. ¹²Again Jesus addressed the people, saying, I am the light of the world. He who follows me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. ¹³The Pharisees therefore retorted, You testify concerning yourself; your testimony is not to be regarded. ¹⁴Jesus answered, Though I testify concerning myself, my testimony ought to be regarded; because I know whence I came,

and whither I go. As for you, you know not whence I came, and whither I go. ¹⁵You judge from passion; I judge no person: ¹⁶and if I do, my judgment ought to be regarded, for I am not alone, but concur with the Father, who sent me. ¹⁷It is a maxim in your law, that the concurrent testimony of two is credible. ¹⁸Now I am one who testify concerning myself; the Father that sent me is another that testifies of me. ¹⁹Then they asked him, Where is your Father? Jesus answered, You know neither me nor my Father: if you knew me, you would know my Father also. ²⁰These things he spoke in the treasury, as he taught in the temple, and no person seized him, his hour not being yet come. ²¹Again, Jesus said to them, I am going away; you will seek me, and shall die in your sins; whither I go, you can not come. ²²Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself, that he says, Whither I go, you can not come? ²³He said to them, You are from beneath; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world; ²⁴therefore I said, You shall die in your sins; for if you believe not that I am he, you shall die in your sins. ²⁵They, therefore, asked him, Who are you? Jesus answered, The same that I told you formerly. ²⁶I have many things to say of you, and to reprove in you: but he who sent me is worthy of belief; and I do but publish to the world what I have learned from him. ²⁷They did not perceive, that he meant the Father. ²⁸Jesus, therefore, said to them, When you shall have raised the Son of Man on high, then you shall know what I am; and that I do nothing of myself, and say nothing which the Father has not taught me. ²⁹And he who sent me is with me. The Father has not left me alone, because I always do what pleases him. ³⁰While he spoke thus, many believed on him. ³¹Jesus, therefore, said to those Jews who believed on him, If you persevere in my doctrine, you are my disciples indeed. ³²And you shall know the truth: and the truth shall make you free. ³³Some made answer, We are Abraham's offspring, and were never enslaved to any man. How do you say,

You shall be made free? ³⁴Jesus replied, Most assuredly, I say to you, whosoever commits sin is a slave of sin. ³⁵Now the slave abides not in the family perpetually, the Son abides perpetually. ³⁶If, therefore, the Son make you free, you will be free indeed. ³⁷I know that you are Abraham's offspring, yet you seek to kill me, because my doctrine has no place in you. ³⁸I speak what I have seen with my Father: and you do what you have learned from your father. ³⁹They answered, Abraham is our Father. Jesus replied, If you were Abraham's children, you would act as Abraham acted. ⁴⁰But now you seek to kill me, a man who has told you the truth, which I received from God. Abraham acted not thus. ⁴¹You do the deeds of your father. They answered, We were not born of fornication, We have one Father, even God. ⁴²Jesus replied, If God were your Father, you would love me; for I proceeded, and am come from God. I came not of myself. He sent me. ⁴³Why do you not understand my language? It is because you can not bear my doctrine. ⁴⁴The devil is your father, and the desires of your father you will gratify: he was a manslayer from the beginning; he swerved from the truth, because there was no veracity in him. When he tells a lie, he speaks suitably to his character; for he is a liar, and the father of lying. ⁴⁵As for me, because I speak the truth, you do not believe me. ⁴⁶Who of you convicts me of falsehood? And if I speak truth, why do you not believe me? ⁴⁷He who is of God, regards God's words. You regard them not, because you are not of God. ⁴⁸The Jews then answered, Have we not reason to say, You are a Samaritan, and have a demon? ⁴⁹Jesus replied, I have not a demon: but I honor my Father, and you dishonor me. ⁵⁰As for me, I seek not to promote my own glory; another seeks it, who judges. ⁵¹Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever keeps my word, shall never see death. ⁵²The Jews then said to him, Now we are certain that you have a demon: Abraham is dead, and the prophets; yet you say, Whoever keeps my

word, shall never taste death. ⁵³Are you greater than our Father Abraham, who is dead. The prophets also are dead: whom do you make yourself? ⁵⁴Jesus answered, If I commend myself, my commendation is nothing: it is my Father, whom you call your God, who commends me. ⁵⁵Nevertheless, you know him not; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I should speak falsely like you: but I know him, and keep his word. ⁵⁶Abraham, your father, rejoiced that he should see my day; and he did see it, and was glad. ⁵⁷The Jews replied, You are not yet fifty years old, and you have seen Abraham? ⁵⁸Jesus answered, Most assuredly, I say to you, before Abraham was born, I am. ⁵⁹Then they took up stones to cast at him; but Jesus concealed himself, and went out of the temple.

Chapter 9

As Jesus passed along, he saw a man who had been born blind. ²And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who sinned: this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? ³Jesus answered, Neither this man nor his parents sinned. It was only that the works of God might be displayed upon him. ⁴I must do the work of him who sent me, while it is day; the night comes, when no man can work. ⁵While I am in the world, I am the light of the world. ⁶Having said this, he spit upon the ground, and with the clay, which he made with the spittle, anointed the blind man's eyes, ⁷and said to him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam, (which signifies Sent.) He went, therefore, and washed them, and returned seeing. ⁸Then the neighbors, and they who had before seen him blind, said, Is not this he who sat and begged? ⁹Some said, It is he; others, He is like him. He said, I am he. ¹⁰They asked him, then, How did you receive your sight? ¹¹He answered, A man called Jesus, made clay and anointed my eyes, and said to me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash your eyes. I went accordingly, and washed them, and saw. ¹²Then they asked him,

Where is he? He answered, I know not. ¹³Then they brought him, who had been blind, to the Pharisees; ¹⁴(now it was on a Sabbath, that Jesus made the clay, and gave him his sight.) ¹⁵The Pharisees likewise, therefore, asked him how he had received his sight. He answered, He put clay on my eyes, and I washed them, and now see. ¹⁶Upon this some of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, for he observes not the Sabbath. Others said, How can one that is a sinner perform such miracles? And they were divided among themselves. ¹⁷Again they asked the man, who had been blind, What do you say of him, for giving you sight? He answered, He is a prophet. ¹⁸But the Jews believed not that the man had been blind, and had received his sight; till they called his parents, ¹⁹and asked them, Do you say, that this is your son, who was born blind? How, then, does he now see? ²⁰His parents answered, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: ²¹but how he now sees, or who opened his eyes, we know not. He is of age, ask him; he will answer for himself. ²²His parents spoke thus, because they fear the Jews: for the Jews had already determined, that whosoever acknowledged Jesus to be the Messiah, should be expelled from the synagogue. ²³For this reason his parents said, He is of age, ask him. ²⁴A second time, therefore, they called the man, who had been born blind, and said to him, Give glory to God; we know that this man is a sinner. ²⁵He replied, Whether he be a sinner, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, I now see. ²⁶They said to him again, What did he do to you? How did he make you see? ²⁷He answered, I told you before; did you not hear? Why would you hear it repeated? Will you, also, be his disciples? ²⁸They reviled him and said, You are his disciple. As for us, we are disciples of Moses. ²⁹We know that God spoke to Moses: as for this man, we know not whence he is. ³⁰The man replied, This is surprising, that you know not whence he is, although he has given me sight. ³¹We know that

God hears not sinners; but if any man worship God, and obey him, that man he hears. ³²Never was it heard before, that any man gave sight to one born blind. ³³If this man were not from God, he could do nothing. ³⁴They replied, You were altogether born in sin, and do you teach us? And they cast him out. ³⁵Jesus heard that they had cast him out, and having met him, said to him, Do you believe on the Son of God? ³⁶He answered, Who is he, Sir, that I may believe on him? ³⁷Jesus said to him, Not only have you seen him; but it is he, who talks with you. ³⁸And he cried, Master, I believe; and threw himself prostrate before him. ³⁹And Jesus said, For judgment am I come into this world, that they who see not, may see; and that they who see, may become blind. ⁴⁰Some Pharisees, who were present, hearing this, said to him, Are we also blind? ⁴¹Jesus answered, If you were blind, you would not have sin: but you say, We see: therefore your sin remains.

Chapter 10

Most assuredly, I say to you, he who enters not by the gate into the sheepfold, but climbs over the fence, is a thief and a robber. ²The shepherd always enters by the gate. ³To him, the porter opens, and the sheep obey his voice. His own sheep he calls by name, and leads out. ⁴And having put out his sheep, he walks before them, and they follow him; because they know his voice. ⁵They will not follow a stranger, but flee from him; because they know not the voice of strangers. ⁶Jesus addressed this similitude to them, but they did not comprehend what he said. ⁷He therefore added, Most assuredly, I say to you, I am the gate of the fold. ⁸All who preceded me were thieves and robbers; but the sheep obeyed them not. ⁹I am the gate: such as enter by me shall be safe: they shall go in and out, and find pasture. ¹⁰The thief comes in only to steal, to slay, and to destroy. I am come that they may have life, and have it abundantly. ¹¹I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives his life for

his sheep. ¹²The hireling, who is not the shepherd, and to whom the sheep do not belong, when he sees the wolf coming, abandons the sheep, and flees; and the wolf tears them, and disperses the flock. ¹³The hireling flees, because he is a hireling, and cares not for the sheep. ¹⁴I am the good shepherd. And I know my own, and am known by them, ¹⁵(even as the Father knows me, and I know the Father;) and I give my life for the sheep. ¹⁶I have other sheep, besides, which are not of this fold. Them I must also bring; and they will obey my voice; and there shall be one flock, one shepherd. ¹⁷For this the Father loves me, because I give my life, to be afterward resumed. ¹⁸No one forces it from me: but I give it of myself. I have power to give it, and I have power to resume it. This commandment I have received from my Father. ¹⁹Again there was a division among the Jews, occasioned by this discourse. ²⁰Many of them said, He has a demon, and is mad: why do you hear him? ²¹Others said, These are not the words of a demonise. Can a demon give sight to the blind? ²²Afterward, when they were celebrating the feast of the dedication, at Jerusalem, ²³it being in winter; as Jesus walked in the temple, in Solomon's portico, ²⁴the Jews surrounding him, said to him, How long will you keep us in suspense? If you be the Messiah, tell us plainly. ²⁵Jesus answered, I told you; but you believed not. The works which I do in my Father's name, testify of me. ²⁶But you believe not, for you are not of my sheep. ²⁷My sheep, as I told you, obey my voice; I know them, and they follow me. ²⁸Besides, I give them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any one wrest them out of my hands. ²⁹My Father, who gave them me, is greater than all; and none can wrest them out of my Father's hand. ³⁰I and the Father are one. ³¹Then the Jews again took up stones to stone him. ³²Jesus said to them, Many good works I have shown you from my Father; for which of these works do you stone me? ³³The Jews answered, For a

good work we do not stone you, but for blasphemy; because you, being a man, make yourself God. ³⁴Jesus replied, Is it not written in your law, "I said, You are gods?" ³⁵If the law styled them gods, to whom the word of God was addressed, and if the language of scripture in unexceptionable; ³⁶do you charge him with blasphemy whom the Father has consecrated his Apostle to the world, for calling himself his Son? ³⁷If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. ³⁸But if I do, though you believe not me, believe the works, that you may know and believe, that the Father is in me, and I am in him. ³⁹They then attempted again to seize him; but he escaped out of their hands, ⁴⁰and retired again toward the Jordan, and abode in the place where John first immersed. ⁴¹And many resorted to him, who said, John, indeed, wrought no miracle: but all that John spoke of this man, is true. ⁴²And many believed on him there.

Chapter 11

Now, one Lazarus, of Bethany, the village of Mary and her sister Martha, was sick. ²(It was that Mary who anointed the Lord with balsam, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) ³The sisters, therefore, sent to tell Jesus, Master, lo! he whom you love, is sick. ⁴Jesus hearing it, said, This sickness will not prove fatal; but conduce to the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified by it. ⁵Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. ⁶Having, then, heard that he was sick, Jesus staid two days in the place where he was. ⁷Afterward, he said to the disciples, Let us return to Judea. ⁸The disciples answered, Rabbi, but very lately the Jews would have stoned you, and you would return thither? ⁹Jesus replied, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbles not: because he sees the light of the world: ¹⁰but if he walk in the night, he stumbles; because there is no light. ¹¹Having spoken this, he added, Our friend Lazarus

sleeps; but I go to wake him. ¹²Then said his disciples, Master, if he sleep, he will recover. ¹³Jesus spoke of his death; but they thought that he spoke of the repose of sleep. ¹⁴Then Jesus told them plainly, Lazarus is dead. ¹⁵And on your account I am glad that I was not there, that you may believe; but let us go to him. ¹⁶Then Thomas, that is, Didymus, said to his fellow disciples, Let us go, that we may die with him. ¹⁷When Jesus came, he found that Lazarus had been already four days in the tomb. ¹⁸Now, (Bethany being about fifteen furlongs from Jerusalem,) ¹⁹many of the Jews came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them on the death of their brother. ²⁰Martha having heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him; but Mary remained in the house. ²¹Then Martha said to Jesus, Master, if you had been here, my brother had not died. ²²But I know that even now, whatever you shall ask of God, God will give you. ²³Jesus said to her, Your brother shall rise again. ²⁴Martha replied, I know that he will rise at the resurrection, on the last day. ²⁵Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes on me, though he were dead, shall live; ²⁶and no man who lives and believes on me, shall ever die. Do you believe this? ²⁷She answered, Yes, Master, I believe that you are the Messiah, the Son of God, He who comes into the world. ²⁸Having said this, she went and called Mary, her sister, aside, saying, The Teacher is come, and calls for you. ²⁹When Mary heard this, she instantly rose and went to him. ³⁰Now Jesus had not yet entered the village, but was in the place where Martha met him. ³¹The Jews, then, who were condoling with Mary in the house, when they saw that she arose hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She is going to the tomb to weep there. ³²Mary being come to the place where Jesus was, and seeing him, threw herself at his feet, saying, Had you be here, Master, my brother had not died. ³³When Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews weeping, who came with her, he groaned deeply, and was

troubled, ³⁴and said, Where have you laid him? They answered, and said, Master, come and see. ³⁵Jesus wept. ³⁶The Jews, therefore, said, Mark how he loved him. ³⁷But some of them said, Could not he who gave sight to the blind man, even have prevented this man's death? ³⁸Jesus, therefore, again, groaning, came to the tomb. It was a cave, the entrance of which was shut up with a stone. ³⁹Jesus said, Remove the stone. Martha, the sister of the deceased, answered, Sir, by this time, the smell is offensive, for this is the fourth day. ⁴⁰Jesus replied, Did I not say to you, If you believe, you shall see the glory of God? ⁴¹Then they removed the stone. And Jesus, lifting up his eyes, said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. ⁴²As for me, I know that thou hearest me always; but I speak, for the people's sake who surround me, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. ⁴³After these words, raising his voice, he cried, Lazarus, come forth! ⁴⁴He who had been dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with fillets, and his face wrapped in a handkerchief. Jesus said to them, Unbind him, and let him go. ⁴⁵Many, therefore, of the Jews, who had come to Mary, and seen what he did, believed on him. ⁴⁶But some of the repaired to the Pharisees, and told them what Jesus had done. ⁴⁷Then the chief priests and the Pharisees assembled the Sanhedrim, and said, What are we doing? for this man works many miracles. ⁴⁸If we let him go on thus, every one will believe on him, and the Romans will come and destroy both our place and our nation. ⁴⁹One of them, named Caiaphas, who was high priest that year, said to them, You are utterly at a loss, ⁵⁰and do not consider, that it is better for us that one man die for the people, than that the whole nation should be ruined. ⁵¹This he spoke, not of himself; but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation; ⁵²and not for that nation only, but that he should assemble into one body the dispersed children of God. ⁵³From that day, therefore, they concerted how they might destroy him.

⁵⁴For that reason, Jesus appeared no longer publicly among the Jews, but retired to the country, near the desert, to a city called Ephraim; and continued there with his disciples. ⁵⁵Meantime, the Jewish passover approached, and many went to Jerusalem from the country, before the passover, to purify themselves. ⁵⁶These inquired after Jesus, and said, one to another, as they stood in the temple, What do you think? Will he not come to the festival? ⁵⁷Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had issued an order, that whosoever knew where he was, he should make it known, that they might apprehend him.

Chapter 12

Six days before the passover, Jesus came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom he had raised from the dead. ²There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of those who were at table with him. ³Then Mary, taking a pound of the balsam of spikenard, which was very valuable, anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped them with her hair, so that the house was filled with the odor of the balsam. ⁴On which, one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, who was to betray him, said, ⁵Why was not this balsam sold for three hundred denarii, which might have been given to the poor? ⁶This he said, not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the purse, and carried what was put in it. ⁷Then Jesus said, Let her alone. She has reserved this to embalm me, against the day of my burial. ⁸For you will always have the poor among you; but me you will not always have. ⁹A great number of the Jews, knowing where he was, flocked thither, not on account of Jesus only, but likewise to see Lazarus, whom he had raised from the dead. ¹⁰The chief priests, therefore, determined to kill Lazarus also; ¹¹because he proved the occasion that many Jews forsook them, and believed on Jesus. ¹²On the next day, a great multitude, who were come to the festival, hearing that Jesus was on the road to

Jerusalem, ¹³took branches of palm trees, and went out to meet him, crying, Hosanna! blessed be Israel's King, who comes in the name of the Lord. ¹⁴Now Jesus having found a young ass, was riding on it, agreeably to what is written, ¹⁵"Fear not, daughter of Zion; behold your King comes, sitting on an ass's colt." ¹⁶These things the disciples did not understand, at first; but after Jesus was glorified, they remembered that thus it had been written concerning him, and that thus they had done to him. ¹⁷And the people who had been present, attested that he had called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from the dead. ¹⁸It was the rumor that he had wrought this miracle, which made the people crowd to meet him. ¹⁹The Pharisees, therefore, said among themselves, Are you not sensible that you have no influence? Behold the world is gone after him. ²⁰Now, among those who came to worship at the festival, there were some Greeks. ²¹These applied to Philip, of Bethsaida, in Galilee, making this request, Sir, we wish to see Jesus. ²²Philip went and told Andrew; then Andrew and Philip told Jesus. ²³Jesus answered them, saying, The time is come, when the Son of Man must be glorified. ²⁴Most assuredly, I say to you, when a grain of wheat is thrown into the ground, unless it die, it remains single; but if it die, it becomes very fruitful. ²⁵He who loves his life shall lose it; and he who hates his life in this world, shall preserve it eternally in the next. ²⁶Would any man serve me? let him follow me; and where I am, there shall my servant also be. If any man serve me, my Father will reward him. ²⁷Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour? But I came on purpose for this hour. ²⁸Father, glorify thy name. Then came a voice out of heaven, which said, I have both glorified, and will again glorify it. ²⁹The people present heard the sound, and said, It thundered: others said, An angel spoke to him. ³⁰Jesus said, This voice came not for my sake, but for yours. ³¹Now must this world be judged. Now

must the prince of this world be cast out. ³²As for me, when I shall be lifted up from the earth, I will draw all men to myself. ³³This he said, alluding to the death which he was to suffer. ³⁴The people answered, We have learned from the law, that the Messiah will live forever. How do you say, then, that the Son of Man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of Man? ³⁵Jesus said to them, Yet a little while the light continues with you; walk, while you have it, lest darkness overtake you: for he that walks in darkness knows not whither he goes. ³⁶Confide in the light, while you enjoy it, that you may be sons of light. Having spoken these words, he withdrew himself privately from them. ³⁷But, though he had performed so many miracles before them, they believed not on him; ³⁸so that the word of the Prophet Isaiah was verified, "Lord, who has believed out report?" and, "To whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?" ³⁹For this reason they could not believe; Isaiah having said, also, ⁴⁰"He has blinded their eyes, and blunted their understanding, that they might not see with their eyes, comprehend with their understanding, and be converted, that I might heal them." ⁴¹These things said Isaiah, when he saw his glory, and spoke concerning him. ⁴²Nevertheless, there were several, even of the magistrates, who believed on him; but, for fear of the Pharisees, did not avow it, lest they should be expelled the synagogue; ⁴³for they preferred approbation of men to the approbation of God. ⁴⁴Then Jesus, raising his voice, said, He who believes on me, believes not on me only; but on him who sent me. ⁴⁵And he who beholds me, beholds him who sent me. ⁴⁶I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believes on me, may not remain in darkness. ⁴⁷And if any man hear my words, but do not observe them; it is not I, who condemn him; for I came, not to condemn the world, but to save the world. ⁴⁸He who despises me, and rejects my instructions, has that which condemns him. The doctrine which I have taught will condemn him at the

last day. ⁴⁹For I have not said anything from myself; but the Father who sent me, has commanded me what I should enjoin, and what I should teach. ⁵⁰And I know, that his commandment is eternal life. Whatever, therefore, I say, I speak as the Father has given me in charge.

Chapter 13

Jesus having perceived, before the feast of the passover, that his time to remove out of this world to his Father, was come; and having loved his own, who were in the world, he loved them to the last. ²Now while they were at the supper, (the devil having already put it into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him,) ³Jesus, though he knew that the Father had subjected everything to him, and that he came from God, and was returning to God; ⁴arose from supper, and laying aside his mantle, girt himself about with a towel. ⁵Then he poured water into a basin, and began to wash the feet of his disciples, and to wipe them with the towel with which he was girded. ⁶When he came to Simon Peter, Peter said to him, Master, would you wash my feet? ⁷Jesus answered, At present you do not comprehend what I am doing; but you shall know hereafter. ⁸Peter replied, You shall never wash my feet. Jesus answered, Unless I wash you, you can have no part with me. ⁹Simon Peter said to him, Master, not my feet only; but also my hands and my head. ¹⁰Jesus replied, He who has been bathing, needs only to wash his feet; the rest of his body being clean. ¹¹You are clean, but not all. For he knew who would betray him; therefore he said, You are not all clean. ¹²After he had washed their feet, he put on his mantle, and replacing himself at table, said to them, Do you understand what I have been doing to you? ¹³You call me the Teacher and the Master; and you say right; for so I am. ¹⁴If I, then, the Master and the Teacher, have washed your feet; you also ought to wash one another's feet. ¹⁵For I have given you an example, that you should do as I have done to you. ¹⁶Most assuredly, I say

to you, the servant is not greater than his master, nor is the apostle greater than he who sends him. ¹⁷Happy are you, who know these things, provided you practice them. ¹⁸I speak not of you all. I know whom I have chosen: but the scripture must be fulfilled, "He that eats at my table, has lifted up his heel against me." ¹⁹I tell you this now, before it happen; that when it happens, you may believe that I am the Messiah. ²⁰Most assuredly, I say to you, he that receives whomsoever I send, receives me; and he that receives me, receives him who sent me. ²¹After uttering these words, Jesus was troubled in spirit, and declared, saying, Most assuredly, I say to you, one of you will betray me. ²²Then the disciples looked one upon another, doubting of whom he spoke. ²³Now one of his disciples, one whom Jesus loved, was lying close to his breast: ²⁴Simon Peter, therefore, made a sign to him, to inquire whom he meant. ²⁵He, then, reclining on Jesus' bosom, said to him, Master, who is it? ²⁶Jesus answered, It is he to whom I shall give this morsel, after I have dipped it. And having dipped the morsel, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. ²⁷After receiving the morsel, Satan entered into him. And Jesus said to him, What you do, do quickly. ²⁸But none at the table knew, why he gave this order. ²⁹Some imagined, because Judas had the purse, that Jesus had signified to him to buy necessities for the festival; or, to give something to the poor. ³⁰When Judas had taken the morsel, he immediately went out: and it was night. ³¹When he was gone, Jesus said, the Son of Man is now glorified, and God is glorified by him. ³²If God is glorified by him, God also will glorify him by himself, and that without delay. ³³My children, I have now but a little time to be with you. You will seek me, and what I said to the Jews, Whither I go, you can not come; I say at present to you. ³⁴A new commandment I give you, that you love one another; that as I have loved you, you also love one another. ³⁵By this shall all men know, that you are my

disciples, if you have love one to another. ³⁶Simon Peter said to him, Master, whither are you going? Jesus answered, Whither I am going, you can not follow me now; but afterward you shall follow me. ³⁷Peter replied, Master, why can not I follow you presently? I will lay down my life for your sake! ³⁸Jesus answered him, Will you lay down your life for my sake? Most assuredly, I say to you, the cock shall not crow, till you have disowned me thrice.

Chapter 14

Let not your heart be troubled; believe on God, and believe on me. ²In my Father's house are many mansions. Were it otherwise, I would have told you. ³I go to prepare a place for you: and after I shall have gone, and prepared a place for you; I will return and take you with me, that where I am, there you may be also. ⁴And whither I am going, you know, and the way you know. ⁵Thomas said to him, Master, we know not whither you are going. How, then, can we know the way? ⁶Jesus answered, I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no man comes to the Father, but by me. ⁷Had you known me, you would have known my Father also; and henceforth you know him, and have seen him. ⁸Philip said to him, Master, show us the Father, and it will satisfy us. ⁹Jesus replied, Have I been with you so long, and do you not yet know me, Philip? He that has seen me, has seen the Father. How do you say, then, Show us the Father? ¹⁰Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words which I speak to you proceed not from myself: as to the works, it is the Father dwelling in me who does them. ¹¹Believe me, that I am in the Father, and the Father in me; if not on my testimony, be convinced by the works themselves. ¹²Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes on me, shall himself do such works as I do; nay, even greater than these shall he do; because I go to my Father, ¹³and will do whatsoever you shall ask in my

name. That the Father may be glorified in the Son, ¹⁴whatsoever you shall ask in my name, I will do. ¹⁵If you love me, keep my commandments; ¹⁶and I will entreat the Father, and he will give you another Advocate, to continue with you forever; ¹⁷even the Spirit of Truth, whom the world can not receive, because it neither sees him, nor knows him; but you shall know him, because he will abide with you, and be in you. ¹⁸I will not leave you forlorn; I will return to you. ¹⁹Yet a little while, and the world shall see me no more; but you shall see me; because I live, you also shall live. ²⁰On that day you shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me; and I in you. ²¹He that has my commandments, and keeps them, he it is who loves me; and he who loves me, will be loved by my Father, and I will love him, and manifest myself to him. ²²Judas (not Iscariot) said to him, Master, wherefore will you manifest yourself to us, and not to the world? ²³Jesus answering, said to him, If a man love me, he will observe my word; and my Father will love him; and we will come to him, and dwell with him. ²⁴He who loves me not, disregards my words; yet the word which you hear is not mine, but the Father's, who sent me. ²⁵I tell you these things, while I remain with you. ²⁶But the Advocate, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things, and remind you of all that I have told you. ²⁷Peace I leave you; my peace I give you; not as the world gives, do I give to you. Be not disheartened; be not intimidated. ²⁸You have heard me say, I go away, and will return to you. If you loved me, you would rejoice that I go to the Father; because my Father is greater than I. ²⁹This I tell you now, before it happens, that when it happens, you may believe. ³⁰I shall not, henceforth, have much conversation with you; for the prince of the world is coming, though he will find nothing in me; ³¹but this must be that the world may know that I love the Father, and do whatsoever he commands me. Arise, let us go hence.

Chapter 15

I am the true vine, and my Father is the vine dresser. ²Every barren branch in me, he lops off; every fruitful branch he cleans by pruning, to render it more fruitful. ³As for you, you are already clean, through the instructions I have given you. ⁴Abide in me, and I will abide in you; as the branch can not bear fruit of itself, unless it abide in the vine, no more can you, unless you abide in me. ⁵I am the vine; you are the branches. He who abides in me, and in whom I abide, produces much fruit; for, severed from me, you can do nothing. ⁶If any man abide not in me, he is cast forth like withered branches, which are gathered for fuel, and burnt. ⁷If you abide in me, and my words abide in you, you may ask what you will, and it shall be granted you. ⁸In this is my Father glorified, that you produce much fruit; so shall you be my disciples. ⁹As the Father loves me, so do I love you: continue in my love. ¹⁰If you keep my commandments, you shall continue in my love; as I have kept my Father's commandments, and continue in his love. ¹¹I give you these admonitions, that I may continue to have joy in you, and that your joy may be complete. ¹²This is my commandment, that you love one another, as I love you. ¹³No man has greater love than this, to lay down his life for his friends. ¹⁴You are my friends, if you do whatever I command you. ¹⁵Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knows not what his master will do: but I name you friends; for whatever I have learned from my Father, I impart to you. ¹⁶It is not you who have chosen me; but it is I who have chosen you, and ordained you to go and bear fruit: fruit which will prove permanent, that the Father may give you whatsoever you shall ask him in my name. ¹⁷This I command you, that you love one another. ¹⁸If the world hate you, consider that it hated me, before it hated you. ¹⁹If you were of the world, the world would love its own. But because you are not of the world, I having selected you from the world, the world hates

you. ²⁰Remember what I said to you, The servant is not greater than his master. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have observed my word, they will also observe yours. ²¹But all this treatment they will give you on my account, because they know not him who sent me. ²²If I had not come, and spoken to them, they had not had sin; but now they have no excuse for their sin. ²³He that hates me, hates my Father also. ²⁴If I had not done among them such works as none other ever did, they had not had sin; but now they have seen them, and yet hated both me and my Father. ²⁵Thus they verify that passage in their law, "They hated me without cause." ²⁶But when the Advocate is come, whom I will send you from the Father, the Spirit of Truth, who proceeds from the Father, he will testify concerning me. ²⁷And you also will testify, because you have been with me from the beginning.

Chapter 16

These things I tell you, that you may not be discouraged. ²They will expel you from the synagogue; nay, the time is coming, when, whosoever kills you, will think he offers sacrifice to God. ³And these things they will do, because they know not the Father nor me. ⁴Of these things I warn you now, that when the time shall come, you may remember that I mentioned them to you. I did not, indeed, mention them at the beginning, because I was with you myself. ⁵And now I go away to him who sent me; yet none of you ask me, Whither do you go? ⁶But because of those things which I have foretold you, you are overwhelmed with grief. ⁷Nevertheless, I tell you the truth; it is for your good that I depart; for if I do not depart, the Advocate will not come to you; but if I go away, I will send him to you. ⁸And when he is come, he will convince the world concerning sin, and concerning righteousness, and concerning judgment: ⁹concerning sin, because they believe not on me; ¹⁰concerning

righteousness because I go to my Father, and you see me no longer; ¹¹concerning judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. ¹²I have many things still to tell you, but you can not yet bear them. ¹³But when the Spirit of Truth is come, he will conduct you into all the truth: for his words will not proceed from himself: but whatsoever he shall have heard, he will speak, and show you things to come. ¹⁴He will glorify me: for he will take of mine and communicate to you. ¹⁵Whatsoever is the Father's, is mine; therefore, I say that he will take of mine to communicate to you. ¹⁶A little while you shall not see me; a little while after, you shall see me; because I go to the Father. ¹⁷Some of the disciples said among themselves, What does he mean by this; a little while you shall not see me; a little while after, you shall see me; because I go to the Father? ¹⁸What means this little while, of which he speaks? We do not comprehend it. ¹⁹Jesus perceiving that they were desirous to ask him, said to them, Do you inquire among yourselves about this that I said, A little while you shall not see me; a little while after, you shall see me? ²⁰Most assuredly, I say to you, you will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice: you will be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. ²¹A woman in travail has sorrow, because her hour is come. But when her son is born, she remembers her anguish no longer; for joy that she has brought a man into the world. ²²So, you, at present, are in grief; but I will visit you again, and your hearts shall be joyful, and none shall rob you of your joy. ²³On that day, you will put no questions to me. Most assuredly, I say to you, whatsoever you shall ask the Father, in my name, he will give you. ²⁴Hitherto you have asked nothing in my name; ask, and you shall receive, that your joy may be complete. ²⁵These things I have spoken to you in figures: the time approaches when I shall no more discourse to you in figures, but instruct you plainly concerning the Father. ²⁶The you will ask in my name, and I say not, that I will

entreat the Father for you: ²⁷for the Father himself loves you, because you have loved me, and believed that I came from God. ²⁸From the presence of the Father I came into the world. Again, I leave the world, and return to the Father. ²⁹His disciples replied, Now, indeed, you speak plainly, and without a figure. ³⁰Now we are convinced that you know all things, and need not that any should put questions to you. By this we believe that you came forth from God. ³¹Jesus answered, Do you now believe? ³²Behold, the time comes, or rather is come, when you shall disperse, every one to his own, and shall leave me alone; yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. ³³These things I have spoken to you, that in me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation. But take courage! I have overcome the world.

Chapter 17

When Jesus had ended this discourse, he said, lifting up his eyes to heaven, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee; ²as thou hast given him authority over all men, that he may bestow eternal life, on all those whom thou hast given him. ³Now this is the life eternal, to know thee the only true God, and Jesus, the Messiah, thy Apostle. ⁴I have glorified thee upon the earth; I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. ⁵And now, Father, glorify thou me in thy own presence, with that glory which I enjoyed with thee, before the world was. ⁶I have made known thy name to the men whom thou hast given me of the world. They were thine; and thou hast given them to me; and they have kept thy word. ⁷Whatsoever thou hast given me, they now know to have come from thee; ⁸and that thou hast imparted to me the doctrine, which I have imparted to them. They have received it, knowing for certain, that I came forth from thee, and am commissioned by thee. ⁹It is for them that I pray. I pray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; because they are thine. ¹⁰And all

mine are thine, and thine mine, and I am glorified in them. ¹¹I continue no longer in the world; but these continue in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, preserve them in thy name, whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. ¹²While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name; those whom thou hast given me, I have preserved. None of them in lost, except the son of perdition, as the scripture foretold. ¹³But now that I am coming to thee, I speak these things in the world, that their joy in me may be complete. ¹⁴I have delivered thy word to them, and the world hates them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. ¹⁵I do not pray thee to remove them out of the world, but to preserve them from evil. ¹⁶Of the world they are not, as I am not of the world. ¹⁷Consecrate them by the truth; thy word is the truth. ¹⁸As thou hast made me thy Apostle to the world, I have made them my Apostles to the world. ¹⁹And I consecrate myself for them, that they may be consecrated through the truth. ²⁰Nor do I pray for these alone, but for those also who shall believe on me through their teaching; ²¹that all may be one; that as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, they also may be one in us, that the world may believe that thou hast sent me; ²²and that thou gavest me the glory, which I have given them; that they may be one, as we are one; ²³I in them, and thou in me, that their union may be perfected; that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and that thou lovest them, as thou lovest me. ²⁴Father, I would that where I shall be, those whom thou hast given me may be with me; that they may behold my glory, which thou gavest me, because thou lovedst me before the formation of the world. ²⁵Righteous Father, though the world knows not thee, I know thee; and these know that I have thy commission. ²⁶And to them I have communicated, and will communicate thy name: that I being in them, they may share in the love with which thou lovest me.

Chapter 18

When Jesus had spoken these words, he passed, with his disciples, over the brook Kidron; where was a garden, into which he entered, and his disciples. ²Now Judas, who betrayed him, knew the place; because Jesus often resorted thither with his disciples. ³Then Judas, having got the cohort and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, came thither with lanterns, and torches, and arms. ⁴But Jesus, who knew all that was coming upon him, went forth, and said to them, Whom do you seek? ⁵They answered him, Jesus, the Nazarene. Jesus replied, I am he. Now Judas, who betrayed him, was with them. ⁶He had no sooner said to them, I am he, than they, going backward, fell to the ground. ⁷He, therefore, asked them again, Whom do you seek? They said, Jesus, the Nazarene. ⁸Jesus answered, I have told you, that I am he. If, therefore, you seek me, let these go away. ⁹Thus was that which he had spoken verified, Of those whom thou gavest me, I have lost none. ¹⁰Then Simon Peter, who had a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. Now the servant's name was Malchus. ¹¹Jesus then said to Peter, Put up the sword into the scabbard. Shall I not drink the cup which the Father has given me? ¹²Then the cohort, and their commander, and the Jewish officers, apprehended Jesus; and having bound him, ¹³brought him first to Annas, because he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. ¹⁴Now it was Caiaphas, who had said in council to the Jews, It is expedient that one man die for the people. ¹⁵Meantime Simon Peter, and another disciple, followed Jesus. That disciple, being known to the high priest, entered his court with Jesus. ¹⁶But Peter stood without, at the door. Therefore the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out, and spoke to the portress, and brought in Peter. ¹⁷Then the maid, the portress, said to Peter, Are not you also one of this man's disciples? He answered, I am not. ¹⁸Now, the

servants and the officers, stood near a fire, which they had made, because it was cold, and warmed themselves. And Peter was standing with them, and warming himself. ¹⁹Then the high priest interrogated Jesus concerning his disciples and his doctrine. ²⁰Jesus answered, I spoke openly to the world; I always taught in the synagogues and in the temple, whither the Jews constantly resort. I said nothing in secret. ²¹Why do you examine me? Examine them who heard me teach. They know what I said. ²²When he had spoken thus, one of the officers who attended, gave him a blow, and said, Do you answer the high priest thus? ²³Jesus replied, If I have spoken amiss, show in what the wrong consists: but if well, why do you smite me? ²⁴Now, Annas had sent him bound to Caiaphas, the high priest. ²⁵As Peter stood warming himself, they asked him, Are not you also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not. ²⁶One of the servants of the high priest, a kinsman to him whose ear Peter had cut off, said, Did I not see you in the garden with him? ²⁷Peter denied again; and immediately the cock crew. ²⁸Then they led Jesus from the house of Caiaphas to the pretorium: it was now morning; but the Jews entered not the pretorium, lest they should be defiled, and so not in a condition to eat the passover. ²⁹Pilate, therefore, went out to them, and said, Of what do you accuse this man? ³⁰They answered, If he were not a criminal, we would not have delivered him to you. ³¹Pilate said, Then take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews replied, We are not permitted to put any man to death. ³²And thus, what Jesus had spoken, signifying what death he should die, was accomplished. ³³Then Pilate returned to the pretorium, and having called Jesus, said to him, Are you the King of the Jews? ³⁴Jesus answered, Do you say this of yourself, or did others tell you concerning me? ³⁵Pilate replied, Am I am Jew? Your own nation, yes, the chief priests have delivered you to me. What have you done? ³⁶Jesus answered,

My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, my adherents would have fought to prevent my falling into the hands of the Jews; but my kingdom is not hence. ³⁷Then Pilate said, You are a King, then? Jesus answered, You say that I am a King. For this I was born; and for this I came into the world, to give testimony to the truth. Whosoever is of the truth, hearkens to me. ³⁸Pilate asked him, What is truth? and so saying, went out again to the Jews, and said to them, For my part, I find nothing culpable in this man. ³⁹But since it is customary that I release to you one at the passover, will you that I release to you the King of the Jews? ⁴⁰Then they all cried, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

Chapter 19

Then Pilate caused him to be scourged. ²And the soldiers crowned him with a wreath of thorn, which they had platted; and having thrown a purple mantle about him, ³said, Hail! King of the Jews! and gave him blows on the face. ⁴Pilate went out again, and said to them, Lo, I bring him forth to you, that you may know that I find in him nothing culpable. ⁵Jesus then went forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple mantle, and Pilate said to them, Behold the man! ⁶When the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried, saying, Crucify, crucify him! Pilate said to them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him; for my part, I find no fault in him. ⁷The Jews answered, We have a law, and by that law he ought to die, because he assumed the title of the Son of God. ⁸When Pilate heard this, he was the more afraid; ⁹and having returned to the pretorium, said to Jesus, Whence are you? But Jesus gave him no answer. ¹⁰Then Pilate said to him, Will you not speak to me? Do you not know that I have power to crucify you, and power to release you? ¹¹Jesus replied, You could have no power over me, unless it were given you from above; wherefore, he who

delivered me to you, has greater sin. ¹²From that time Pilate sought to release him; but the Jews exclaimed, If you release this man, you are not Cesar's friend. Whoever calls himself king, opposes Cesar. ¹³Pilate, on hearing these words, ordered Jesus to be brought forth, and sat down on the tribunal, in a place named The Pavement; in Hebrew, Gabbatha. ¹⁴(Now it was the preparation of the Paschal Sabbath, about the sixth hour.) And he said to the Jews, Behold your King. ¹⁵But they cried out, Away, away with him; crucify him. Pilate said to them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no King but Cesar. ¹⁶He delivered him, therefore, to be crucified. ¹⁷Then they took Jesus, and led him away. And he, carrying his cross, went out to a place called The Place of Skulls, which is, in Hebrew, Golgotha; ¹⁸where they crucified him, and two others with him; one on each side, and Jesus in the middle. ¹⁹Pilate also wrote a title, and put it on the cross. The words were, JESUS, THE NAZARENE, THE KING OF THE JEWS. ²⁰And many of the Jews read this title, (for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh the city,) and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin: ²¹then the chief priests said to Pilate, Write not the King of the Jews; but, Who calls himself King of the Jews. ²²Pilate answered, What I have written I have written. ²³When the soldiers had nailed Jesus to the cross, they took his mantle and divided it into four parts, one to every soldier: they also took the coat, which was seamless, woven from the top throughout; ²⁴and said, among themselves, Let us not tear it, but determine by lot whose it shall be; by this verifying the scripture, which says, "They shared my mantle among them, and cast lots for my vesture." ²⁵Thus, therefore, acted the soldiers. Now, there stood near the cross of Jesus, his mother, and her sister Mary, the wife of Cleopas, and Mary the Magdalene. ²⁶Then Jesus, observing his mother, and the disciple whom he loved, standing by, said to his mother, Woman, behold

your son. ²⁷Then he said to the disciple, Behold your mother. And from that hour, the disciple took her to his own house. ²⁸After this, Jesus, (knowing that all was now accomplished,) that the scripture might be fulfilled, said, I thirst. ²⁹And there was a vessel there full of vinegar, they filled a sponge with vinegar, and, having fastened it to a twig of hyssop, held it to his mouth. ³⁰When Jesus had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished; and bowing his head, yielded up his spirit. ³¹The Jews, therefore, lest the bodies should remain on the cross on the Sabbath, for it was the preparation, (and that Sabbath was a great day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and the bodies might be removed. ³²Accordingly, the soldiers came, and broke the legs of the first and of the other, who were crucified with him. ³³But when they came to Jesus, and found that he was already dead, they did not break his legs. ³⁴But one of the soldiers with a spear, pierced his side, whence blood and water immediately issued. ³⁵He was an eye-witness, who attests this, and his testimony deserves credit: nay, he is conscious that he speaks truth, that you may believe. ³⁶For these things happened that the scripture might be verified, "None of his bones shall be broken." ³⁷Again, the scripture elsewhere says, "They shall look on him whom they have pierced." ³⁸After this, Joseph, the Arimathean, who was a disciple of Jesus, but a concealed disciple for fear of the Jews, asked permission of Pilate to take away the body of Jesus. ³⁹Nicodemus also, who had formerly repaired to Jesus by night, came, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, weighing about a hundred pounds. ⁴⁰These men took the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen rollers, with the spices, which is the Jewish manner of embalming. ⁴¹Now, in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new tomb, wherein no one had ever yet been laid. ⁴²There they deposited Jesus, on account of the Jewish preparation, the tomb being near.

Chapter 20

The first day of the week, Mary, the Magdalene, went early to the sepulcher, while it was yet dark; and saw that the stone had been removed from the entrance. ²Then she came running to Simon Peter, and to that other disciple whom Jesus loved, and said to them, They have taken the Master out of the sepulcher; and we know not where they have laid him. ³Immediately Peter went out, and the other disciple, to go to the sepulcher; ⁴and both ran together, but the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the sepulcher; ⁵and stooping down, he saw the linen rollers lying, but went not in. ⁶Then came Simon Peter, who followed him, and went into the sepulcher, where he observed the rollers lying; ⁷and the handkerchief which had been wrapped about his head, not laid beside them, but folded up in a place by itself. ⁸Then the other disciple, who came first to the sepulcher, entered also; and he saw, and believed the report. ⁹For, as yet, they did not understand from the scriptures, that he was to rise from the dead. ¹⁰Then the disciples returned to their companions. ¹¹But Mary stood without, near the sepulcher, weeping. As she wept, stooping down to look into the sepulcher, ¹²she saw two angles in white, sitting where the body of Jesus had lain, one at the head, the other at the feet. ¹³And they said to her, Woman, why do you weep? She answered, Because they have taken away my Master, and I know not where they have laid him. ¹⁴Having said this, she turned about, and saw Jesus standing, but knew not that it was Jesus. ¹⁵Jesus aid to her, Woman, why do you weep? Whom do you seek? She, supposing him to be the gardener, answered, Sir, if you have conveyed him hence, tell me where you have laid him, and I will take him away. ¹⁶Jesus said to her, Mary. She, turning, said to him, Rabboni; that is, Teacher. ¹⁷Jesus said to her, Touch me not, for I have not yet ascended to my Father; but go to my brethren, and say to them, I ascend to my Father and your Father, to my

God and your God. ¹⁸Mary, the Magdalene, went and informed the disciples, that she had seen the Master, and that he had spoken these things to her. ¹⁹In the evening of that day, the first of the week, Jesus came where the disciples were convened, (the doors having been shut, for the fear of the Jews,) and stood in the midst, and said to them, Peace be to you. ²⁰Having said this, he showed them his hand and his side. The disciples, therefore, rejoiced when they saw it was their Master. ²¹Jesus said again to them, Peace be to you. As the Father has sent me, so do I send you. ²²After these words, he breathed on them, and said to them, Receive the Holy Spirit. ²³Whose sins soever you remit, are remitted to them; and whose sins soever you retain, are retained. ²⁴Now, Thomas, that is, Didymus, one of the twelve, was not with them, when Jesus came. ²⁵The other disciples, therefore, said to him, We have seen the Master. But he answered, Unless I see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger to the print of the nails, and my hand to his side, I will not believe. ²⁶Eight days after, the disciples being again in the house, and Thomas with them, Jesus came, the doors having been shut, and stood in the midst and said, Peace be to you. ²⁷Then turning to Thomas, Reach hither your finger, he said, and look at my hands; reach also your hand, and feel my side; and be not incredulous, but believe. ²⁸Thomas answered, My Lord, and my God! ²⁹Jesus replied, Because you see me, you believe; happy they, who, having never seen, shall nevertheless believe. ³⁰Many other miracles Jesus likewise performed in the presence of his disciples, which are not recorded in this book. ³¹But these are recorded, that you may believe that Jesus is the Messiah, the Son of God; and, that believing, you may have life through his name.

Chapter 21

Afterward, Jesus again appeared to the disciples, at the sea of Tiberias; and in

this manner he appeared. ²Simon Peter and Thomas, that is, Didymus, Nathanael of Cana, in Galilee, the sons of Zebedee, and two other disciples of Jesus, being together, ³Simon Peter said, I am going a-fishing. They answered, We will go with you. Immediately they went, and got aboard a bark, but that night caught nothing. ⁴In the morning Jesus stood on the shore; the disciples, however, knew not that it was Jesus. ⁵Jesus said to them, My children, have you any victuals? They answered, No. ⁶Cast the net, cried he, on the right side of the bark, and you will find. They did so, but were not able to draw it, by reason of the multitude of fishes. ⁷Then that disciple whom Jesus loved, said to Peter, It is the Master. Simon Peter, hearing that it was the Master, girt on his upper garment (which was laid aside) and threw himself into the sea. ⁸But the other disciples came in the boat, (for they were not farther from land than about two hundred cubits,) dragging the net, with the fishes. ⁹When they came ashore, they saw a fire burning, and a fish laid on it, and bread. ¹⁰Jesus said to them, Bring of the fishes which you have now taken. ¹¹Simon Peter went back, and drew the net to land, full of large fishes, a hundred and fifty-three; and the net was not rent, notwithstanding the number. ¹²Jesus said to them, Come and dine. Meantime none of the disciples ventured to ask him, Who are you? knowing that it was the Master. ¹³Jesus drew near, and taking bread and fish, distributed among them. ¹⁴This is the third time that Jesus appeared to his disciples, after his resurrection. ¹⁵When they had dined, Jesus said to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, do you love me more than these? He answered, Yes, Lord, you know that I love you. ¹⁶A second time he said, Simon, son of Jonas, do you love m? He answered, Yes, Lord, you know that I love you. Jesus replied, Tend my sheep. ¹⁷A third time he said, Simon, son of Jonas, do you love me? Peter, grieved at his asking this question a third time, answered, Lord, you know all things; you know that I love you.

Jesus replied, Feed my sheep. ¹⁸Most assuredly, I say to you, in your youth you girt yourself, and went whither you would; but in your old age, you shall stretch out your hands, and another will gird you and carry you whither you would not. ¹⁹This he spoke, signifying by what death he should glorify God. After these words, he said to him, Follow me. ²⁰And Peter turning about, saw the disciple, whom Jesus loved, following, (the same who, leaning on his breast at the supper, had asked who it was, that would betray him.) ²¹Peter seeing him, said to Jesus, And what, Lord, shall become of this man? ²²Jesus answered, If I will that he wait my return, what is that to you? Follow me. ²³Hence arose the rumor among the brethren, that that disciple should not die; nevertheless, Jesus said not, that he should not die; but, If I will, that he wait my return, what is that to you? ²⁴It is this disciple, who attests these things, and wrote this account; and we know that his testimony deserves credit. ²⁵There were many other things also performed by Jesus, which, were they to be severally related, I imagine, the world itself could not contain the volumes that would be written.

Acts

Chapter 1

The former narrative I composed, O Theophilus, concerning all things which Jesus began to do and teach, ²even to the day in which he was taken up, after he had, by the Holy Spirit, given charge to the Apostles, whom he had chosen. ³To whom, also, he presented himself alive, after his sufferings, by many infallible proofs; being seen by them forty days, and speaking of the things concerning the kingdom of God. ⁴And having assembled them together, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, said he, you have heard from me. ⁵For John, indeed, immersed in water, but you shall be immersed in the Holy Spirit, within a few days. ⁶They, therefore, being assembled together, asked him, saying, Lord, wilt thou, at this time, restore the kingdom to Israel? ⁷But he said to them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father has reserved to himself. ⁸But you shall receive power by the Holy Spirit coming upon you, and shall be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and even to the remotest parts of the earth. ⁹And, having said these things, while they beheld, he was lifted up, and a cloud received him out of their sight. ¹⁰And while they were steadfastly looking up to heaven, as he ascended, behold two men in white raiment stood near them; ¹¹who also said, Galileans, why do you stand gazing up to heaven? This Jesus, who is taken up from you into heaven, shall also come in the same manner as you have seen him going to heaven. ¹²Then they returned to Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a Sabbath day's journey. ¹³And when they were come into the city, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James, son of Alphaeus, and

Simon, the Zealot, and Judas, brother of James.

¹⁴These all unanimously persevered in prayer, with the women, and with Mary, the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren. ¹⁵And in these days, Peter, rising up in the midst of the disciples, (now the number of persons assembled was about a hundred and twenty,) said ¹⁶Brethren, it was necessary this scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit formerly spoke, by the mouth of David, with respect to Judas, who became the guide of those that apprehended Jesus: ¹⁷(for he was numbered with us, and had obtained a part of this ministry:) ¹⁸this man, therefore, purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling down on his face, he burst asunder in the middle, and all his bowels gushed out: ¹⁹and it was known to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that field is called, in their language, Acedama, that is, The Field of Blood. ²⁰For it is written in the book of Psalms, "Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell in it": and, "Let another take his office." ²¹It is necessary, therefore, that one of the men who have continued with us all the time the Lord Jesus was conversant among us, ²²commencing from his immersion by John, until the day of his assumption, should be constituted a witness with us, of his resurrection. ²³And they set up two men, Joseph, called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. ²⁴And they prayed, saying, Thou, Lord, who knowest the hearts of all, show which of these two thou hast chosen, ²⁵that he may take part of the ministry and apostleship, from which Judas fell by transgression, that he might go to his own place. ²⁶And they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven Apostles.

Chapter 2

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all unanimously assembled in the same place: ²and, on a sudden, there was a sound from heaven, as of a rushing

violent wind; and it filled all the house where they were sitting. ³And there appeared to them tongues resembling fire, distinctly separated, and it rested upon each of them, ⁴and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak in other languages, as the Spirit gave them utterance. ⁵Now there were sojourning in Jerusalem pious men; Jews from every nation under heaven; ⁶and when this report came abroad, the multitude assembled, and were confounded; for every one heard them speaking in his own dialect. ⁷And they were all astonished, and wondered, saying one to another, Behold! are not all these that speak, Galileans? ⁸And how do we every one hear in his own native language: ⁹Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and those that inhabit Mesopotamia, and Judea, and Cappadocia, Pontus, and Asia, ¹⁰Phrygia, and Pamphilia, Egypt, and the parts of Africa which are about Cyrene: Roman strangers, also, both Jews and proselytes; ¹¹Cretes, and Arabians; we hear them speaking in our own tongues the wonderful works of God! ¹²And they were all in amazement and perplexity, and said one to another, What can this mean? ¹³But others, mocking, said, Surely these men are filled with sweet wine. ¹⁴But, Peter, standing up with the eleven, raised his voice, and said to them--Jews, and all you that sojourn in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and attend to my words; ¹⁵for these men are not drunk, as you suppose, since it is but the third hour of the day: ¹⁶but this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Joel, ¹⁷⁴⁴And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God, I will pour out a portion of my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and daughters shall prophesy; and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams. ¹⁸Yes, in those days I will pour out of my Spirit upon my servants, and upon my handmaids; and they shall prophesy; ¹⁹and I will give prodigies in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood and fire, and a cloud of smoke: ²⁰the sun shall be turned into

darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and illustrious day of the Lord come. ²¹And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall invoke the name of the Lord shall be saved." ²²Israelites, hear these words: Jesus, the Nazarene, a man recommended to you by God, by powerful operations, and wonders, and signs, which God wrought by him in the midst of you, (as you yourselves also know,) ²³him you have apprehended, being given up by the declared counsel and foreknowledge of God, and by the hands of sinners have crucified and slain: ²⁴whom God raised up, having loosed the pains of death, as it was impossible that he should be held under it. ²⁵For David says, concerning him, "I have regarded the Lord as always before me; because he is at my right hand, that I might not be moved: ²⁶for this reason my heart is glad, and my tongue exults; moreover, too, my flesh shall rest in hope ²⁷that thou wilt not leave my soul in the unseen world, neither wilt thou permit thy Holy One to see corruption. ²⁸Thou hast made me to know the ways of life; thou wilt make me full of joy with thy countenance." ²⁹Brethren, permit me to speak freely to you concerning the patriarch David; the he is both dead and buried, and his sepulcher is among us to this day; ³⁰therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn to him with an oath, that of the fruit of his loins he would raise up the Messiah to sit on his throne; ³¹he, foreseeing this, spoke of the resurrection of the Messiah, that his soul should not be left in the unseen world, nor his flesh see corruption. ³²This Jesus, God has raised up, of which all we are witnesses: ³³being exalted, therefore, to the right hand of God, and having received the promise of the Holy Spirit from the Father, he has shed forth this, which you see and hear. ³⁴For David is not ascended into heaven, but he says, "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, ³⁵till I make thy foes thy footstool. ³⁶Let, therefore, all the house of Israel assuredly know, that God has made this Jesus, whom you have

crucified, Lord and Messiah. ³⁷Now, when they heard these things, they were pierced to the heart, and said to Peter, and the rest of the Apostles, Brethren, what shall we do? ³⁸And Peter said to them, Reform, and be each of you immersed in the name of Jesus Christ, in order to the remission of sins, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. ³⁹For the promise is to you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off; as many as the Lord our God shall call. ⁴⁰And with many other words he testified, and exhorted, saying, Save yourselves from this perverse generation. ⁴¹They, therefore, who received his word with readiness, were immersed: and there were added to the disciples that very day, about three thousand souls. ⁴²And they continued steadfast in the teaching, in the fellowship, in the breaking of the loaf, and in the prayers of the Apostles. ⁴³Fear also fell upon every soul, and many miracles and signs were wrought by the Apostles. ⁴⁴And all that believed were together, and had all things in common. ⁴⁵They also sold their possessions and effects, and distributed them to every one according to his necessity. ⁴⁶Moreover, they continued unanimously in the temple every day; and breaking bread from house to house, they partook of their food with joy and simplicity of heart, ⁴⁷praising God, having favor with all the people: and the Lord daily added the saved to the congregation.

Chapter 3

Now, about that time, Peter and John went up to the temple, at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour. ²And a certain man, who had been lame from his birth, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of those that entered into the temple; ³who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, begged to receive alms. ⁴But Peter, with John, looking steadfastly upon him, said, Look on us. ⁵And he fixed his eyes upon them, expecting to receive something from them. ⁶But Peter said,

Silver and gold I have none, but what I have I give you: in the name of Jesus Christ, the Nazarene, rise up and walk. ⁷And, taking him by the right hand, he raised him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones were strengthened. ⁸And leaping up, he stood, and walked about, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. ⁹And all the people saw him walking, and praising God; ¹⁰and they knew him to be the same person who sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple, and were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened to him. ¹¹And while he kept fast hold of Peter and John, all the people ran together to them, exceedingly astonished, in the portico called Solomon's. ¹²And Peter, seeing this, answered the people, Israelites, why do you wonder at this? or why do you fix your eyes on us, as if by our own power, or piety, we had made this man to walk? ¹³The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his Son Jesus, whom you delivered up, and rejected in the presence of Pilate, when he was desirous to release him: ¹⁴but you rejected the Holy and Righteous One, and desired a murderer to be granted to you; ¹⁵and killed the Prince of Life, whom God has raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses; ¹⁶and his name, through faith in his name, has made this man strong, whom ye see and know; yes, the faith which is by him, has given him this perfect soundness, in the presence of you all. ¹⁷And now, brethren, I know that through ignorance you did it, as did also your rulers; ¹⁸but those things which God foretold, by the mouth of all his prophets, that the Messiah should suffer, he has thus fulfilled. ¹⁹Reform, therefore, and return to God, that so your sins may be blotted out; that seasons of refreshment may come from the presence of the Lord, ²⁰and that he may send Jesus Christ, who was before designed for you: ²¹whom, indeed, heaven must retain till the time of the accomplishment of all things, which God has spoken by the

mouth of all his holy prophets, from the beginning of time. ²²Moses truly said, to the fathers, "A prophet like me shall the Lord your God raise up for you, from among your brethren; him shall you obey in all things, whatsoever he shall say to you: ²³and it shall come to pass, that every soul who will not obey that prophet, shall be cut off from among the people." ²⁴Yes, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that succeeded, as many as have spoken, have also foretold these days. ²⁵You are the children of the prophets, and of the institution which God instituted with our fathers, saying to Abraham, "And in your see shall all the families of the earth be blessed." ²⁶To you, first, God, having raised up his Son, has sent him to bless you; in turning every one of you, from your iniquities.

Chapter 4

And while they were speaking to the people, the priests, the captain of the temple guard, and the Sadducees, came upon them; ²being grieved that they taught the people, and announced, through Jesus, the resurrection from the dead. ³And they laid hands on them, and committed them into custody to the next day; for it was now evening. ⁴But many of those who had heard the word, believed: and the number of the men was about five thousand. ⁵And the next day their rulers, elders, and scribes, gathered together at Jerusalem: ⁶both Annas, the high priest, and Caiaphas; also John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the high priest's kindred. ⁷And having set them in the midst, they inquired, By what power, or in what name, have you done this? ⁸Then Peter, full of the Holy Spirit, said to them, Rulers of the people, and elders of Israel; ⁹if we are this day examined about the benefit conferred on the impotent man, by what means he is healed; ¹⁰be it known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that through the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God has raised from the dead: yes, by HIM this

man stands before you hale. ¹¹This is the stone which was set at nought by you builders, that is become the head of the corner: ¹²and there is salvation in no other; for there is no other name under heaven given among men, by which we can be saved. ¹³Now, when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and understood that they were illiterate men, and in private stations in life, they were astonished, and recollected their having been with Jesus. ¹⁴And seeing the man that was cured standing with them, they had nothing to say against it. ¹⁵But having ordered them to withdraw out of the council, they conferred among themselves, ¹⁶saying, What shall we do with these men? for that indeed a signal miracle has been wrought by them, is manifest to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and we can not deny it. ¹⁷Nevertheless, that it may not spread any further among the people, let us charge them, with the severest threats, to speak no more to any man in this name. ¹⁸And having called them, they charged them neither to speak nor teach any more in the name of Jesus. ¹⁹But Peter and John, answering them, said, Whether it be just in the sight of God, to obey you rather than God, judge you: ²⁰for we can not but speak the things which we have seen and heard. ²¹And having threatened them again, they dismissed them, on account of the people, finding nothing for which they might punish them; because all the people glorified God for that which was done; ²²for the man on whom this miracle of healing was wrought, was more than forty years old. ²³And being dismissed, they came to their own company, and related all that the chief priests and elders had said to them. ²⁴And when they heard it, they lifted up their voice with one accord to God, and said, Lord, thou art the God who didst make heaven and earth; and the sea, and all things that are in them: ²⁵who didst say by the mouth of thy servant David, "Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?" ²⁶The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers combined

together against the Lord, and against his anointed.”²⁷For of a truth, against thy holy Son Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the heathen, and the people of Israel, ²⁸have combined to do what thy hand and thy counsel marked out before to be done. ²⁹And now, O Lord, regard their threatenings; and give to thy servants to speak thy word with all freedom; ³⁰whilst thou stretchest out thy hand to heal, and signs and wonders are doing through the name of thy holy Son Jesus. ³¹And while they were praying, the place in which they were assembled was shaken: and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with freedom. ³²Now the heart and soul of the multitude of believers was one: nor did any one call any of his possessions his own; but all things were common among them. ³³And with great power did the Apostles give forth their testimony concerning the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great kindness was among them all. ³⁴Neither was there one indigent person among them; for as many as were proprietors of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the price of the things they sold, ³⁵and laid it down at the feet of the Apostles: and distribution was made to each according to his need. ³⁶And Joses, who, by the Apostles, was surnamed Barnabas, (which being interpreted, signifies a Son of Exhortation,) a Levite, and by birth a Cyprian, ³⁷having an estate, sold it, and brought the money and laid it down at the feet of the Apostles.

Chapter 5

But a certain man, named Ananias, with Sapphira, his wife, sold an estate, ²and secreted a part of the price, his wife also, being privy to it: and bringing a certain part, he laid it down at the feet of the Apostles. ³But Peter said, Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart, that you should attempt to impose on the Holy Spirit, and to secrete a part of the price of the land? ⁴While it remained, did it not continue

yours? and when it was sold, was it not at your own disposal? Why have you admitted this thing into your heart? You have not lied to men, but to God. ⁵And Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and expired: and great fear fell on all that heard these things. ⁶Then the young men arose, and bound him up, and carrying him out, they buried him. ⁷After the interval of about three hours, his wife, also, not knowing what was done, came in. ⁸And Peter said to her, Tell me whether you sold the land for so much. And she said, Yes, for so much. ⁹Then Peter said to her, How is it that you have conspired together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold the feet of those who have been burying your husband are at the door, and they shall carry you out. ¹⁰And immediately she fell down at his feet, and expired: and the young men coming in, found her dead, and carried her out, and buried her by her husband. ¹¹And great fear came on all the assembly, and on all that heard these things. ¹²And many signs and wonders were done among the people by the hands of the Apostles, (and they were all unanimously in Solomon’s portico; ¹³and not one of the rest presumed to join himself to them, but the people magnified them: ¹⁴and believers were more and more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women:) ¹⁵insomuch that along the streets they brought out the sick, and laid them on beds, and couches, that even the shadow of Peter, coming by, might overshadow some of them. ¹⁶And multitudes also, out of the cities round about, came together to Jerusalem, bringing the sick, and those that were troubled with unclean spirits, who were all healed. ¹⁷But the high priest arising, and all they that were him, being the sect of the Sadducees, were filled with zeal, ¹⁸and laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them into the common prison. ¹⁹But a messenger of the Lord, by night, opened the doors of the prison, and bringing them out, said, ²⁰Go, and presenting yourselves in the temple, speak to the people all the words of this life. ²¹And hearing this,

they went very early into the temple, and taught. But the high priest being come, and they that were with him, they called together the Sanhedrim, even the whole Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. ²²But when the officers came, they found them not in the prison. Returning, therefore, they made their report, ²³saying, We found, indeed, the prison shut with all safety, and the keepers standing before the doors; but, having opened them, we found no one within. ²⁴Now, when the high priest, and the captain of the temple guard, and the chief priests heard these words, they doubted concerning them, what this could be. ²⁵But one came, and told them, Behold, the men whom you put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people. ²⁶Then the captain went, with the officers, and brought them, (not by violence, for they feared the people, lest they should be stoned;) ²⁷and when they had brought them, they set them before the Sanhedrim. And the high priest asked them, ²⁸saying, Did we not strictly charge you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, you have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and would bring this man's blood upon us. ²⁹But Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, It is necessary to obey God rather than men. ³⁰The God of our fathers has raised up Jesus, whom you slew, hanging him on a tree: ³¹HIM has God exalted at his right hand, a Prince and Saviour, to give reformation to Israel, and remission of sins. ³²And we are witnesses of these things, and the Holy Spirit also, whom God has given to them who submit to his government. ³³And when they heard this, they were enraged, and consulted to put them to death. ³⁴But a certain Pharisee in the Sanhedrim, whose name was Gamaliel, a doctor of law, in great esteem among all the people, rose up, and commanded the Apostles to be taken out for a little while; ³⁵and he said to them, Men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what you are about to do to these men. ³⁶Some time

ago Theudas arose, pretending himself to be a person of note: to whom a number of men, about four hundred, adhered, who was slain; and all who hearkened to him were scattered, and came to nothing. ³⁷After him, Judas, the Galilean, arose, in the days of the enrollment, and drew a multitude of people after him, and he was destroyed; and all who hearkened to him were dispersed. ³⁸And now, in the present case, I say to you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this design and work be of men, it will be defeated; ³⁹but if it be of God, you can not defeat them: lest, perhaps, you be found fighters against God. ⁴⁰And they yielded to him; and having called in the Apostles, and scourged them, they charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and dismissed them. ⁴¹And they departed from the presence of the Sanhedrim, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to be exposed to infamy for the sake of his name. ⁴²And, daily, in the temple, and from house to house, they ceased not to teach and declare the good news, that Jesus is the Messiah.

Chapter 6

NOW, in these days, the number of the disciples being multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Hellenists that is, Jews who used the Greek language against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministrations. ²And the twelve, having called the multitude of the disciples together, said, It is by no means agreeable, that we should leave the word of God to attend tables; ³therefore, brethren, look out from among yourselves seven men of an attested character, full of spirit and wisdom, whom we may set over this business; ⁴we will constantly attend to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. ⁵And the speech was pleasing to all the multitude, and they elected Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicholas, a proselyte of Antioch; ⁶whom

they presented before the Apostles; and they, having prayed, laid hands on them. ⁷And the word of God grew; and the number of disciples in Jerusalem was greatly multiplied; and a great multitude of the priests became obedient to the faith. ⁸And Stephen, full of grace and power, wrought many miracles, and great signs among the people. ⁹Then there arose some of the synagogue, which is called that of the Libertines, and of the Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and Asia, disputing with Stephen. ¹⁰And they were not able to resist the wisdom and spirit with which he spoke. ¹¹Then they suborned men to say, We heard him speak reproachful words against Moses, and against God. ¹²And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and setting upon him, they dragged him away with them, and brought him to the Sanhedrim. ¹³And they set up false witnesses, who said, This man is incessantly speaking against this holy place, and the law: ¹⁴for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change its customs, which Moses delivered to us. ¹⁵And all that sat in the Sanhedrim, fixing their eyes upon him, saw his countenance like the countenance of an angel.

Chapter 7

Then the high priest said, Are these things indeed thus? ²And he said, Brethren, and fathers, hearken: the God of glory appeared to our father Abraham, while he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran; ³and said to him, "Depart from your country and from your kindred, and come into a land which I will show you." ⁴Then departing from the land of the Chaldeans, he dwelt in Charran: and from thence, after his father died, he caused him to remove his habitation into this land, in which you now dwell. ⁵And he gave him no inheritance in it, not so much as the breadth of his foot: nevertheless he promised to give it for a possession to him, even to his seed

after him, when he had no child. ⁶And God spoke thus--that his seed should "sojourn in a foreign land, and that they should enslave and abuse them four hundred years. ⁷And the nation to which they are enslaved (said God) I will judge; and afterward they shall come out, and serve me in this place." ⁸And he gave him the institution of circumcision; and so he begot Isaac, and circumcised him on the eighth day: and Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob begot the twelve patriarchs. ⁹And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: nevertheless, God was with him, ¹⁰and delivered him but of all his afflictions, and gave him favor and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh, king of Egypt; and he constituted him ruler over Egypt and all his house. ¹¹And a famine came upon all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction; and our fathers did not find sustenance. ¹²But Jacob, hearing that there was corn in Egypt, sent our fathers first; ¹³and the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and the family of Joseph was made known to Pharaoh. ¹⁴And Joseph sent, and invited his father Jacob, and all his kindred, amounting to seventy-five souls. ¹⁵So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers: ¹⁶and they were carried over to Sychem, and were laid in the sepulcher which Abraham purchased, for a sum of money, of the sons of Emmor, the father of Sychem. ¹⁷And as the time of the promise drew near, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt; ¹⁸till another king arose, who knew not Joseph. ¹⁹He, forming craft designs against our kindred, treated our fathers injuriously, by causing their infants to be exposed, that their race might perish. ²⁰In which time Moses was born, and was exceedingly beautiful; and he was bred up for three months in his father's house: ²¹and being exposed, the daughter of Pharaoh took him up, and nourished him for her own son: ²²and Moses was educated in all the wisdom of the Egyptians: and he was mighty in his speeches and actions. ²³But when

he was arrived at the full age of forty years, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel. ²⁴And beholding one of them injured, he defended him; and smiting the Egyptian, he avenged him that was oppressed. ²⁵And he supposed that his brethren would have understood that God would give them salvation by his hand: but they did not understand. ²⁶And the next day he showed himself to them, as they were quarreling, and would have persuaded them to peace, saying, Men, you are brethren; why do you injure one another? ²⁷But he that injured his neighbor, thrust him away, saying, Who has made you a ruler and a judge or us? ²⁸Will you kill me, as you did the Egyptian, yesterday? ²⁹Then Moses fled at this saying, and became a sojourner in the land of Midian; where he begot two sons. ³⁰And when forty years were fulfilled, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a flame of fire, in a bush, in the wilderness of Mount Sinai. ³¹And Moses seeing it, admired the vision: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came to him, saying, ³²"I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob." And Moses trembled, and did not dare to behold it. ³³And the Lord said to him, "Loose your shoes from your feet; for the place in which you stand is holy ground. ³⁴I have surely seen the evil treatment of my people, which are in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and I am come down to deliver them; and now, come, I send you into Egypt." ³⁵This very Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who constituted you a ruler and a judge, God sent to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hand of the angel who appeared to him in the bush. ³⁶He led them forth, doing wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness, for forty years. ³⁷This is that Moses who said to the children of Israel, "A prophet like me shall the Lord God raise up to you from among your brethren; him shall you hear." ³⁸This is he who was in the assembly in the wilderness, with the angel that spoke to

him on Mount Sinai; and with our fathers, who received the lively oracles, to give to us. ³⁹To whom our fathers would not be obedient; but thrust him from them, and in their hearts returned back again to Egypt; ⁴⁰saying to Aaron, Make us gods who may march before us; for, as for this Moses, who brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. ⁴¹And they made a calf in those days, and brought a sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. ⁴²So God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, "O house of Israel, did you offer victims and sacrifices to me for forty years in the wilderness? ⁴³And you have since taken up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your God, Remphan; figures which you have made to worship: and therefore, I will carry you away beyond Babylon." ⁴⁴The tabernacle of the testimony was with our fathers in the wilderness, as he had appointed, who spoke to Moses to make it according to the model which he had seen: ⁴⁵which, also, our fathers receiving, brought in with Joshua into the possession of the heathen; whom God drove out from before the face of our fathers, until the days of David; ⁴⁶who found favor before God, and made it his petition to find a dwelling for the God of Jacob. ⁴⁷But Solomon built him a house. ⁴⁸Yet the Most High dwells not in temples made with hands: as says the prophet: ⁴⁹"Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: what house will you build for me, says the Lord; ⁵⁰or, what is the place of my rest? Has not my hand made all these things? ⁵¹Oh! stiff necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Spirit: as your fathers did, so do you. ⁵²Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? yes, they slew those who spoke before, of the coming of that Righteous One, of whom you have now become the betrayers and murderers. ⁵³Who have received the law through ranks of messengers, and have not kept it. ⁵⁴And

hearing these things, they were cut to the heart; and they gnashed their teeth at him. ⁵⁵But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, looking up steadfastly toward heaven, saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God. ⁵⁶And he said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God. ⁵⁷But crying out with a loud voice, they stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with one accord. ⁵⁸And casting him out of the city, they stoned him; and the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man, whose name was Saul. ⁵⁹And they stoned Stephen, invoking, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. ⁶⁰And bending his knees, he cried with a loud voice, O Lord, charge not this sin to their account. And when he had said this he fell asleep.

Chapter 8

And Saul was well pleased with his slaughter. And at that time there was a great persecution against the congregation in Jerusalem; and they were all dispersed through the regions of Judea, and Samaria, except the Apostles. ²And devout men carried away Stephen, and made great lamentation for him. ³But Saul made havoc of the congregation, entering into houses, and dragging men and whom, whom he committed to prison. ⁴Nevertheless, they who were dispersed, went about declaring the glad tidings of the word. ⁵Then came Philip to the city of Samaria, and announced the Messiah to them. ⁶And the people unanimously attended to the things that were spoken by Philip; as they heard them, and saw the miracles which he performed. ⁷For, unclean spirits, which had possessed many, crying with a loud voice, came out of them; and many, who were paralytic and lame, were healed. ⁸And there was great joy in that city. ⁹But there was a certain man named Simon, who had, before, in that city, used magic, and astonished the nation of Samaria; pretending himself to be some extraordinary person: ¹⁰to

whom they all paid regard, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God. ¹¹And they paid regard to him; because he had, for a long time, astonished them with his enchantments. ¹²But when they gave credit to Philip, declaring the glad tidings concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ: they were immersed, both men and women. ¹³And Simon himself also believed; and being immersed, he kept near to Philip, beholding with amazement, the great and powerful miracles which were done. ¹⁴Now when the Apostles, who were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent them Peter and John; ¹⁵who, going down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit. ¹⁶(For he was not yet fallen on any of them; only, they were immersed into the name of the Lord Jesus.) ¹⁷Then they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸Now when Simon saw that the Holy Spirit was given by the imposition of the Apostles' hands, he offered them money, ¹⁹saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit. ²⁰But Peter said to him, Let your money go with you to destruction, since you have thought that the free gift of God might be purchased with money. ²¹You have no part nor lot in this matter; for your heart is not upright in the sight of God. ²²Reform, therefore, from this your wickedness; and beg of God, if, indeed, the thought of your heart may be forgiven you; ²³for I perceive that you are in the gall of bitterness, and bond of iniquity. ²⁴And Simon answered, and said, Make your supplications to the Lord on my behalf; that none of these things which you have spoken, may come upon me. ²⁵Now when they had borne their testimony, and had spoke the word of the Lord, they turned back for Jerusalem; and declared the glad tidings in many villages of the Samaritans. ²⁶And a messenger of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, by the way that goes down from Jerusalem to

Gaza, which is desert. ²⁷And he arose, and took his journey; and, behold, a certain Ethiopian officer, a grandee of Candace, the queen of the Ethiopians, that was over all her treasure, who had come to worship at Jerusalem, ²⁸was returning, and sat in his chariot, reading the Prophet Isaiah. ²⁹And the Spirit said to Philip, Approach, and join yourself to this chariot. ³⁰And Philip, running up, heard him read in the Prophet Isaiah, and said, Do you understand what you are reading? ³¹And he said, How can I, unless some one should guide me? And he requested Philip that he would come up and sit with him. ³²Now the passage of scripture which he was reading, was this, "He was brought to the slaughter, as a sheep; and as a lamb before its shearer, is dumb; so he opened not his mouth. ³³In his humiliation his condemnation was extorted; and who shall describe his generation? for his life is cut off from the earth." ³⁴The officer answering Philip, said, I beseech you, of whom does the prophet say this? --of himself, or of some other person? ³⁵Then Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from the scripture, told him the glad tidings concerning Jesus. ³⁶And as they went along the way, they came to a certain water, and the officer said, Behold, water; what hinders my being immersed? ³⁷ ³⁸And he ordered the chariot to stop, and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the officer; and he immersed him. ³⁹And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord suddenly conveyed away Philip, and the officer saw him no more: so he went on his way rejoicing. ⁴⁰But Philip was found at Azotus; and going on thence, he proclaimed the glad tidings in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

Chapter 9

But Saul, still breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, came to the high priest, ²and petitioned for letters from him to the synagogues at Damascus; that, if he found any of that way,

whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. ³And as he was proceedings on his journey, and was come near to Damascus, on a sudden, a light from heaven shone around him; ⁴and he fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to him, Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me? ⁵And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus, whom you persecute: ⁶but arise, and go into the city, and you shall be told what you must do. ⁷And the men who traveled with him, stood astonished; hearing, indeed, the voice, but seeing no one. ⁸Then Saul arose from the earth; and, though his eyes were open, he saw no man; but they led him by the hand, and brought him to Damascus. ⁹And he was three days without sight, and did neither eat nor drink. ¹⁰Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus, whose name was Ananias; and the Lord said to him in a vision, Ananias! And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord. ¹¹And the Lord said to him, Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for a man of Tarsus, whose name is Saul; for, behold, he is praying to me; ¹²and he has seen in a vision, a man whose name is Ananias, coming in and laying his hand upon him, that he might recover his sight. ¹³Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many concerning this man, how much evil he has done to thy saints at Jerusalem; ¹⁴and here he has authority from the chief priests to bind all that invoke thy name. ¹⁵But the Lord said to him, Go your way; for this man is to me a chosen vessel, to bear my name before nations, and kings, and the children of Israel: ¹⁶for I will show him how many things he must suffer for my name. ¹⁷Then Ananias went, and entered into the house; and laying his hands upon him, he said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, who appeared to you on the way, as you came, has sent me; that you might receive your sight, and be filled with the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸And immediately there fell from his eyes something like scales; and he recovered his sight, and arose,

and was immersed: ¹⁹and having received food, he was strengthened, and for several days remained with the disciples at Damascus. ²⁰And straightway in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, that he is the Son of God. ²¹And all that heard him were astonished, and said, Is not this he who, in Jerusalem, spread desolation among them who called on his name; and came hither on purpose to carry such bound to the chief priests? ²²But Saul became stronger, and confounded the Jews that dwelt at Damascus, evincing that this is the Messiah. ²³And, after many days, the Jews conspired to kill him: ²⁴but their design was made known to Saul; and they watched the gates, day and night, to murder him. ²⁵But the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket. ²⁶And when he was come to Jerusalem, he attempted to associate with the disciples; but they feared him, not believing that he was a disciple. ²⁷But Barnabas, taking him, brought him to the Apostles, and related to them how he had seen the Lord in the way; and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly, at Damascus, in the name of Jesus. ²⁸And he was with them, coming in, and going out, at Jerusalem; and speaking boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus. ²⁹And he spoke, and disputed with the Hellenists; but they attempted to kill him: ³⁰and the brethren, being informed of it, conducted him to Cesarea, and sent him away to Tarsus. ³¹Then the congregations though all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, being edified, had rest; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the admonition of the Holy Spirit, were multiplied. ³²Now it came to pass, that Peter, making a tour through all the congregations, came also to the saints that dwelt at Lydda. ³³And he found there a certain man, whose name was Eneas, who has a palsy, and had kept his bed eight years. ³⁴And Peter said to him, Eneas, Jesus, the Messiah, heals you; arise, and make your bed. And he arose immediately. ³⁵And all the inhabitants of Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the

Lord. ³⁶And there was at Joppa, a certain female disciple, named Tabitha, who, by interpretation, is called Dorcas; and she was full of good works, and alm-deeds, which she did. ³⁷And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died. And when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper chamber. ³⁸And as Lydda was near to Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men to him, entreating him that he would not delay to come to them. ³⁹And Peter arose, and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber; and all the widows stood by him weeping; and showing the coats and mantles, which Dorcas made, while she was with them. ⁴⁰And Peter putting them all out, kneeled down, and prayed; and turning to the body, he said, Tabitha, arise! And she opened her eyes, and seeing Peter, sat up. ⁴¹And giving her his hand, he raised her up; and having called the saints and widows, he presented her alive. ⁴²And this was known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord. ⁴³And he continued many days at Joppa, in the house of one Simon, a tanner.

Chapter 10

Now there was a certain man in Cesarea, named Cornelius, a centurion that called the Italian Band, ²a man of piety, and one that feared God, with all his house; giving, also, much alms to the people, and praying to God continually. ³He evidently saw, in a vision, about the ninth hour of the day, a messenger of God coming in to him, and saying to him, Cornelius! ⁴And having fixed his eyes upon him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said to him, Your prayers and your alms are come up, as a memorial before God. ⁵And now send men to Joppa and bring hither Simon, whose surname is Peter: ⁶he lodges with one Simon, a tanner, whose house is by the seaside. ⁷As soon as the messenger, who spoke to Cornelius, was gone, he called two of his domestics, and a pious soldier, of them that waited

upon him; ⁸and having related to them all these things, he sent them to Joppa. ⁹On the next day, while they were on their journey, and drew near the city, Peter went up to the top of the house to pray, about the sixth hour. ¹⁰And he was hungry, and would have taken a little refreshment; but while they were preparing, he fell into an ecstasy; ¹¹and he saw heaven opened, and something descending like a great sheet, fastened at the four corners, and let down to the earth: ¹²in which there were all sorts of things, even four-footed animals of the earth, and wild beasts, and reptiles, and fowls of the air. ¹³And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter, kill, and eat. ¹⁴But Peter said, By no means, Lord; for I have never eat anything which is common or unclean. ¹⁵And the voice said to him again, the second time, Those things which God has cleansed, do not you call common. ¹⁶And this was done three times, and the sheet was taken up again into heaven. ¹⁷While Peter was pondering in himself, what the vision, which he had seen, might import; behold, the men, who were sent from Cornelius, having inquired out the house of Simon, stood at the door; ¹⁸and calling, they asked, if Simon, whose surname was Peter, lodged there. ¹⁹Now, as Peter was reflecting on this vision; the Spirit said to him, Behold, three men are inquiring for you: ²⁰arise, therefore, go down, and go with them without hesitation; for I have sent them. ²¹Then Peter went down to the men, who were sent to him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am the man whom you seek; what is the cause of your coming? ²²And they said, Cornelius, the centurion, a righteous man, who fears God, and has a character attested by all the Jewish people, has been instructed, by a holy messenger, to send for you to his house, and to hear words from you. ²³Having, therefore, called them in, he entertained them, and the next day set out with them: and some of the brethren, who were of Joppa, went with him. ²⁴And the next day they entered into Cesarea; and Cornelius was

waiting for them, having called together his relations and intimate friends. ²⁵Now, as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and prostrating himself at his feet, made obeisance. ²⁶But Peter raised him up, saying, Arise; I also am a man. ²⁷And discoursing with him, he went in, and found many gathered together. ²⁸And he said to them, You know that it is unlawful for a man that is a Jew to join with, or to come into the house of, one of another nation; nevertheless, God has shown me that I am to call no man common or unclean. ²⁹Wherefore, when I was sent for, I came without debate: I ask, therefore, on what account you have sent for me? ³⁰And Cornelius said, Four days ago, I was fasting till this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house; and, behold, a man stood before me in bright raiment, ³¹and said, Cornelius, your prayer is heard, and your alms are remembered before God: ³²send, therefore, to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he lodges in the house of one Simon, a tanner, by the sea-side; who, when he is come, shall speak to you. ³³Immediately, therefore, I sent to you, and you have done well in coming. Now, therefore, we are all here present before God, to hear all things which God has given to you in charge. ³⁴Then Peter, opening his mouth, said, Of a truth, I perceive that God is no respecter of persons; ³⁵but, in every nation, he that fears him, and works of righteousness, is acceptable to him. ³⁶This is that message which he sent to the children of Israel; proclaiming the glad tidings of peace by Jesus Christ, who is Lord of all. ³⁷You know the report there was, through all Judea, which began from Galilee, after the immersion which John preached, ³⁸concerning Jesus of Nazareth; how God anointed him with the Holy Spirit, and with power; who went about doing good, and healing all who were oppressed by the devil; for God was with him. ³⁹And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the region of the Jews, and in Jerusalem: whom they slew, hanging him on a

tree. ⁴⁰This very person God raised up, on the third day, and granted him to become manifest; ⁴¹not to all the people, but to witnesses before appointed by God, even to us, who have eat and drunk with him after he arose from the dead. ⁴²And he has given in charge to us to proclaim to the people, and to testify that it is he who is appointed by God, to be the judge of the living and the dead. ⁴³To him all the prophets bear witness, that every one who believes on him, shall receive forgiveness of sins by his name. ⁴⁴While Peter was yet speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all who were hearing the word: ⁴⁵and they of the circumcision, who believed, as many as came with Peter, were astonished that the gift of the Spirit was poured out upon the Gentiles also: ⁴⁶for they heard them speaking in diverse languages, and glorifying God. ⁴⁷Then Peter answered, Can any one forbid water, that these persons should not be immersed, who have received the Holy Spirit as well as we? ⁴⁸And he ordered them to be immersed in the name of the Lord. And they entreated him to continue with them several days.

Chapter 11

Now the Apostles and brethren who were in Jerusalem, heard, that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. ²And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they who were of the circumcision contended with him, ³saying, You did go in to men who were uncircumcised, and did eat with them. ⁴And Peter beginning, opened to them the matter in order, saying, ⁵I was praying in the city of Joppa; and, in a trance, I saw a vision, something like a great sheet descending from heaven, let down by the four corners, and it came close to me: ⁶and looking attentively upon it, I observed, and saw four-footed creatures of the earth, and wild beasts, and reptiles, and fowls of the air: ⁷and I heard a voice saying to me, Arise, Peter, kill, and eat: ⁸but I said, By no means, Lord; for nothing common or unclean has ever

entered into my mouth. ⁹And the voice answered me the second time from heaven, Those things which God has cleansed, do not you call common. ¹⁰And this was done three times. And all the things were drawn up again into heaven. ¹¹And behold, at that instant, three men were come to the house in which I was, sent from Cesarea to me. ¹²And the Spirit commanded me to go with them, without any scruple: and these six brethren also went along with me. And we entered into the man's house: ¹³and he told us how he had seen a messenger standing in his house, and saying to him, Send to Joppa, and bring hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; ¹⁴who shall speak words to you, by which you and all your family shall be saved. ¹⁵And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them, as as on us at the beginning. ¹⁶And I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, John immersed in water; but you shall be immersed in the Holy Spirit. ¹⁷Since, therefore, God gave to them the same gift as he did to us, who had believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I, that I should be able to obstruct God? ¹⁸And when they heard these things, they acquiesced, and glorified God; saying, God has, then, given to the Gentile also reformation to life. ¹⁹Now, indeed, those who had been dispersed, on account of the distress which arose about Stephen, had traveled as far as Phenicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to none but Jews only. ²⁰Yet some of the, being men of Cyprus, and Cyrene; when they came to Antioch, spoke to the Greeks, announcing the glad tidings concerning the Lord Jesus. ²¹And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a great number believed, and turned to the Lord. ²²And the report concerning them came to the ears of the congregation that was at Jerusalem; and they sent Barnabas, to go as far as Antioch. ²³Who, when he was come, and beheld the favor of God, rejoiced, and exhorted them all to adhere to the Lord, with full determination of heart; ²⁴for he was a good man, and full of the Holy

Spirit, and of faith: and a considerable number were added to the Lord. ²⁵Then Barnabas went to Tarsus, to seek Saul; ²⁶and finding him, he brought him to Antioch. And it came to pass, that they assembled with the congregation, for a whole year, and taught considerable numbers; and the disciples were first named Christians at Antioch. ²⁷And in these days prophets came from Jerusalem to Antioch. ²⁸And one of them, whose name was Agabus, stood up, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be a great famine over all the land: which came to pass in the days of Claudius. ²⁹And the disciples determined, that, according to the respective abilities of each, they should send to the assistance of the brethren who dwelt in Judea. ³⁰And this they did, sending it to the elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

Chapter 12

Now, about that time, Herod, the king, laid hands on some of the congregation, to afflict them. ²And he slew James, the brother of John, with the sword. ³And as he saw that this was acceptable to the Jews, he went on to seize Peter also: and it was in the days of unleavened bread; ⁴and having seized him, he put him in prison, delivering him to the custody of four quaternions of soldiers, intending, after the passover, to bring him out to the people. ⁵In the meantime, therefore, Peter was kept in the prison; but earnest and continued prayer was made to God on his account, by the congregation. ⁶And when Herod was ready to have brought him out, even that very night, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and the guards before the door were keeping the prison. ⁷And, behold, a messenger of the Lord presented himself, and a light shone in the house; giving Peter a blow on the side, he awoke him, saying, Arise quickly: and his chains fell off from his hands. ⁸And the messenger said to him, Gird yourself, and bind on your sandals; and he did so. And he said to him, Throw your mantle round you,

and follow me. ⁹And going out he followed him; and he did not know that what was done by the messenger was real; but supposed that he had seen a vision. ¹⁰And passing through the first and second watch, they came to the iron gate that leads into the city; which opened to them of its own accord. And going out, they went through one street, and immediately the messenger departed from him. ¹¹And Peter, being come to himself, said, Now I know truly, that the Lord has sent his messenger, and has delivered me from the hand of Herod, and from all the expectations of the Jewish people. ¹²And recollecting, he came to the house of Mary, the mother of John, who was surnamed Mark; where many were gathered together, praying. ¹³And as Peter knocked at the door of the outer gate, a maiden, whose name was Rose, went to inquire who was there. ¹⁴And knowing Peter's voice, transported with joy, she did not open the gate: but running in, told them that Peter was standing at the gate. ¹⁵And they said to her, You are distracted: but she confidently affirmed that it was so. ¹⁶But Peter continued knocking; and when she opened the door, they saw him, and were astonished. ¹⁷And he made a sign to them with his hand to be silent; and related to them how the Lord had conducted him out of prison. And he said, Inform James and the brethren of these things: and departing, he went to another place. ¹⁸And as soon as it was day, there was no small tumult among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. ¹⁹And Herod searching for him, and not finding him, examined the keeper, and ordered them to be led away to execution. and passing from Judea to Cesarea, he abode there. ²⁰And he was highly incensed against the Tyrians and Sidonians; but they unanimously came before him; and gaining Blastus, the king's chamberlain, to their interest, they begged for peace; because their country was nourished by that of the king. ²¹And upon a set day, Herod, being arrayed in a royal habit, and seated upon the throne, made an oration to them. ²²And the people cried out,

It is the voice of a God, and not of a man!
²³But immediately a messenger of the Lord smote him, because he did not give glory to God: and being eaten with worms, he expired.
²⁴And the word of God grew and was multiplied. ²⁵And Barnabas and Saul, having fulfilled their ministry, returned from Jerusalem; bringing along with them John, whose surname was Mark.

Chapter 13

Now, there were in the congregation that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers; particularly, Barnabas, and Simeon, who was called Niger, and Lucius, the Cyrenian, and Manaen, who was educated with Herod, the tetrarch, and Saul. ²And as they were ministering to the Lord, and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, Separate to me Barnabas and Saul, for the work to which I have called them. ³And having fasted and prayed, and laid hands on them; they dismissed them. ⁴They, therefore, being sent by the Holy Spirit, departed to Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus; ⁵and being arrived at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews; and they had also John for their attendant. ⁶And having traversed the island, as far as Paphos, they found a certain Jew, a magician and false prophet, whose name was Barjesus; ⁷who was with the proconsul Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who calling for Barnabas and Saul desired to hear the word of God. ⁸But Elymas, the magician, (for that was his name, when translated,) withstood them, endeavoring to turn away the proconsul from the faith. ⁹Then Saul, (who is also called Paul,) being filled with the Holy Spirit, and looking steadfastly upon him, ¹⁰said, O! full of all deceit, and of all wickedness! child of the devil! enemy of all righteousness! will you not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? ¹¹And, behold, now the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you shall be blind, and not see the sun for a time. And, immediately, a mist

and darkness fell upon him; and going about, he sought some to lead him by the hand. ¹²Then the proconsul, seeing what was done, believed; being struck with the doctrine of the Lord. ¹³And loosing from Paphos, they who were with Paul, came to Perga, in Pamphylia; but John withdrew himself from them, and returned to Jerusalem. ¹⁴Nevertheless, they, going on from Perga, came to Antioch, in Pisidia: and entering into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, they sat down. ¹⁵And after the reading of the law and the prophets; the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying, Brethren, if you have any word of exhortation to the people, speak it. ¹⁶Then Paul stood up, and waiving his hand, said, Men of Israel, and you that fear God, hearken. ¹⁷The God of this people chose our fathers, and raised the people while sojourning in the land of Egypt; and led them out of it with an uplifted arm. ¹⁸And for a space of about forty years, he endured their behavior in the wilderness. ¹⁹And having cast out seven nations in the land of Canaan, he distributed their country to them for an inheritance. ²⁰And after these transactions, which lasted about four hundred and fifty years' he gave them judges, till Samuel the prophet. ²¹And, from that time, they desired a king; and God gave them Saul, the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for the term of forty years. ²²And, having removed him, he raised up to them David, for a king; whom also he extolled, and said, "I have found David, the son of Jesse, a man according to my own heart, who shall do all my will." ²³Of this man's seed, according to the promise, God raised up to Israel, Jesus, the Saviour; ²⁴John having, to introduce his appearance, before he preached the immersion of reformation to all the people of Israel. ²⁵And when John was fulfilling his course, he said, Whom do you imagine me to be? I am not He; but behold, there comes one after me, the shoes of whose feet I am not worthy to loose. ²⁶Brethren, children of the family of Abraham, and those among you that fear

God; to you is the word of this salvation sent: ²⁷for the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and their rulers, not knowing him, nor the sayings of the prophets, which are read every Sabbath day; have fulfilled them in condemning him. ²⁸And though they could find no cause of death in him; yet they requested Pilate that he might be executed. ²⁹And when they had accomplished all things that were written concerning him; taking him down from the cross, they laid him in a tomb. ³⁰But God raised him up from the dead: ³¹and he appeared for several days to those that came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses to the people. ³²And we bring you good tidings, that the very promise which was made to the fathers, ³³God has accomplished to us, their children, in raising up Jesus: as it is also written in the second Psalm, "Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee." ³⁴And because he has raised him from the dead, no more to return to corruption, he has spoken thus, "I will give you the sure mercies of David." ³⁵Wherefore, also, in another place he says, "Thou wilt not permit thy Holy One to see corruption." ³⁶Now David, having served his own generation according to the will of God; fell asleep, and was gathered to his fathers, and saw corruption. ³⁷But he whom God raised up, did not see corruption. ³⁸Be it known, therefore, to you, brethren, that by Him remission of sins is proclaimed to you: ³⁹and by Him, every one that believes is justified from all things; from which you could not be justified by the law of Moses. ⁴⁰See to it, therefore, that what is spoken in the prophets may not come upon you: ⁴¹"Behold, you despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I perform a work in your days; a work which you will not believe, though one should distinctly declare it to you." ⁴²Now, when going out, they requested that these words might be spoken to them, on the following Sabbath. ⁴³And when the synagogue was broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who, speaking to them, persuaded

them to persevere in the favor of God. ⁴⁴And, on the following Sabbath, almost the whole city was gathered together, to hear the word of God. ⁴⁵But the Jews, seeing the multitudes, were filled with zeal; and opposed the things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and reviling. ⁴⁶Then Paul and Barnabas, with great freedom of speech, said, It was necessary, that the word of God should first be spoken to you; but since you thrust it away from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life; behold, we turn to the Gentiles. ⁴⁷For so the Lord has charged us, saying, "I have set you for a light of the Gentiles, that you should be for salvation to the ends of the earth." ⁴⁸And the Gentiles hearing this, rejoiced, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were disposed for eternal life, believed. ⁴⁹And the word of the Lord was published throughout all that region. ⁵⁰But the Jews stirred up some devout women of considerable rank, and the magistrates of the city; and raised a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and drove them out of their territories. ⁵¹And they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came to Iconium. ⁵²But the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Spirit.

Chapter 14

And it came to pass at Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and spoke in such a manner that a great multitude, both of the Jews and of the Greeks, believed. ²But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the minds of the Gentiles, and filled them with malignity against the brethren. ³They, however, staid there a considerable time, speaking boldly for the Lord; who gave attestation to the word of his grace, and granted signs and miracles to be done by their hands. ⁴So the multitude of the city was divided; and some were with the Jews, and others with the Apostles. ⁵But, as a violent attempt was made, both by the Gentiles and Jews, with their rulers, to assault and stone them; ⁶they,

having received intelligence of it, fled to Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and to the adjacent country: ⁷and there they declared the glad tidings. ⁸Now, there was a certain man at Lystra, disabled in his feet; so lame, from his birth, that he had never walked. ⁹This man heard Paul speaking, who, fixing his eyes upon him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed; ¹⁰said, with a loud voice, Stand upright on your feet. And he leaped up, and walked. ¹¹And the multitude, seeing what Paul had done, lifted up their voices, saying, in the Lycaonian language, The gods are descended to us in the likeness of men. ¹²And Barnabas they called Jupiter, and Paul, Mercury, because he was the chief speaker. ¹³And the priest of Jupiter, whose image was before the city, brought oxen, with garlands, to the gates; and would, with the multitude, have offered sacrifice to them. ¹⁴But the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul, hearing of it, rent their mantles, and ran in among the multitude, crying out, ¹⁵and saying, Men, why do you these things? We are your fellow-mortals, and are declaring the glad tidings to you, that you may turn from these vanities to the living God; who made the heaven, and the earth, and the sea, and all living things which are in them: ¹⁶who, in former generations, permitted all the nations to walk in their own ways; ¹⁷though he did not leave himself without witness, doing good, and giving us showers of rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness. ¹⁸And, saying these things, they, with difficulty, restrained the people from sacrificing to them. ¹⁹But Jews came thither from Antioch and Iconium, and persuaded the multitude; and having stoned Paul, they dragged him out of the city, supposing him to be dead. ²⁰But, as the disciples were gathered about him, he rose up, and entered into the city; and the next day he departed, with Barnabas, to Derbe. ²¹And having declared the gospel to that city, and made a considerable number of disciples; they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium,

and to Antioch, ²²confirming the souls of the disciples; exhorting them to continue in the faith, and testifying that it is necessary we should enter into the kingdom of God through many tribulations. ²³And when they had constituted elders for them, in every congregation, having prayed to God, with fasting; they committed them to the Lord, in whom they had believed. ²⁴And passing through Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. ²⁵And having spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia. ²⁶And they sailed thence to Antioch, whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for that work which they had accomplished. ²⁷And when they were come thither, and had gathered the congregation together, they related what God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles. ²⁸And they spent a considerable time there with the disciples.

Chapter 15

In the meantime, some, who came down from Judea, taught the brethren, Except you be circumcised, according to the manner of Moses, you can not be saved. ²There being, therefore, a contention, and no small debate with them, on the part of Paul and Barnabas; they resolved that Paul and Barnabas, and some others of their number, should go up to the Apostles and elders at Jerusalem, about this question. ³They, therefore, being brought forward on their journey, by the congregation, went through Phenicia and Samaria, relating the conversion of the Gentiles; and they occasioned great joy to all the brethren. ⁴And being arrived at Jerusalem, they were received by the congregation, and by the Apostles and elders: and they related what things God had done with them. ⁵But some of the sect of the Pharisees that believed, rose up and said, that it was necessary to circumcise them, and to charge them to keep the law of Moses. ⁶And the Apostles and elders were gathered together to consult upon this affair. ⁷And after much debate,

Peter rose up and said to them, Brethren, you know that, some considerable time since, God among us, chose, that the Gentiles, by my mouth, should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. ⁸And God, who knows the heart, bore witness to them, giving them the Holy Spirit, even as he did to us: ⁹and made no distinction between us and them, having purified their hearts by faith. ¹⁰Now, therefore, why do you tempt God by imposing on the neck of the disciples a yoke which neither our fathers nor we have been able to bear? ¹¹But we believe that we are saved by the grace of the Lord Jesus, in the same manner as they. ¹²And the whole multitude kept silence, and attended to Barnabas and Paul; relating what signs and wonders God had done among the heathen, by them. ¹³Then after they had done speaking, James answered, saying, Brethren, hearken to me. ¹⁴Simeon has been relating how God first looked down on the Gentiles, to take from among them a people for his name. ¹⁵And the words of the prophets harmonize with this; as it is written, ¹⁶“After this, I will return, and will rebuild the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; yes, I will rebuild its ruins, and set it upright again: ¹⁷that the remainder of men may seek the Lord, even all the heathen upon whom my name is called, ¹⁸says the Lord,” who does all these things, known to him from the beginning. ¹⁹Wherefore, my judgment is not to disquiet those who, from among the Gentiles, are converted to God; ²⁰but to write to them, that they abstain from the pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from that which is strangled, and from blood. ²¹For Moses has, from ancient generations, those who preach him, in every city, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath day. ²²Then it seemed good to the Apostles and elders, and all the congregation, to send to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas, chosen men from among themselves, namely, Judas, surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, men of principal account among the brethren; ²³writing by their hands these things: The Apostles, and

elders, and brethren, to the brethren from among the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia, greeting: ²⁴Forasmuch as we have been informed that, some going out from among us, to whom we gave no commission, have troubled you with discourses, unsettling your minds, saying, that you must be circumcised, and keep the law: ²⁵we, being unanimously assembled, have thought proper to send you chosen men, with out beloved Barnabas and Paul; ²⁶men that have exposed their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁷We have, therefore, sent Judas and Silas, who will also tell you by word of mouth, the same things. ²⁸For it has seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to impose no further burden upon you besides these necessary things; ²⁹that you abstain from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from anything strangled, and from fornication: from which you will do well to keep yourselves. Farewell. ³⁰They, therefore, being dismissed, came to Antioch; and assembling the multitude, delivered the epistle. ³¹And when they had read it, they rejoiced for the consolation it brought. ³²And Judas and Silas, being also prophets themselves; in a copious discourse, exhorted and strengthened the brethren. ³³And, having made some stay, they were dismissed with peace from the brethren to the Apostles. ³⁴But Silas thought proper to continue there. ³⁵Paul also, and Barnabas, with many others, continued at Antioch; teaching and declaring the good word of the Lord. ³⁶And, after some days, Paul said to Barnabas, Let us return and visit the brethren in all the cities in which we have published the word of the Lord; and see how they do. ³⁷And Barnabas determined to take along with them John, surnamed Mark. ³⁸But Peter did not think proper to take with them that person who had withdrawn himself from them from Pamphylia; and went not with them to the work. ³⁹There was, therefore, a sharp fit of anger, so that they separated from each other; and Barnabas, taking Mark along with him, sailed to Cyprus. ⁴⁰But

Paul made choice of Silas, and departed; being commended to the grace of God, by the brethren. ⁴¹And he went through Syria and Cilicia confirming the congregations;

Chapter 16

And came to Derbe and Lystra; and, behold, a certain disciple was there, whose name was Timothy, the son of a believing Jewess, but of a Grecian father; ²who had an honorable character given by the brethren in Lystra and Iconium. ³Him Paul would have to go forth with him: and took and circumcised him, on account of the Jews who were in those places: for they all knew his father, that he was a Greek. ⁴And as they passed through the cities, they delivered to their custody the decrees, which were determined by the Apostles and elders that were at Jerusalem. ⁵The congregations, therefore, were confirmed in the faith, and increased in number daily. ⁶And they went through Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and being forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia; ⁷when they were come to Mysia, they attempted to go to Bithynia; but the spirit did not permit them. ⁸And passing by Mysia, they went down to Troas. ⁹And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a certain Macedonia, entreating him, and saying, Come over to Macedonia, and help us. ¹⁰And as soon as he had seen this vision, we immediately endeavored to go to Macedonia; assuredly inferring, that the Lord had called us to declare the gospel to them. ¹¹Setting sail, therefore, from Troas, we ran directly to Samothracia; and the next day to Neapolis; ¹²and came thence to Philippi, which is a city of the first part of Macedonia, a colony: and we continued in this city for some days. ¹³And on the Sabbath day we went out of the city to the side of the river, according to the custom, where was an oratory; and sitting down, we spoke to the women that were assembled there. ¹⁴And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, a worshiper

of God, heard the discourse: whose heart the Lord opened to attend to the things which were spoken by Paul. ¹⁵And when she was immersed, with her family, she entreated us, saying, If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, enter into my house, and continue there. And she compelled us. ¹⁶Now it came to pass, that as we were going to the oratory, we were met by a certain maid-servant that had a spirit of divination, who brought her owners much gain by prophesying: ¹⁷the same, following after Paul and us, cried out, These men are the servants of the Most High God, who declare to you the way of salvation. ¹⁸And this she did for several days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I charge you, in the name of Jesus Christ, to go out of her. And it went out that very hour. ¹⁹But when her owners saw that the hope of their gain was gone; laying hold of Paul and Silas, they dragged them to the market place, to the magistrates: ²⁰and having brought them to the generals of the army, they said, These men, who are Jews, mightily disturb our city; ²¹and teach customs, which it is not lawful for us to receive and practice, being Romans. ²²And the populace rose up together against them; and the generals tearing off their garments, commanded them to be beaten with rods. ²³And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely. ²⁴Who, having received such a strict charge, threw them into the inner prison, and secured their feet fast in the stocks. ²⁵But at midnight, Paul and Silas having prayed, sung a hymn to God: and the prisoners heard them. ²⁶And, on a sudden, there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prisoner were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and the bonds of all the prisoners were loosed. ²⁷And the jailor, awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the doors of the prison opened, drew his sword, and was going to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners were fled. ²⁸But Paul cried out, with a loud

voice, saying, Do yourself no harm, for we are all here. ²⁹And he called for lights, and sprang in; and, being in a tremor, fell down before Paul and Silas; ³⁰and, bringing them out, he said, O Sirs, what must I do to be saved? ³¹And they said, Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and you shall be saved, and your house. ³²And they spoke to him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house. ³³And taking them, that very hour of the night, he washed their stripes; and was immediately immersed, himself, and all his. ³⁴And having brought them into his house, he spread the table before them: and believing in the God, with all his house, he was transported with joy. ³⁵And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Dismiss those men. ³⁶And the keeper of the prison told these things to Paul, The generals have sent that you may be dismissed; now, therefore, go out, and pursue your journey in peace. ³⁷But Paul said to them, They have beaten us, who are Romans, publicly and uncondemned, and have cast us into prison; and do they now thrust us out privately? By no means: but let them come themselves, and conduct us out. ³⁸And the sergeants reported these words to the generals. And when they had heard that they were Romans, they were afraid: ³⁹and they came and comforted them; and conducting them out, requested that they would depart from the city. ⁴⁰And coming out of the prison, they entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

Chapter 17

And taking their journey through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica; where there was a synagogue of the Jews. ²And according to Paul's custom, he entered in among them, and discoursed to them for three Sabbaths from the scriptures; ³opening them, and evidently showing that the Messiah ought to suffer, and to rise from the dead; and that this is the Messiah, even Jesus, whom

I declare to you. ⁴And some of them believed, and adhered to Paul and Silas; besides, a considerable number of the devout Greeks, and not a few of the principal women. ⁵But the unbelieving Jews, filled with zeal, gathered together some mean and profligate fellows, and making a mob, threw the city into a tumult; and assaulting the house of Jason, endeavored to bring them out to the people. ⁶But not finding them, they dragged Jason, and some of the brethren to the magistrates of the city, crying out, These men, that have turned the world upside down, are come hither, also; ⁷and Jason has privately received them. And all these men act contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus. ⁸And they alarmed the multitude and the magistrates of the city, when they heard these things. ⁹And having taken security of Jason, and the rest, they dismissed them. ¹⁰But the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas, by night, to Berea: and when they came thither, they went into the synagogue of the Jews. ¹¹Now these were of a more noble disposition than those of Thessalonica: for they received the word with all readiness of mind, daily examining the scriptures, whether those things were so. ¹²Many of them, therefore, believed; both of the Grecian women of considerable rank, and of the men not a few. ¹³But as soon as some of the Jews of Thessalonica understood that the word of God was announced by Paul at Berea, they came thither, also, exciting the populace. ¹⁴And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, as if he were to go by sea. But Silas and Timothy continued there. ¹⁵And they that conducted Paul, brought him as far as Athens: and having received an order for Silas and Timothy, that they should come to him as soon as possible, they set out. ¹⁶Now, while Paul was waiting for them at Athens, his spirit within him was strongly moved when he beheld the city enslaved to idolatry. ¹⁷He therefore reasoned with the Jews and proselytes in the synagogue; and in the forum, daily, with those who

met with him. ¹⁸Then some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers opposed him. Others said, What would this babbler say? And others, he seems to be a proclaimer of foreign deities; because he declared to them the good news concerning Jesus and the resurrection. ¹⁹And they took him and conducted him to the Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine is, which is spoken by you? ²⁰for you bring some strange things to our ears; we would, therefore, know what these things mean. ²¹For all the Athenians, and the strangers that sojourned among them spent their leisure in nothing else but in telling or hearing news. ²²Paul, therefore, standing up in the middle of Areopagus, said, Athenians, I perceive that you are exceedingly addicted to the worship of demons. ²³For, as I passed along, and beheld the objects of your worship, I found an altar with this inscription, To the Unknown God: Him, therefore, you ignorantly worship, I announce to you. ²⁴The God who made the world, and all things that are in it, being the Lord of heaven and earth, dwells not in temples made with hands: ²⁵Neither is he served by human hands, as if he stood in need of anything; he himself giving to all, life, and breath, and all things. ²⁶And he has made of one blood, the whole race of men, to inhabit all the face of the earth; having marked out the times previously arranged in order, and the boundaries of their habitations: ²⁷that they might seek after the Lord, if possibly they might feel after him, and find him; though he be not far from every one of us: ²⁸for in him we live, and are moved, and do exist; as some of your own poets have said--"For we his offspring are." ²⁹We, therefore, being the offspring of God, ought not to imagine the Deity to be like gold, or silver, or stone, wrought by the art and contrivance of man. ³⁰For though God overlooked the times of ignorance, he now makes proclamation to all men, everywhere, to reform; ³¹because he has appointed a day, in which he will judge the world righteously, by that Man whom he has

ordained: of which he has given assurance to all men, by raising him from the dead. ³²And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some made a jest of it, and others said, We will hear you again upon this subject. ³³And this Paul went out of the midst of them. ³⁴Nevertheless, some men adhered to him, and believed: among whom was Dionysius, the Areopagite; also a woman, whose name was Damaris; and others with them.

Chapter 18

After these things, Paul departed from Athens and came to Corinth; ²and finding a certain Jew, named Aquila, a native of Pontus, lately come from Italy, with Priscilla, his wife, (because Claudius Cesar had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome,) he went to them. ³And as he was of the same trade, he continued with them, and wrought; for by trade they were tent-makers. ⁴But he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath day, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks. ⁵And as soon as Silas and Timothy came from Macedonia, Paul was impelled by the Spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was the Messiah. ⁶But when they set themselves in opposition, and reviled, he shook his garment, and said to them, Let your blood be upon your own head! I am pure. From henceforth I will go to the Gentiles. ⁷And going out thence, he went into the house of one called Justus, a worshiper of God, whose house was adjoining the synagogue. ⁸Now, Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord, with all his house; and many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed; and were immersed. ⁹But the Lord said to Paul, in a vision by night, Fear not, but speak, and do not keep silence; ¹⁰for I am with you, and no man shall fall on you, to injure you; for I have much people in this city. ¹¹And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them. ¹²But when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews made an assault upon Paul, with one consent, and brought him before the

tribunal, ¹³saying, This fellow persuades men to worship God contrary to the law. ¹⁴And when Paul would have opened his mouth, Gallio said to the the Jews, If it were an act of injustice, or mischievous licentiousness, O Jews! it were reasonable I should bear with you. ¹⁵But if it be a question concerning words, and names, and the law which is among you, you see to it yourselves; for I will be no judge of these matters. ¹⁶And he drove them away from the tribunal. ¹⁷And all the Greeks laid hold on Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the tribunal; but Gallio did not concern himself at all about the matter. ¹⁸And Paul still continued there for a considerable time, and then taking leave of the brethren, sailed thence for Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shaved his head at Cenchrea, for he had a vow. ¹⁹And he arrived at Ephesus, and there he left them; but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. ²⁰And though they entreated him to have staid longer with them, he did not consent: ²¹but he took his leave of them, saying, It is necessary for me, all means, to celebrate the approaching feast at Jerusalem; but I will return to you again, God willing. And he set sail from Ephesus. ²²And landing at Cesarea, he went up; and having saluted the congregation, he went down to Antioch. ²³and having saluted the congregation, he went down to Antioch. And having spent some time there, he departed, going through the country of Galatia and Phrygia, in a regular manner confirming all the disciples. ²⁴Now, a certain Jew, whose name was Apollos, a native of Alexandria, an eloquent man, and powerful in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. ²⁵This person was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in spirit, he spoke and taught them things of the Lord with great accuracy, being only acquainted with the immersion of John. ²⁶And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. And Aquila and Priscilla hearing him, took him aside, and explained to him the way of

God in a more perfect manner. ²⁷And when he intended to go over to Achaia, the brethren wrote to the disciples, exhorting them to receive him. And being arrived there, by his gift he greatly helped those who had believed. ²⁸For he strenuously debated with the Jews in public, showing by the scriptures, that Jesus is the Messiah.

Chapter 19

Now it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul, having passed through the upper parts, came to Ephesus: and finding there some disciples, ²he said to them, Have you, on your believing, received the Holy Spirit? And they replied to him, No; we have not so much as heard whether the Holy Spirit is received. ³And he said to them, Into what, then, were you immersed? And they said, Into John's immersion. ⁴And Paul said, John, indeed, administered the immersion of reformation, telling the people that they should believe in Him that was to come after him: that is, in Jesus. ⁵And hearing this, they were immersed into the name of the Lord Jesus. ⁶And Paul, laying his hands, on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them; and they spoke with tongues, and prophesied. ⁷And they were, in all, about twelve men. ⁸And he went into the synagogue, and discoursed with boldness, disputing for the space of three months, and evincing the things which related to the kingdom of God. ⁹But as some were hardened, and would not believe, speaking reproachfully of this way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus. ¹⁰And this was done for the space of two years, so that all the inhabitants of Asia, both Jews and Greeks, heard the word of the Lord. ¹¹And God wrought extraordinary miracles by the hands of Paul: ¹²so that handkerchiefs, or aprons, were carried from his body to those who were sick, and the diseases removed from them, and the evil spirits came out. ¹³And some of the

strolling Jews, who were exorcists, undertook to name the name of the Lord Jesus, over those who had evil spirits, saying, We adjure you by Jesus, whom Paul preaches. ¹⁴And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, who did this. ¹⁵But the evil spirit answering, said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are you? ¹⁶And the man in whom the evil spirit was, sprung upon them, and getting master of them prevailed against them, so that they fled out of the house, naked and wounded. ¹⁷And this was known to all the Jews, and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. ¹⁸And many of them, who believed, came and confessed, and made a declaration of their deeds. ¹⁹And a considerable number of those who had curious arts, bringing their books together, burnt them before all: and they computed the value of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver: ²⁰so powerfully did the word of the Lord grow, and prevail. ²¹Now when these things were fulfilled, Paul proposed in spirit, that, passing through Macedonia and Achaia, he would go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, it is necessary for me also to see Rome. ²²And sending two of those that ministered to him, Timothy and Erastus, into Macedonia, he himself staid some time in Asia. ²³And there happened, about that time, no small tumult concerning that way. ²⁴For a man whose name was Demetrius, a silversmith, by making silver shrines of Diana, procured no small gain to the artificers: ²⁵whom he gathered together, with the workmen employed about the business, and said, Men, you know that our maintenance arises from this manufacture; ²⁶and you see and hear that this Paul has persuaded great numbers of people, not only of Ephesus, but almost of all Asia, and has turned them aside, saying that they are not deities which are made with hands; ²⁷so that there is danger, not only that this occupation of ours should be depreciated, but also that the people of the great goddess Diana should be despised,

and her grandeur destroyed; whom all Asia and the world worship. ²⁸And hearing this, they were filled with rage; and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians! ²⁹And the whole city was filled with confusion; and they rushed with one accord into the theater, dragging thither Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonians, Paul's fellow-travelers. ³⁰And when Paul would have gone in to the people, the disciples would not permit him. ³¹And some, too, the principal officers of Asia, as they had a friendship for him, sent to him, and desired that he would not venture himself into the theater. ³²Some, therefore, were crying one thing, and some another; for the congregation was confused, and the greater part did not know for what they were come together. ³³And they thrust forth forward Alexander, from amongst the multitude, the Jews urging him on. And Alexander, beckoning with his hand, would have made a defense to the people. ³⁴But when they knew that he was a Jew, one voice arose from them all, crying out, for about the space of two hours, Great is Diana of the Ephesians! ³⁵But the chancellor, having pacified the people, said Ephesians, what man is there that does not know that the city of the Ephesians is devoted to the great Diana, and to the image that fell down from Jupiter. ³⁶Since, then, these things are incontestable, it is necessary for you to be quiet, and to do nothing in a precipitate manner; ³⁷for you have brought these men, who are neither robbers of temples, nor blasphemers of your goddess. ³⁸If, therefore, Demetrius, and the artificers that are with him, have a charge against any one, courts are held; and there are the proconsuls; let them implead together. ³⁹But if you are inquiring anything concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a legal congregation. ⁴⁰And, indeed, we are in danger of being called in question for the insurrection which has happened this day, as there is no cause by which we can account for this concourse. ⁴¹And when he had said these things, he dismissed the congregation.

Chapter 20

Now, after the tumult was ceased, Paul, calling the disciples to him: and embracing them, departed to go into Macedonia. ²And going through those parts, and having exhorted them with much discourse, he came into Greece. ³And when he had continued there three months, as an ambush was laid for him by the Jews, when he was about to embark for Syria, he thought it advisable to return by Macedonia. ⁴And Sopater, the Berean, accompanied him as far as Asia; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius, of Derbe, and Timothy: and of the Asiatics, Tychicus and Trophimus. ⁵These, going before, staid for us at Troas. ⁶And we set sail from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came to them at Troas in five days, where we continued seven days. ⁷And on the first day of the week, when the disciples met together to break bread, Paul, being about to depart on the morrow, discoursed to them, and continued his speech until midnight. ⁸And there were many lamps in the upper room, in which we were assembled; ⁹and a certain young man, whose name was Eutychus, sitting in a window, fell into a profound sleep: and as Paul continued his discourse a long time, he was so overpowered with sleep that he fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead. ¹⁰And Paul went down, and fell upon him, and taking him in his arms, said, Do not make any disturbance, for his life is in him. ¹¹And going up again, and having broken bread, and eaten, he conversed a considerable time, even till break of day, and so departed. ¹²And they brought the youth alive, and were not a little comforted. ¹³But we went before into the ship, and sailed to Assos, where we are to take up Paul, for so he had appointed, choosing himself to go on foot. ¹⁴And as soon as he joined us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene, ¹⁵And sailing thence, we came the next day over against Chios; and the day following, we touched at Samos, and having staid at Trogyllium, we

came the day after to Miletus. ¹⁶For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, that he might not spend any time in Asia; for he earnestly endeavored, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost. ¹⁷But, sending to Ephesus, from Miletus, he called thither the elders of the congregation. ¹⁸And when they were come to him, he said to them, You know how I have been conversant among you all the time, from the first day in which I entered into Asia, ¹⁹serving the Lord, with all humility, and with tears, and trials which befell me by the ambushes of the Jews: ²⁰and how I have suppressed nothing that was advantageous, not neglecting to announce to you, and to teach you publicly and privately; ²¹testifying both to the Jews and Greeks, reformation with respect to God, and faith with respect to our Lord Jesus Christ. ²²And now, behold, I am going to Jerusalem, bound by the Spirit, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: ²³except that the Holy Spirit testifies in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions await me. ²⁴But I make no account of any of these things, nor do I regard even life itself; so that I may but joyfully finish my course, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, even to testify the good news of the favor of God. ²⁵And now, behold, I know that you all, with whom I have conversed, proclaiming the kingdom of God, shall not see my face any more. ²⁶Wherefore, I testify to you this day, that I am clear from the blood of all men. ²⁷For I have not declined to declare to you all the counsel of God. ²⁸Therefore, take heed to yourselves, and to the whole flock over which the Holy Spirit has constituted you overseers; to feed the congregation of the Lord, which he has redeemed with his own blood. ²⁹For I know this, that after my departure, grievous wolves will enter in among you, having no mercy on the flock. ³⁰Yes, from among your own selves men shall arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. ³¹Watch, therefore, remembering that for the space of three years, I

ceased not to warn every one, night and day, with tears. ³²And now, brethren, I recommend you to God, and to the word of his favor, who is able to edify you, and to give you an inheritance among all that are sanctified. ³³I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. ³⁴Yes, you yourselves know, that these hands ministered to my necessities, and to those that were with me. ³⁵I have showed you all things; how, that thus laboring, you ought to assist the infirm, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that he himself said, It is much happier to give than to receive. ³⁶And having said these things, he kneeled down and prayed with them all. ³⁷And there was great lamentation among them all: and falling upon Paul's neck, they kissed him; ³⁸especially grieving for that word which he spoke, that they should see his face no more. And they conducted him to the ship.

Chapter 21

Now, as soon as we had withdrawn from them, and had set sail, we came with a direct course to Coos, and the next day to Rhodes, and from thence to Patara. ²And finding a ship passing over Phenicia, we went aboard, and set sail. ³And coming within sight of Cyprus, and leaving it on the left hand, we sailed to Syria, and landed at Tyre; for there the ship was to unload its freight. ⁴And we continued there several days, finding disciples, who told Paul, by the Spirit, not to go up to Jerusalem. ⁵But when we had finished these seven days, we departed, and went our way, and they all attended us out of the city, with their wives and children; and, kneeling down on the seashore, we prayed. ⁶And having embraced each other, we went on board the ship; and they returned back to their own houses. ⁷And finishing our course, we came from Tyre to Ptolemais, and embracing the brethren, we continued with them one day. ⁸And on the next day we departed, and came to Cesarea, and entering into the house of Philip, the evangelist, who was one of the seven, we

lodged with him. ⁹Now he had four virgin daughters, who were prophetesses. ¹⁰And as we continued there many days, a certain prophet, whose name was Agabus, came down from Judea: ¹¹and coming to us, he took up Paul's girdle, and binding his own hands and feet, he said, Thus says the Holy Spirit, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man whose girdle this is, and deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles. ¹²And when we heard these things, both we, and the inhabitants of that place, entreated him, that he would not go up to Jerusalem. ¹³But Paul answered, What do you mean, thus weeping, and breaking my heart? for I am ready, not only to be bound; but also to die at Jerusalem, for the name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁴And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased; saying, The will of the Lord be done. ¹⁵And after these days, making up our baggage, we went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁶And some of the disciples also from Cesarea, went along with us, and brought us to one Mnason, a Cyprian, and old disciple, with whom we should lodge. ¹⁷And when we were arrived at Jerusalem, the brethren received us with pleasure. ¹⁸And the next day Paul entered in with us to James; and all the elders were present. ¹⁹And having embraced them, he gave them a particular account of those things which God had done among the Gentiles by his ministry. ²⁰And when they heard it, they glorified God, and said to him, Brother, you see how many myriads of believing Jews there are: and they are all zealous for the law. ²¹Now, they have been informed of you, that you teach all the Jews, which are among the Gentiles, to apostatize from Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, nor to walk according to the customs. ²²What is it then? The multitude must, by all means, come together; for they will hear that you are come. ²³Therefore, do this that we say to you: there are with us four men who have a vow upon them; ²⁴take them, and purify yourself with them, and be at charges for them, that they may shave their

heads: and all will know that there is nothing in those things which they have heard of you; but that you yourself walk regularly, keeping the law. ²⁵As for the believing Gentiles, we have written, determining that they should observe none of these things; except it be to keep themselves from what is offered to idols, and from blood, and from that which is strangled, and from fornication. ²⁶Then Paul took the men, and the next day, being purified with them, entered into the temple, declaring the accomplishment of the days of purification, till an offering should be offered for every one of them. ²⁷But as the seven days were about to be accomplished, the Jews that were from Asia, seeing him in the temple, threw all the populace into confusion, and laid hands upon him, ²⁸crying out, Israelites, help! This is the man that everywhere teaches all men contrary to the people, and to the law, and to this place; and has even brought Greeks into the temple, and polluted this holy place. ²⁹(For they had been seen Trophimus, the Ephesian, in the city with him, whom they imagined that Paul had brought into the temple.) ³⁰And the whole city was moved, and there was a concourse of the people; and laying hold of Paul, they dragged him out of the temple: and immediately the gates were shut. ³¹And when they went about to kill him, word was brought to the commander of the cohort, that all Jerusalem was in confusion: ³²who immediately took soldiers, and centurions, and ran in among them. And when they saw the commander and the soldiers, they ceased from beating Paul. ³³Then the commander drew near, and took him; and ordered him to be bound with two chains, and inquired who he was, and what he had done. ³⁴And some among the multitude cried out one thing, and some another: and as he could not know the certainty, by reason of the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle. ³⁵But when he was upon the stairs, it came to pass that he was borne by the soldiers, because of the violence of the crowd. ³⁶For the multitude

of the people followed, crying out, Away with him! ³⁷But as Paul was going to be brought into the castle, he said to the commander, May I be allowed to speak to you? And he said, Can you speak Greek? ³⁸Are you not that Egyptian, who did, before these days, stir up a sedition, and led out into the wilderness four thousand murderers? ³⁹But Paul said, I am indeed a Jew, of Tarsus, in Cilicia, a citizen of no inconsiderable city; and I entreat you, permit me to speak to the people. ⁴⁰And on his giving permission, Paul standing on the stairs, beckoned with his hand to the people; and when there was a great silence, he addressed them in the Hebrew dialect, saying:

Chapter 22

Brethren and fathers, hear my apology, which I make to you now. ²And when they heard, that he addressed them in the Hebrew dialect, they rather kept silence; ³and he said, I am, indeed, a Jew, born at Tarsus, in Cilicia, but educated in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, accurately instructed in the law of our fathers; being zealous for God, as you all are at this day: ⁴who persecuted this way to the death; binding both men and women, and delivering them into prisons: ⁵as also the high priest is my witness, and all the national senate: from whom also having received letters to the brethren, I went to Damascus; to bring those that were there bound, to Jerusalem, that they might be punished. ⁶And it came to pass, that as I was on my journey, and was come nigh to Damascus, about noon, on a sudden a great light from heaven shone about me; ⁷and I fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to me, Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me? ⁸But I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said to me, I am Jesus the Nazarene, whom you persecute. ⁹And they that were with me saw the light, indeed, and were terrified; but they did not distinctly hear the voice of him that spoke to me. ¹⁰And I said, Lord, what shall I do? And the Lord said to me, Arise, and go to

Damascus, and there it shall be told you of all things, which are appointed for you to do. ¹¹And as I could not see, by reason of the glory of that light; being led by those that were with me, I came to Damascus. ¹²And one Ananias, a pious man according to the law, who had an honorable character amongst all the Jews at Damascus, ¹³coming to me, and standing by me, said to me, Brother Saul, look up. And in that very hour, I looked up on him. ¹⁴And he said, The God of our fathers, has chosen you to know his will, and to see that righteous person, and to hear a voice from his mouth: ¹⁵because you shall be his witness, to all men, of those things, which you have seen and heard. ¹⁶And now, why do you delay? Arise, and be immersed, and wash away your sins, invoking his name. ¹⁷And it came to pass, that when I was returned to Jerusalem, and was praying in the temple, I was in a trance: ¹⁸and I saw him, saying to me, Make haste, and depart quickly from Jerusalem; for they will not receive your testimony concerning me. ¹⁹And I said, Lord, they know I was imprisoning, and scourging in the synagogues, them that believed in thee; ²⁰and when the blood of Stephen thy martyr was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting, and kept the garments of those who slew him. ²¹And he said to me, Go your way, for I will send you afar off to the Gentiles-- ²²And they heard him to this word, and they lifted up their voices, saying, Away with this fellow from the earth, for it is not fit that he should live. ²³And as they were crying out, and were rending their garments, and casting dust into the air, ²⁴the commander ordered that he should be brought into the castle, saying, that he should be put to the question by scourging, that he might know for what cause, they raised such an outcry against him. ²⁵And as they binding him with thongs, Paul said to the centurion, who stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man, who is Roman, and uncondemned. ²⁶And the centurion hearing this, went and addressed the commander, saying, What are you about to

do? for this man is a Roman. ²⁷And the commander came, and said to him, Tell me, are you a Roman? And he said, Yes. ²⁸And the commander answered, I obtained this freedom with a considerable sum of money. And Paul replied, But I was free born. ²⁹They, therefore, who were about to have put him to the question, immediately departed from him: and the commander was afraid, when he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him. ³⁰And on the next day, desiring to know certainly of what he was accused by the Jews, he loosed him; and commanded the chief priests, and all the Sanhedrim, to come together; and bringing Paul down, he set him before them.

Chapter 23

And Paul, looking attentively on the Sanhedrim, said, Brethren, I have, even to this day, lived in all good conscience toward God-- ²And Ananias, the high priest, commanded those that stood by him, to strike him on the mouth. ³Then Paul said to him, God is about to strike you, you whited wall! For do you sit to judge me according to the law, and yet, in violation of the law, command me to be struck? ⁴But they, that stood by, said, Do you revile the high priest of God? ⁵And Paul said, Brethren, I was not aware that it was the high priest; for it is written, "You shall not speak evil of the ruler of your people." ⁶Then Paul, perceiving that the one part was Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, cried out, in the Sanhedrim, Brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee; for the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am brought into judgment. ⁷And on speaking this, there was a contention between the Pharisees and the Sadducees; and the multitude was divided. ⁸For the Sadducees say there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess both. ⁹And there was a great clamor; and the scribes who were on the side of the Pharisees, arose and contended, saying, We find no evil in this man; but if a spirit, or an angel has spoken to him,

let us not fight against God. ¹⁰And as a great disturbance arose, the commander, fearing lest Paul should be torn in pieces by them, ordered the soldiers to go down, and take him by force from the midst of them, and to bring him into the castle. ¹¹And in the following night, the Lord, standing by him, said, Be of good courage, Paul ; for as you have testified the things concerning me in Jerusalem, so you must also bear testimony in Rome. ¹²And when it was day, some of the Jews, entering into a conspiracy, bound themselves with a curse; saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. ¹³And they were more than forty, who had made this agreement. ¹⁴And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves m by a solemn anathema, not to taste anything till we have slain Paul: ¹⁵now, therefore, do you, with the Sanhedrim, signify to the commander, that he bring him down to you, as if you would more accurately discuss what relates to him; and we are ready to kill him, before he can come near you. ¹⁶But Paul's sister's son, hearing of the ambush, came, and entering into the castle, told Paul. ¹⁷And Paul, calling one of the centurions to him, said, Conduct this young man to the commander, for he has something to tell him. ¹⁸He, therefore, took and led him to the commander, and said, Paul, the prisoner, calling me to him, desired that I would bring to you this young man, who has something to tell you. ¹⁹And the commander, taking him by the hand, and leading him into a retired place, inquired of him, What is it that you have to tell me? ²⁰And he said, The Jews have agreed together to ask you, that you bring down Paul to-morrow to the Sanhedrim, as if they would inquire something more accurately concerning him. ²¹But do not be prevailed on by them; for there are more than forty of them, that lie in ambush for him, who have bound themselves by a curse, neither to eat nor drink, till they have killed him; and they are now ready, expecting this promise from you. ²²The

commander, therefore, dismissed the young man, with a charge, Be sure you tell no man, that you have discovered these things to me. ²³And he called too him two of the centurions, and said, Prepare two hundred soldiers, to go to Cesarea; and seventy horsemen, and two hundred spearmen; by the third hour of the night; ²⁴and provide beasts to set Paul upon, and conduct him in safety to Felix, the governor. ²⁵And he wrote an epistle, the contents of which are in this copy: ²⁶Claudius Lysias, to his excellency, Felix, the governor, sends greeting: ²⁷This man was seized by the Jews, and had like to have been slain by them; when I came with a party of soldiers, and rescued him: and I have since learned, that he is a Roman. ²⁸And, desiring to know the crime of which they accused him, I brought him before the Sanhedrim, ²⁹whom I found to be accused concerning questions of their law, but to have nothing charged upon him worthy of death, or of bonds. ³⁰But when it was signified to me, that an ambush would be laid for the man, by the Jews, I immediately sent him to you, commanding his accusers also to declare before you, what they have against him. Farewell. ³¹The soldiers, therefore, as it was commanded them, taking up Paul, brought him by night to Antipatris. ³²And the next day they returned to the castle, leaving the horsemen to go with him: ³³who, entering into Cesarea, and delivering the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him. ³⁴And when he had read the letter, he asked of what province he was: and being informed that he was of Cilicia, ³⁵I will hear you, said he, when your accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's pretorium.

Chapter 24

And, after five days, the high, Ananias, came down, with the elders, and a certain orator, named Tertullus: and they made their appearance before the governor, against Paul. ²And he being called, Tertullus began to accuse

him, saying, As we enjoy great peace by your means, and as illustrious deeds are happily done to this nation, by your prudent administration; ³we accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness. ⁴But, that I may not further trouble you, I beseech you to hear us briefly, with your usual candor. ⁵For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world; and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: ⁶who has attempted to profane the temple; and whom we apprehended, and would have judged according to our law; ⁷but Lysias, the commander, coming upon us with a great force, took him away out of our hands, ⁸commanding his accusers to come to you; by which means, you may yourself, on examination, know the certainty of all these things, of which we accuse him. ⁹And the Jews also gave their assent, saying, that these things were so. ¹⁰Then Paul, after the governor had made a signal to him to speak, answered, Knowing that you, O Felix! have been for several years a judge to this nation, I answer for myself with the more cheerfulness; ¹¹since you may know that it is no more than twelve days since I went up to worship at Jerusalem; ¹²and they neither found me disputing with any man in the temple, nor making any insurrection among the people, either in the synagogues, or in the city: ¹³nor can they produce any proof of the things concerning which they now accuse me. ¹⁴But this I confess to you, that after the way which they call a sect, so worship I the God of our fathers; believing all things which are written in the law, and in the prophets; ¹⁵having hope toward God, of that which they themselves also expect, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and of the unjust. ¹⁶And upon this account, I exercise myself to have always a conscience without offense toward God, and toward men. ¹⁷Now, after several years, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings: ¹⁸upon which some Asiatic Jews found me purified in the temple;

neither with multitude nor with tumult; ¹⁹who ought to have been present before you, and to accuse me, if they had anything against me: ²⁰or let these themselves say, if, when I stood before the Sanhedrim, ²¹they found any crime in me; unless it be with relation to this one word, which I expressed, when I stood among them--that, for the resurrection of the dead, I am judged by you this day. ²²And when Felix heard these things, he put them off, saying, After I have been more accurately informed concerning this way, when Lysias, the commander, comes down, I will take cognizance of the affair between you. ²³And he commanded the centurion to keep Paul, and let him have liberty, and to hinder none of his friends from assisting him, or coming to him. ²⁴And, after some days, Felix, coming the Drusilla his wife, who was a Jewess, sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. ²⁵And he reasoned concerning righteousness and temperance, and judgment to come, Felix, trembling, answered, Go your way for this time, and I will take some future opportunity to call for you. ²⁶And he hoped, also, that money would be given him by Paul, that he might be set at liberty: and, therefore, he sent the more frequently for him, and discoursed with him. ²⁷Now, after two years were ended, Felix was succeeded by Portius Festus; and Felix, willing to ingratiate himself with the Jews, left Paul a prisoner.

Chapter 25

When Festus, therefore, was come into the province, after three days, he went up from Cesarea to Jerusalem; ²and the high priest, and the chief among the Jews, appeared before him against Paul, and entreated him ³that he would send for him to Jerusalem; laying an ambush to kill him by the way. ⁴But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would shortly set out for that place: ⁵therefore, said he, Let those of you who are able, go down with me; and if

there be anything criminal in this man, let them accuse him. ⁶And, having continued among them more than ten days, he went down to Cesarea; and the next day, sitting down on the tribunal, he commanded Paul to be brought. ⁷And when he appeared, the Jews, who came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, bringing many heavy accusations against Paul, which they were not able to prove; ⁸while he answered for himself--Neither against the laws of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Cesar, have I committed any offense at all. ⁹But Festus, willing to ingratiate himself with the Jews, answered Paul, and said, Will you go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged before me, concerning these things? ¹⁰But Paul said, I am standing at Cesar's tribunal, where I ought to be judged. I have done no wrong to the Jews, as you know perfectly well. ¹¹For, if, indeed, I have done wrong, or have committed anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die; but if there is no fact of which they accuse me, no man can give me up to gratify them! I appeal to Cesar. ¹²Then Festus, having spoken with the council, answered, Have you appealed to Cesar? To Cesar you shall go. ¹³And when some days were passed, King Agrippa, and Bernice, came to Cesarea, to pay their respects to Festus. ¹⁴And as they continued there many days, Festus laid before the king the case of Paul, saying, There is a certain man, left in bonds by Felix; ¹⁵concerning whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews, informed me, desiring judgment against him. ¹⁶To whom I answered, that it is not the custom of the Romans to give up any man, till he that is accused have the accusers face to face, and be allowed an opportunity of making his defense, as to the crime laid to his charge. ¹⁷When, therefore, they were come hither, I, without any delay, sat down on the tribunal next day, and commanded the man to be brought forth. ¹⁸Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no charge of such things as I supposed; ¹⁹but had certain

questions against him, relating to their own religion, and about one Jesus, that was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. ²⁰But as I was dubious of the question relating to him, I said, that if he were willing, he should go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things. ²¹But Paul, appealing to be kept to the hearing of his majesty, I commanded him to be kept till I could send him to Cesar. ²²Then Agrippa said to Festus, I also would willingly hear the man myself. And he said, To-morrow you shall hear him. ²³The next day, therefore, Agrippa and Bernice, coming with great pomp, and entering into the place of audience, with the commanders and principal men of the city; at the command of Festus, Paul was brought forth. ²⁴And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all you who are present with us! you see this man, concerning whom all the multitude of the Jews have pleaded with me, both at Jerusalem, and here, crying out that he ought not to live any longer. ²⁵But I could not apprehend him to have done anything worthy of death; yet, as he himself has appealed to his majesty, I have determined to send him. ²⁶Concerning whom I have nothing certain to write to my master: wherefore, I have brought him out before you all; and especially before you, King Agrippa! that, after examination taken, I may have something to write: ²⁷for it seems to me absurd, to send a prisoner, and not to signify the crimes alleged against him.

Chapter 26

Then Agrippa said to Paul, It is granted to you to speak for yourself. Then Paul, stretching forth his hand, made his defense. ²I esteem myself happy, King Agrippa, that I am this day to make my defense before you, concerning all those things of which I am accused by the Jews; ³especially as you are acquainted with all the customs and questions among the Jews: wherefore, I entreat you, that you will hear me with patience. ⁴The manner of my life, from my youth, which, from the beginning,

was spent among my own nation, in Jerusalem, is known to all the Jews; ⁵who knew me from the first, (if they would testify,) that, according to the strictest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee. ⁶And now I stand in judgment for the hope of that promise, which was made by God to our fathers: ⁷to which promise, our twelve tribes, worshiping continually, night and day, hope to attain: concerning which hope, King Agrippa, I am accused by the Jews. ⁸Why should it be judged an incredible thing, by you, that God should raise the dead? ⁹I, indeed, thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus, the Nazarene. ¹⁰Which, accordingly, I did in Jerusalem; and I shut up many of the saints in prison, having received authority from the chief priests. And when some of them were killed, I gave my vote against them: ¹¹and frequently punishing them in all the synagogues, I compelled them to blaspheme: and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even to foreign cities. ¹²With this view, I was going to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests; ¹³at mid-day, on the road, King Agrippa, I saw a light from heaven, exceeding the splendor of the sun, shining about me, and those who traveled with me. ¹⁴And when we were all fallen down to the earth, I heard a voice speaking to me, and saying, in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads. ¹⁵And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus, whom you persecute. ¹⁶But arise, and stand upon your feet, for to this purpose I have appeared to you, to ordain you a minister and a witness, both of the things which you have seen, and of those which I will hereafter show you: ¹⁷delivering you from the people, and from the Gentiles; to whom I now send you--¹⁸to open their eyes, to turn them from darkness to light, and from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God; that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and an inheritance

amongst the sanctified, through faith in me. ¹⁹From that time, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision: ²⁰but declared, first to them at Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and through all the country of Judea; and then to the Gentiles, that they should reform, and return to God, performing deeds worthy of reformation. ²¹On account of these things, the Jews seizing me in the temple, attempted to have killed me with their own hands. ²²Having, therefore, obtained help from God, I continue, till this day, testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what the prophets and Moses have declared would be; ²³that the Messiah would be a sufferer--would be first of a resurrection from the dead--would give light to the people, and to the Gentiles. ²⁴And as he was thus making his defense, Festus said, with a loud voice, Paul, you are distracted: much learning drives you to madness. ²⁵But he replied, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but utter the words of truth and soberness. ²⁶For the king knows of these things; to whom, also, I speak with freedom: for I am persuaded none of these things are hid from him, for this was not done in a corner. ²⁷King Agrippa! do you believe the prophets? I know that you believe. ²⁸Then Agrippa said to Paul, You almost persuade me to be a Christian. ²⁹And Paul said, I would to God that, not only you, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these chains. ³⁰And as he said this, the king arose, and the governor, and Bernice, and those who sat with them. ³¹And when they had retired, they spoke one with another, saying, This man has done nothing worthy of death, or of bonds. ³²And Agrippa said to Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed to Cesar.

Chapter 27

And as it was determined that we should set sail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and some other prisoners, to a centurions of the

Augustan Band, whose name was Julius. ²And going on board a ship of Adramyttis, we weighed anchor, intending to sail by the coasts of Asia; Aristarchus, a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us. ³And the next day we reached Sidon: and Julius, treating Paul with great humanity, permitted him to go to his friends, and to enjoy the benefit of their care. ⁴And weighing anchor thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. ⁵And sailing through the sea over against Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia. ⁶And there, the centurion, finding a ship of Alexandria, bound for Italy, put us on board of it. ⁷And when we had sailed slowly for several days, and were hardly got over against Cnidus, the wind now permitting us; we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone: ⁸and passing it with difficulty, we came to a certain place called the Fair Havens, in the neighborhood of which, was the city of Lasea. ⁹And, as much time was spent, and sailing was now hazardous, because the fast was already over, Paul exhorted them, ¹⁰saying to them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be attended with injury and great damage, not only to the lading and to the ship, but also to our lives. ¹¹But the centurion paid greater regard to the pilot, and the master of the vessel, than to those things which were spoken by Paul. ¹²And as the haven was not commodious to winter in, the greater part advised to set sail from thence, if they might possibly reach Phenice, to winter there; ¹³which is a haven of Crete, looking to the southwest and northwest: and as the south wind blew gently, supposing they were secure of their purpose, they weighed anchor, and sailed on close to Crete. ¹⁴But not long after, there arose against her a tempestuous wind, which is called Euroclydon. ¹⁵And as the ship was violently hurried away, and was not able to bear up against the wind, we gave her up, and were driven. ¹⁶An running under a certain island, called Claudia, we were hardly able to get masters of the boat: ¹⁷which, when they had

hoisted up, they used helps, undergirding the ship: and fearing, lest they should fall upon the quicksands, they struck sail, and so were driven. ¹⁸And we were exceedingly tossed by the storm, the next day they lightened the ship: ¹⁹and the third day we cast out, with our own hands, the tackling of the ship. ²⁰Now, as neither sun nor stars appeared for several days, and no small tempest pressed upon us, all remainder of hope that we might be delivered, was taken away. ²¹And when there was great want of food, then Paul, standing in the midst of them, said, Sirs, you ought to have hearkened to me, and not to have loosed from Crete, and incurred this injury and loss. ²²Nevertheless, even now I exhort you to be of good courage: for there shall be no loss of any life among you; but only of the ship. ²³For there appeared to me this night, an angel of the God whose I am, and whom I worship, ²⁴saying, Fear not, Paul; you must be presented before Cesar; and, behold, God has given you all them that sail with you. ²⁵Wherefore, take courage, men; for I trust in God that it shall be so, even as it was told me. ²⁶But we must be cast upon a certain island. ²⁷And when the fourteenth night was come, as we were tossed up and down in the Adriatic sea, the mariners suspected, about midnight that they drew near to some land; ²⁸and sounding, they found it twenty fathoms: and having gone a little way from thence, and sounding again, they found it fifteen fathoms. ²⁹And fearing lest they should fall upon some rocky shore, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished that the day would break. ³⁰But when the mariners endeavored to flee out of the ship, and had let down the boat into the sea, under pretense that they were about to carry out anchors from the ship-head; ³¹Paul said to the centurion and the soldiers, Unless these continue in the ship, you can not be saved. ³²Then the soldiers cut off the cords of the boat, and let it fall off. ³³And while the day was coming on, Paul exhorted them all to take some food, saying, To-day, whilst waiting for

this fourteenth day, you continue fasting, having taken nothing. ³⁴I exhort you, therefore, to take a refreshment; for this is conducive to your safety: for not a hair shall fall from the head of any of you. ³⁵And when he had spoke thus, and had taken bread, he gave thanks to God, before them all; and having broken it, he began to eat. ³⁶And being all encouraged, they also took some food. ³⁷And we were in the ship, in all two hundred and seventy-six souls. ³⁸And being satisfied with food, they lightened the ship; and cast the corn into the sea. ³⁹And when it was day, they did not know the land: but they perceived a certain creek, with a shore, into which they determined, if they were able, to force the ship. ⁴⁰And having cut off the anchors, leaving them in the sea, they, at the same time, loosing the rudder bands, and hoisting up the mainsail to the wind, pressed toward the shore. ⁴¹But falling on a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the fore part stuck fast, and remained immovable, while the hinder part was broken by the force of the waves. ⁴²And the counsel of the soldiers was, that they should kill the prisoners, lest any one should swim away, and escape. ⁴³But the centurion, being desirous to save Paul, hindered them from their purpose, and commanded those that could swim, to throw themselves out first, into the sea, and get away to land: ⁴⁴and the remainder, some upon planks, and others upon some of the things of the ship. And so it happened that they all got safe to land.

Chapter 28

And being got safe to land, they then knew that the island was called Melita. ²And the barbarians treated us with uncommon humanity; for having kindled a fire, they brought us all to it, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. ³Now, as Paul was gathering up a bundle of sticks, and laying them on the fire, a viper coming out of the heat, fastened upon his hand. ⁴And as soon as

the barbarians saw the fierce animal hanging on his hand, they said one to another, This man is certainly a murderer, whom justice has not permitted to live, though he be saved from the sea. ⁵But he, shaking off the fierce animal into the fire, suffered no evil. ⁶However, they expected that he should have swollen, or suddenly have fallen down dead: and having waited a considerable time, and seeing no mischief befall him, changing their minds, they said he was a god. ⁷And in the neighborhood of that place, there was the estate of the chief of the island, whose name was Publius; who, having received us into his house, entertained us in a courteous manner for three days. ⁸And so it was, that the father of Publius, being seized with a fever and bloody flux, was confined to his bed: to whom Paul going in, and having prayed, laid his hands on him, and healed him. ⁹Now, therefore, when this miracle was wrought, the rest also, who had disorders, in the island, came, and were healed. ¹⁰Who also honored us with great honors; and when we departed, put on board such things as were necessary. ¹¹And after three months, we departed in a ship of Alexandria, that had wintered in the island, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. ¹²And being arrived at Syracuse, we continued there three days. ¹³From thence we coasted round, and came over against Rhegium. And after one day the south wind arising, we came, in two days, to Puteoli: ¹⁴where we found brethren, and were entreated to stay with them seven days: and so we went for Rome. ¹⁵And from thence, the brethren, having heard of our affairs, came out to meet us, as far as Apii Forum, and the Three Taverns: whom, when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage. ¹⁶And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the band: but Paul was permitted to dwell apart, in a house of his own, with a soldier that guarded him. ¹⁷And it came to pass, that, after three days, Paul called together those that were the chief of the Jews. And when they

were come together, he said to them, Brethren, though I have done nothing contrary to the people, nor to our paternal customs, yet I was delivered a prisoner, from Jerusalem, into the hands of the Romans; ¹⁸who, having examined me, were willing to have set me at liberty, as there was no cause of death in me. ¹⁹But when the Jews opposed, I was obliged to appeal to Cesar; not as having anything of which to accuse my own nation. ²⁰For this reason, therefore, I entreated, that I might see and speak with you; for on account of the hope of Israel, I am bound with this chain. ²¹And they said to him, We have neither received letters from Judea concerning you; nor have any of the brethren, that have come hither, related, or said, any evil concerning you. ²²But we desire to hear from you, what you think; for as concerning this sect, we know that it everywhere spoken against. ²³And having appointed him a day, many came to him at his lodging; to whom he expounded, testifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them of the things that relate to Jesus; both from the law of Moses and the prophets, from morning till evening. ²⁴And some were persuaded by the things which were spoken; and some believed not. ²⁵And disagreeing with each other, they broke up the assembly: Paul saying this one word, Surely, well did the Holy Spirit speak, by Isaiah the prophet, to our fathers, ²⁶when he said, "Go to this people and say, Hearing you will hear, and will not understand; and seeing you will see, and will not perceive: ²⁷for the heart of this people is become gross, and with their ears they hear heavily; and they have drawn their eyes together, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them." ²⁸Therefore be it known to you, that the salvation of God is sent to the Gentiles, and they will hear it. ²⁹And when he had said these things, the Jews departed, having great debates among themselves. ³⁰But Paul continued two whole years in his own hired

house, and received all who came to him; ³¹announcing the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which relate to the Lord Jesus Christ, with all freedom of speech, and without any restraint.

Romans

Chapter 1

Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, a called Apostle, set apart for the gospel of God, ²(which he formerly announced by his prophets, in the Sacred Writings,) ³concerning his Son, Jesus Christ our Lord; descended from David, as to his flesh, ⁴and constituted the Son of God, with power, as to his holy spiritual nature, after his resurrection from the dead: ⁵by whom we have received favor, even the apostolic office, for the obedience of faith among all nations, for his name's sake: ⁶among whom are you, also, called of Jesus Christ: ⁷To all who are in Rome, beloved of God, called saints; favor be to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. ⁸First of all, I thank my God, through the Lord Jesus Christ, for you all, that your faith is published in all the world. ⁹For God is my witness, whom I serve sincerely in the gospel of his Son, that continually I make mention of you; ¹⁰always in my prayers, requesting that, by some means, now at length, I may have a prosperous journey, (God willing,) to come to you. ¹¹For I greatly desire to see you, that I may impart to you some spiritual gift, that you may be established; ¹²and that I may be comforted, together with you, through the mutual faith both of you and me. ¹³Now, brethren, I would not have you ignorant, that I often purposed to come to you, thought I have, as yet been hindered; that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among the other Gentiles. ¹⁴I am a debtor, both to the Greeks and to the barbarians; both to the wise and to the unwise. ¹⁵Therefore, I am willing, according to my ability, to declare the glad tidings, even to you who are in Rome. ¹⁶For I am not ashamed of the gospel; because it is the power of God for salvation, to every one who believes; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. ¹⁷For in it the justification of God by faith is revealed, in order to faith; as it is written, "Now the just by faith, shall live." ¹⁸Besides

the wrath of God is revealed from heaven, against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth by unrighteousness. ¹⁹Because that which may be known of God is manifest among them, for God has manifested it to them: ²⁰(for his invisible attributes, even his eternal power and divinity, since the creation of the world, are very evident; being known by his works:) so that they are inexcusable. ²¹Because, though they knew God, they did not glorify him as God, neither gave him thanks; but became foolish by their own reasonings, and their inconsiderate heart was darkened. ²²Professing to be wise men, they became fools: ²³for they changed the glory of the immortal God into the likeness of an image of mortal man, of fowls, or four-footed beasts, and of reptiles. ²⁴Therefore, also, God, through the lusts of their own hearts, delivered them over to uncleanness, to dishonor their own bodies among themselves. ²⁵Who changed the truth concerning God, into a lie, and worshiped and served the creature, rather than the Creator, who is forever blessed. Amen. ²⁶For this, God delivered them over to shameful passions; for even their females changed the natural use unto what is contrary to nature. ²⁷In like manner, also, the males, leaving the natural use of the female, burned in their lust toward one another, males with males, working out that which is shameful, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was due. ²⁸And as they did not like to acknowledge God, God delivered them over to an undiscerning mind, to work those things which are not suitable; ²⁹being filled with all injustice, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, bad habits, whisperers, ³⁰revilers, haters of God, insolent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil pleasure, disobedient to parents, ³¹impudent, covenant breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful. ³²Some, who clearly understand the law of God, (that they who practice such things are worthy of death,) not only do these

things, but even commend those who practice them.

Chapter 2

Wherefore, you are inexcusable, O man! whosoever you are, who condemn: for in condemning another, you pass sentence upon yourself; because you, who condemn, practice the same things. ²Besides, we know that the sentence of God is according to truth, upon them who commit such things. ³And do you think this, O man, who condemn those who practice such things, and yet do the same, that you shall escape the sentence of God? ⁴Or do you despise the riches of his goodness and forbearance and long-suffering; not acknowledging that the goodness of God invites you to a reformation? ⁵But according to your obdurate and impenitent heart, you treasure up to yourself wrath, against a day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; ⁶who will render to every one according to his works: ⁷eternal life, indeed, to them who, by perseverance in well-doing, seek glory, honor, and immortality: ⁸but anger and wrath to them who are contentious, and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness. ⁹Affliction and great distress shall come upon every soul of man who works evil; first of the Jews, and also of the Greek. ¹⁰But glory, honor, and peace to every one who works good: first to the Jews, and also to the Greek. ¹¹For there is no respect of persons with God. ¹²As many, therefore, as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law; and as many as have sinned under law, shall be condemned by law: ¹³for not those who hear the law are just before God; but those who obey the law, shall be justified. ¹⁴When, therefore, the Gentiles, who have not a law, do by nature the things of the law, are a law to themselves: ¹⁵who show plainly the work of the law, written on their hearts; their conscience bearing witness, and also their reasonings between one another, when they accuse or excuse each other. ¹⁶In the day when God will

judge the hidden things of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel. ¹⁷If, now, you are called a Jew, and rest in the law, and boast in God, ¹⁸and know his will, and approve the things that are excellent, being instructed by the law; ¹⁹and boast that you yourselves are a guide of the blind, a light of them who are in darkness, ²⁰and instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having the representation of knowledge and of truth in the law: ²¹you, then, who teach another; do you not teach yourself? You who proclaim, Do not steal; do you steal? ²²You who command, Do not commit adultery; do you commit adultery? You who abhor idols; do you rob temples? ²³You who boast in the law; by the breaking of the law, do you dishonor God? ²⁴For it is written, "The name of God is evil spoken of among the Gentiles, through you." ²⁵Now circumcision indeed profits, if you practice law; but if you be a transgressor of law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. ²⁶And if the uncircumcision keep the precepts of the law, will not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? ²⁷And will not the uncircumcision which by nature fulfills the law, condemn you, a transgressor of law, though in possession of the scriptures and circumcision? ²⁸For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; neither is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh: ²⁹but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is of the heart, in the spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men, but from God.

Chapter 3

What is the pre-eminence of the Jew, then? or what profit is there of circumcision? ²Much, in every respect: chiefly, indeed, because they were intrusted with the Oracles of God. ³For, what if some did not believe--will not their unbelief destroy the faithfulness of God? ⁴By no means. But let God be true, and every man a liar; as it is written, "That thou mayest be justified in thy sayings, and mayest overcome when thou

judgest.” ⁵But if our unrighteousness display the justice of God, what shall we say? Is not God unjust, who inflicts vengeance? (I speak after the manner of men.) ⁶By no means: otherwise, how shall God judge the world? ⁷Still, if the truth of God has, through my lie, more abounded to his glory, why am I also yet condemned as a sinner-- ⁸and not because we have done evil that good may come, as we are slandered, and as some affirm that we teach--whose condemnation is just? ⁹What then? Do we excel? Not at all. For we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles to be all under sin. ¹⁰As it is written, “Surely there is none righteous; no, not one. ¹¹There is none that understands; there is none that seeks after God. ¹²They are all gone out of the way: they are together become unprofitable. There is none that does good; there is not so much as one. ¹³Their throat is an open sepulcher: with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: ¹⁴their mouth is full of cursing and bitterness. ¹⁵Their feet are swift to shed blood. ¹⁶Destruction and misery lurk in their paths; ¹⁷but the path of peace they have not known. ¹⁸There is no fear of God before their eyes.” ¹⁹Now we know that whatever things the law says, it says to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and that all the world may be liable to punishment before God. ²⁰Wherefore, by works of law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight; because through law is the knowledge of sin. ²¹But now, a justification which is of God, without law, is exhibited, attested by the law and the prophets: ²²even a justification which is of God, through faith in Jesus Christ, for all, and upon all, who believe; for there is no difference. ²³For all, having sinned and come short of the glory of God, ²⁴are justified freely by his favor, through the redemption which is by Christ Jesus: ²⁵whom God has set forth a propitiatory, through faith in his blood, for a demonstration of his own justice, in passing by the sins which were before committed,

through the forbearance of God: ²⁶for a demonstration, also, of his justice in the present time, in order that he may be just, when justifying him, who is of the faith of Jesus. ²⁷Where, then, is boasting? It is excluded. By what law? of works? No: but by the law of faith. ²⁸We conclude, then, that by faith man is justified, without works of law. ²⁹Is he the God of the Jews only, and not of the Gentiles, also? Yes, of the Gentiles, also. ³⁰Seeing there is one God, he will justify the circumcision by faith, and the uncircumcision through the faith. ³¹Do we, then, make law useless through the faith? By no means: but we establish law.

Chapter 4

What do we then say that Abraham our father obtained by the flesh? ²for if Abraham were justified by works, he might boast; but not before God. ³For what says the scripture? “And Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for righteousness.” ⁴Now, to him who works, the reward is not counted as a favor, but as a debt. ⁵But to him who does not work, but believes on him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. ⁶In like manner, also, David describes the blessedness of the man to whom God counts righteousness without works: saying, ⁷“Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. ⁸Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not count sin.” ⁹Does this blessedness come, then, on the circumcision only, or on the uncircumcision, also? for we affirm that faith was counted to Abraham for righteousness. ¹⁰How, then, was it counted? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. ¹¹And he received the mark of circumcision as a seal of the righteousness of the faith, which he had whilst uncircumcised; that he might be the father of all uncircumcised believers, that righteousness might be counted even to them. ¹²And a father to the

circumcised, who are not only circumcised, but who also walk in the footsteps of the faith of our father Abraham, which he had whilst in uncircumcision. ¹³For the promise to Abraham, that he should be the heir of a world, was not to him, nor to his seed, through law; but through a righteousness of faith. ¹⁴For if they who are of law are heirs; faith is rendered vain, and the promise is made of no effect. ¹⁵Farther, the law works out wrath; but where law is not, there is no transgression. ¹⁶For this reason, it is through faith that it might be by favor, that the promise might be sure to all the seed: not to that only which is of the law; but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all: ¹⁷(as it is written, "Surely a father of many nations have I constituted you,") in the presence of him whom he believed, even of God, who makes alive the dead, and calls things which exist not, as though they existed. ¹⁸He, contrary to hope, believed with hope, that he should be a father of many nations, according to what was spoken, "So shall your seed be." ¹⁹And not being weak in faith, he did not consider his own body now dead, being about a hundred years old; neither the deadness of Sarah's womb. ²⁰Therefore, against the promise of God, through unbelief, he did not dispute; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God. ²¹And was fully persuaded that what was promised, he was able to perform. ²²Therefore, also, it was counted to him for righteousness. ²³Now it was not written for his sake only, that it was so counted, ²⁴even to those who believe on him who raised up Jesus, our Lord, from the dead; ²⁵who was delivered for our offenses, and was raised up again for our justification.

Chapter 5

Wherefore, being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ-- ²through whom we have had introduction, also, by faith, into this favor in which we stand, and rejoice in the hope of the

glory of God: ³and not only so, but we rejoice even in afflictions; knowing that affliction produces patience; ⁴and patience, approbation; and approbation, hope. ⁵And this hope makes not ashamed: because the love of God is diffused in our hearts by the Holy Spirit, that is given us. ⁶Besides, we being yet weak, in the appointed time Christ died for the ungodly. ⁷Now, scarcely for a just man will one die, though for a good man one would, perhaps, even dare to die. ⁸But God recommends his love to us; because, while we were yet sinner, Christ died for us. ⁹Much more, then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. ¹⁰For if, being enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. ¹¹And not only so, but we even rejoice in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, though whom we have now received reconciliation. ¹²Wherefore, as sin entered into the world by one man, in whom all sinned, and by sin, death: thus death came upon all men. ¹³(For sin was in the world until the law: but sin is not imputed, when there is no law. ¹⁴Yet death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them who had not sinned, in the manner of Adam's transgression, who is a type of him that was to come. ¹⁵But not as the offense, so also is the free gift: for if by the offense of the one, the many died; much more the favor of God, and the gift by favor, which is of the one man, Jesus Christ, has abounded to the many. ¹⁶And not as through one who sinner, is the free gift: for the sentence was from one to condemnation; but the free gift is from many offenses to justification. ¹⁷For if by the offense of the one, death reigned by the one; much more shall they who receive the abundance of favor, and of the gift of justification, reign in life, by the one--Jesus Christ.) ¹⁸Now, therefore, as through one offense, the sentence came upon all men to condemnation: so, also, by one act of obedience, the sentence came upon all men to justification of life. ¹⁹For, as

through the disobedience of the one, the many were constituted sinners; so, by the obedience of the one, the many shall be constituted righteous. ²⁰Moreover, the law supervened, that the offense might abound; but where sin abounded, favor superabounded-- ²¹that as sin reigned by death, so, also, favor might reign by justification to eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Chapter 6

What do we say, then? Shall we continue in sin, that favor may abound? ²By no means. How shall we, who have died to sin, continue to live in it? ³Do you not know, that as many as have been immersed into Jesus Christ, have been immersed into his death? ⁴We have been buried, then, together with him, by the immersion into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father; so we also shall walk in newness of life. ⁵For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death; we shall then, also, certainly be in the likeness of his resurrection. ⁶Knowing this, that our old man has been crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that we should not any longer serve sin: ⁷for he that has died is released from sin. ⁸Moreover, if we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him. ⁹Knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, dies not again; death has no longer dominion over him: ¹⁰for that he has died, he has died for sin once: but that he lives, he lives for God. ¹¹So reckon yourselves also dead, indeed, to sin; but alive to God, by Jesus Christ. ¹²Let not sin, therefore, reign in your mortal body, by obeying it. ¹³Neither present your members as instruments of unrighteousness, to sin; but present yourselves to God, as alive from the dead; and your members as instruments of righteousness, to God. ¹⁴Besides, sin shall not have dominion over you: for you are not under law, but under favor. ¹⁵What then do we say? Shall we sin, because we are not under law, but under favor?

¹⁶Do you not know, that to whom you present yourselves servants, by obedience; his servants you are whom you thus obey; whether of sin into death, or of obedience into righteousness? ¹⁷But, thanks to God, that though you were the servants of sin; yet you have heartily obeyed that model of doctrine to which you have been given up. ¹⁸And being made free from sin, you have become the servants of righteousness. ¹⁹(I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh.) Wherefore, as you have presented your members servants to uncleanness, and to iniquity, to work iniquity; so present now your members, servants to righteousness, to work holiness. ²⁰For when you were servants of sin, you were free from righteousness. ²¹And what fruit had you, then, from these things of which you are now ashamed? for the reward of these things is death. ²²But now, being set free from sin, and having become servants of God, you have your fruit to holiness: and the end, everlasting life. ²³For the wages of sin is death: but the gracious gift of God is everlasting life, by Christ Jesus our Lord.

Chapter 7

Do you not know, brethren, (for I speak to them who know law,) that the law has dominion over a man as long as he lives? ²For the married woman is bound, by law, to her husband as long as he lives; but if the husband be dead, she is released from the law of her husband. ³If, then, indeed, while her husband lives, she be married to another, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from the law; so that she is not an adulteress, though married to another husband. ⁴Thus, my brethren, you also have become dead to the law, by the body of Christ, that you may be married to another, who rose from the dead, that we may bring forth fruit to God. ⁵For when we were in the flesh, our sinful passions which were through the law, wrought effectually in our members, to bring forth fruit

to death. ⁶But now, having died with Christ, we are released from the law, by which we were held in bondage; so that we may serve God in newness of spirit, and not in oldness of the letter. ⁷What shall we say, then? Is the law sin? By no means. Indeed, I had not known sin, except by the law. For I had not known even inordinate desire, unless the law had said, "You shall not lust." ⁸But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of inordinate desire: for without the law sin is dead. ⁹For I was alive, once, without the law: but when the commandment came, sin revived, but I died. ¹⁰Yes, the commandment which was for life, the very same was found to be death to me. ¹¹For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me. ¹²Wherefore, the law is holy, and the commandment holy, just, and good. ¹³Has, then, that which is good become death to me? By no means. But sin becomes death, in order that it might manifest itself, causing death to me by that which is good: so that sin, (through the commandment,) might be an exceedingly great sinner. ¹⁴Besides, we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. ¹⁵For that which I do, I do not approve; since it is not what I desire that I do: but I do that which I hate. ¹⁶If, now, I do that which I do not desire, I consent to the law that it is good. ¹⁷But now it is no longer I myself who do this; but sin which dwells in me. ¹⁸For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, there dwells no good thing: for to desire what is good, is easy for me; but to do it, I find difficult. ¹⁹For the good which I desire, that I do not: but the evil which I desire not, that I do. ²⁰Now, if I do that which I do not desire, it is no longer I who do it; but sin, which dwells in me. ²¹I find, then, that it is a law to me, when desirous to do good, that evil is near me. ²²For I take pleasure in the law of God, as to the inner man: ²³but I perceive another law, in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and making me a captive to the law of sin, which is in my members.

²⁴Wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from this body of death? ²⁵I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord! Wherefore, then, indeed, I myself serve, with my mind, the law of God; but with the flesh, the law of sin.

Chapter 8

There is, then, no condemnation, now, to those who are in Christ Jesus. ²For the law of the Spirit of Life by Christ Jesus, has freed me from the law of sin, and of death. ³For what the law could not accomplish in that it was weak through the flesh; God sending his own Son, in the likeness of sinful flesh, accomplished; and by an offering for sin, condemned sin in the flesh. ⁴That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled by us, who walk not according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. ⁵Now, they who live according to the flesh, mind the things of the flesh; and they who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. ⁶But the mind of the flesh is death; and the mind of the Spirit is life and peace: ⁷because the mind of the flesh is enmity toward God: for, to the law of God it is not subject; neither, indeed, can be. ⁸Those, then, who are in the flesh, can not please God. ⁹Now, you are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit; because the Spirit of God dwells in you. But, if any one have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. ¹⁰And if Christ be in you, the body, indeed, is dead, with respect to sin; but the Spirit is life, with respect to righteousness. ¹¹For, if the Spirit of him, who raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you; he who raised up Christ from the dead, will make even your mortal bodies alive, through his Spirit, who dwells in you. ¹²Well, then, brethren, we are not debtors to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. ¹³Wherefore, if you live according to the flesh, you shall die; but if, through the Spirit, you put to death the deeds of the body, you shall live. ¹⁴Because, as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are the sons of God. ¹⁵For you have not received the spirit of bondage, again, to

fear; but you have received the spirit of adoption, by which we cry, Abba, Father. ¹⁶Also this spirit bears witness, together with our spirit, that we are children of God. ¹⁷And if children, then heirs; heirs, indeed, of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if, indeed, we suffer with him, that with him also we may be glorified. ¹⁸However, I esteem not the sufferings of the present time, as worthy of comparison with the glory, which is hereafter to be revealed in us. ¹⁹For the earnest expectation of the creature, is waiting for the revelation of the sons of God. ²⁰For the creature was subjected to frailty, (not of its own choice, but by him who has subjected it,) in hope, ²¹that it may be liberated, from the bondage of a perishing state, and brought into the glorious liberty of the sons of God. ²²Besides, we know, that the whole creation sigh together, and travail in anguish till the present time. ²³And not only they, but ourselves also, who have the first fruit of the Spirit; even we ourselves, groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption; namely, the redemption of our body. ²⁴For even we are saved by hope. Now, hope that is attained, is not hope; for who can hope for that which he enjoys? ²⁵But if we hope for that which we do not enjoy, then, with patience, we wait for it. ²⁶In like manner, also, the Spirit helps our infirmities; for we know not what we should pray for, as we ought; however, the Spirit himself intercedes for us, in sighs, which can not be uttered. ²⁷But he who searches the hearts, knows the mind of the Spirit; that, according to the will of God, he makes intercession for the saints. ²⁸Besides, we know, that all things work together for good, to them who love God; to them, who are called according to his purpose. ²⁹For, whom he foreknew, he also predestinated to be conformed to the image of his Son; that he might be the first born among many brethren. ³⁰Moreover, whom he predestinated, them he also called; and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified. ³¹What shall we say, then, to

these things? Since God is for us, who can be against us? ³²He, certainly, who spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all; how will he not, with him, also, graciously give us all things? ³³Who will bring an accusation against the elect of God? Is it God who justifies them? ³⁴Who is he, who condemns them? It is Christ, who died; or rather, who has risen: who also, is at the right hand of God; and who makes intercession for us? ³⁵Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Will affliction, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? ³⁶As it is written, "Truly, for thy sake, we are put to death all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter." ³⁷Nay, in all these things, we do more than overcome, through him who has loved us. ³⁸For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life; neither angels, nor principalities; nor powers; neither things present, nor to come; ³⁹neither height, nor depth; nor any created thing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Chapter 9

I speak the truth in Christ, I do not speak falsely, my conscience bearing me witness, in the Holy Spirit, ²that I have great grief and unceasing anguish, in my heart, ³for my brethren, --my kinsmen, according to the flesh; (for I also was, myself, wishing to be accursed from Christ:) ⁴who are Israelites; whose are the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the rites of service, and the promises; ⁵whose are the fathers; and from whom the Messiah descended, according to the flesh; who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen. ⁶Now, it is not to be supposed that the promise of God has failed; for all the descendants of Israel are not Israel. ⁷Neither are they all children because they are the seed of Abraham; but "In Isaac shall your seed be called." ⁸That is, the children of the flesh are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted for seed. ⁹For the word of

promise was this, "According to this time, I will come, and Sarah shall have a son." ¹⁰And not only this, but Rebecca, also, having conceived twins, by one, even Isaac our father; ¹¹(they, indeed, not being yet born; neither having done any good or evil; that the purpose of God might stand, by an election; not on account of works, but of him who calls:) ¹²it was said to her, "The elder shall serve the younger"; ¹³as it is written, "Jacob I have loved, but Esau I have slighted." ¹⁴What shall we, then, say? Is there not injustice with God? ¹⁵By no means. For he says to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy; and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion." ¹⁶So, then, it is not of him who wills, nor of him who runs; but of God, who shows mercy. ¹⁷Besides, the scripture says to Pharaoh, "Even for this same purpose I have roused you up; that I might show, in you, my power; and that my name might be published through all the earth." ¹⁸Well, then, he has mercy on whom he will; and whom he will, he hardens. ¹⁹But you will say to me, Why does he still find fault, for who has resisted his will? ²⁰Nay, but, O man, who are you, who reply against God? Shall the thing formed, say to him who formed it, Why have you made me thus? ²¹Has not the potter a just power over the clay, to make of the same lump one vessel to honor, and another to dishonor? ²²Yet God, willing to show his wrath, and make known his power, did bear, with much long-suffering, the vessels of wrath, fitted for destruction. ²³And that he might make known the riches of his glory, on the vessels of mercy, which he had before prepared for glory: ²⁴even us, whom he has called; not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles. ²⁵Even as he says, by Hosea, "They shall be called my people, who were not my people; and she beloved, who was not beloved." ²⁶And it shall come to pass, in the place where it was said to them, You are not my people; there they shall be called, Sons of the living God." ²⁷Besides, Isaiah cries, concerning

Israel, "Through the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, only a remnant shall be saved. ²⁸For he was about to complete and hasten his work in righteousness; for a short work will the Lord make upon this land." ²⁹And, as Isaiah has said before, "Unless the Lord of hosts had left us a seed, we should have become as Sodom, and been made like to Gomorrah." ³⁰What shall we say, then, that the Gentiles, who did not seek after justification, have attained justification, even a justification which is by faith? ³¹But Israel, who followed a law of justification, have not attained to a law of justification. ³²Why? Because they sought it not by faith; but, as it were, by works of law: for they stumbled, at the stone of stumbling. ³³As it is written, "Behold, I place in Zion a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense; and whosoever believes on it, shall not be ashamed."

Chapter 10

Brethren, indeed my heart's desire and prayer to God for them, is, that they may be saved. ²For I testify to God for them, that they have a zeal for God; but not according to knowledge; ³for being ignorant of God's justification, and seeking to establish their own, they have not submitted to the justification which is of God. ⁴For Christ is the end of the law for justification to every believer. ⁵Now Moses describes the justification which is by the law, that "the man who does these things shall live by them." ⁶But the justification which is by faith speaks thus: Say not in your heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? that is, to bring Christ down. ⁷Or, Who shall descend into the abyss? that is, to bring up Christ from the dead. ⁸But what does it say? (The word is near you--in your mouth, and in your heart; that is, the word of faith which we preach:) ⁹that if you will openly confess with your mouth, that Jesus is Lord, and believe with your heart that God raised him from the dead, you shall be saved. ¹⁰(For with your heart man believes to

justification: and with your mouth confession is made to salvation.) ¹¹For the scripture says, "No one, who believes on him, shall be ashamed." ¹²Indeed, there is no distinction either of Jew or of Greek: for the same Lord of all, is right toward all who call upon him. ¹³"For whoever will call on the name of the Lord shall be saved." ¹⁴But how shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him, of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear, without a proclaimer? ¹⁵and how shall proclaim, unless they be sent? as it is written, "How beautiful are the feet of them, who bring the joyful message of peace--of them, who bring the joyful news of good things!" ¹⁶Nevertheless, all have not obeyed the gospel; for Isaiah says, "Lord, who has believed our report?" ¹⁷(So, then, faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.) ¹⁸But I ask, have they not heard? Yes, indeed, "Their sound has gone out to all the earth, and their words to the ends of the world." ¹⁹I ask again, has not Israel known? First, Moses says, "I will provoke you to jealousy by that, which is no nation; --by a foolish nation I will enrage you." ²⁰Besides, Isaiah is very bold when he says, "I am found by them, who did not seek me: I am shown to them, who did not ask for me." ²¹But concerning Israel he says, "All the day long, have I stretched forth my hand to a disobedient and rebelling people."

Chapter 11

I say, then, has God cast off his people? By no means. For, even I am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. ²God has not cast off his people whom formerly he acknowledged. Do you not know, what the scripture says to Elijah; when he complains to God against Israel, saying , ³"Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and have digged down thy altars, and I am let alone, and they seek my life?" ⁴But what says the answer to God to him? "I have reserved to myself

seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal." ⁵So, then, even at this present time, there is a remnant according to an election by favor. ⁶And if by favor, it is no more of works: otherwise favor is no more favor. ⁷What then? The thing Israel earnestly seeks, that he has not obtained. But the election has obtained it, and the rest are blinded. ⁸As it is written, "God has given them a spirit of deep sleep; eyes not seeing, and ears not hearing, until this present day." ⁹And David says, "Let their table be for a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense to them. ¹⁰Let their eyes be darkened, so as not to see; and let them bow down their back continually. ¹¹I ask, then, have they stumbled, that they may fall? By no means. But, through their fall, salvation is given to the Gentiles, to excite them to emulation. ¹²Now, if the fall of them be the riches of the world; and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fullness? ¹³Now, I speak to you, Gentiles, (and inasmuch as I am the Apostle to the Gentiles, I do honor to my ministry,) ¹⁴if by any means I may excite to emulation my kindred, and may save some of them. ¹⁵For, if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world; what will the receiving of them be , but life from the dead? ¹⁶Moreover, if the first fruit be holy, the mass is also holy; and if the root be holy, so are the branches. ¹⁷Now, if some of the branches were broken off, and you who are a wild olive, are ingrafted among them, and are become a joint partaker of the root and fatness of the olive; ¹⁸boast not against the branches: but if you boast, still, you bear not the root, but the root you. ¹⁹You will say, however, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. ²⁰True: by unbelief they were broken off, and you by faith, stand. Be not high-minded, but fear. ²¹For, if God spared not the natural branches; perhaps, neither will he spare you. ²²Behold, then, the goodness and severity of God! Toward them who fell, severity: but toward you, goodness, if you continue in his

goodness: otherwise, you also shall be cut off. ²³And even they, if they continued not in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. ²⁴For if you were cut off from the olive, by nature wild, and were contrary to nature, grafted into the good olive; how much rather shall those who are the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive? ²⁵For, brethren, that you may not be, wise in your own conceits, I would not have you ignorant of this secret, that blindness, in part, has happened to Israel, till the fullness of the Gentiles come in. ²⁶And so all Israel shall be saved; as it is written, "The deliverer shall come out of Zion, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob. ²⁷For this is my covenant with them, when I shall take away their sins." ²⁸With respect to the gospel, indeed, they are enemies, on your account: but with respect to the election, they are beloved on account of the fathers. ²⁹For the free gifts and calling of God are without repentance. ³⁰Besides, as you, in times past, have disobeyed God, yet now have obtained mercy through their disobedience; ³¹even so these, also, have no disobeyed, that through your mercy, they also may obtain mercy. ³²For God has shut up together all for disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all. ³³Oh that depth of the riches and of the wisdom and of the knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! ³⁴For who has known the mind of the Lord? or who has been his counsellor? ³⁵or who has first given to him, and it shall be recompensed to him again? ³⁶For, from him, and by him, and to him, are all things: to him be the glory forever. Amen.

Chapter 12

Wherefore, brethren, I beseech you, by the tender mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. ²And be not conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewal of your mind; that you

may approve the will of God, which is good, and acceptable, and perfect. ³Also, by the favor which is given to me, I charge every one of you not to think more highly of himself than he ought to think; but to think modestly, as God has distributed to every one a portion of his faith. ⁴For, as in one body we have many members, but all the members have not the same office; ⁵so we, the many, are one body under Christ, and individually members of one another. ⁶Having, then, gifts, differing according to the favor which is given to us--if prophecy act according to the measure of faith-- ⁷if a ministerial office, in that office--if one is a teacher, in teaching-- ⁸and the exhorter, in exhortation. Let him who distributes act with disinterestedness--him that presides, with assiduity--him that shows mercy, with cheerfulness. ⁹Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor the evil--adhere closely to the good. ¹⁰In brotherly love, be tenderly affectionate to one another--in honor, prefer one another. ¹¹In business, be not slothful. Be fervent in spirit-- constant in serving the Lord. ¹²Be joyful in hope, patient in affliction, steadfastly persevering in prayer. ¹³Communicate to the necessities of the saints. Follow hospitality to strangers. ¹⁴Bless them who persecute you--bless, and curse not. ¹⁵Rejoice with them who rejoice, and weep with them who weep. ¹⁶Be of the same disposition toward one another. Do not care for high things; but accommodate yourselves to those which are humble. Be not wise in your own conceits. ¹⁷To no one return evil for evil. Seek after things honorable in the sight of all men. ¹⁸What relates to you is, live in peace with all men, if possible. ¹⁹Beloved, do not avenge yourselves, but give place to the wrath of God; for it is written, "Vengeance belongs to me; I will repay, says the Lord." ²⁰Therefore, if your enemy hunger, give him food: if he thirst, give him drink: for by doing this, you will heap coals of fire on his head. ²¹Be not overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

Chapter 13

Let every soul be subject to the higher powers. For there is no power but from God; and those that exist are placed under God. ²Wherefore, he who sets himself in opposition to the power, resists the ordinance of God: and they who resist shall procure punishment to themselves. ³For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to evil. Would you, then, not be afraid of the power? Do that which is good, and you shall have praise of the same. ⁴For the ruler is a servant of God for good to you. But if you do that which is evil, be afraid; because he does not bear the sword in vain. For he is a servant of God, a revenger to inflict wrath on him who works evil. ⁵Wherefore, it is necessary for you to be subject, not only on account of punishment, but also on account of conscience. ⁶For this reason, therefore, you pay taxes also to them, because they are public ministers of God, attending continually to this very business. ⁷Render, therefore, to all their dues; to whom tax is due, tax; to whom custom, custom; to whom fear, fear; to whom honor, honor. ⁸Owe no man anything, unless to love one another. For he who loves another, has fulfilled the law. ⁹For this, "You shall not commit adultery, You shall not kill, You shall not covet"; and if there be any other commandment, it is summed up in this precept, namely, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." ¹⁰Love works no evil to one's neighbor: therefore, love the the fulfilling of the law. ¹¹Further, knowing the season, that it is now the hour for us to awake out of sleep. (For now our salvation is nearer than when we believed: ¹²the night is far advanced, and the day is at hand.) Let us, therefore, put off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light. ¹³Let us walk about decently, as in the day, not in revelings and drunkenness; not in chamberings and lasciviousness; not in strife and envy. ¹⁴But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the lusts of the flesh.

Chapter 14

Recieve him who is weak in the faith, without regard to differences of opinions. ²One, indeed, believes he may eat everything; but he who is weak eats herbs only. ³Let not him who eats, despise him who eats not; and let not him who eats not, condemn him who eats: for God has received him. ⁴Who are you that condemn another man's servant? By his own master he stands or falls; and he shall be made to stand, for God is able to make him stand. ⁵One, indeed, thinks one day more holy than another: but another thinks every day alike. Let every one be convinced in his own mind. ⁶He who observes the day, observe it to the Lord; and he who does not observe the day to the Lord, does not observe it: he who eats, eats to the Lord, for he gives God thanks. ⁷For none of us lives to himself, and none of us dies to himself. ⁸But whether we live, we live to the Lord; and whether we die, we die to the Lord: whether we live, therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. ⁹For to this end, Christ both dies and rose, and lives again, that he might rule over both the dead and the living. ¹⁰But you, why do you condemn your brother? and you, also, why do you despise your brother? for we shall all be placed before the judgment seat of Christ. ¹¹For it is written, "As I live, says the Lord, surely every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God." ¹²Well, then, every one of us shall give an account of himself to God. ¹³Let us, therefore, no more judge one another; but let us decide, rather, not to lay an occasion of stumbling before a brother, or a cause of falling. ¹⁴I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself; yet, to him who accounts anything to be unclean, to that man it is unclean. ¹⁵Now, if your brother be hurt through your meat, you no longer walk as love requires. Do not destroy him with your meat for whom Christ died. ¹⁶Let not your good, then, be an evil spoken of. ¹⁷For the Reign of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness and peace, and joy, in the

Holy Spirit. ¹⁸And he who, by these things, serves Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved by men. ¹⁹Well, then, let us strive after peace, and mutual edification. ²⁰Do not, for the sake of meat, destroy the work of God. All meats, indeed, are clean; but that meat is hurtful to the man who eats to occasion stumbling. ²¹It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor to do anything by which your brother is made to stumble, or to fall, or is weakened. ²²You have faith: keep it to yourself, in the sight of God. Happy is he who does not condemn himself in what he approves. ²³For he who discerns a difference, between meats is condemned, if he eat; because he eats not from faith: for what is not from faith is sin.

Chapter 15

We, then, who are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. ²Wherefore, let every one of us please his neighbor, as far as it is good for edification. ³For even Christ sought not his own pleasure: but, as it is written, "The reproaches of them who reproached you, have fallen on me." ⁴Now whatever things were before written, were written for our instruction: that through the patience and admonition of the scriptures, we might have hope. ⁵Now, may the God who gives patience and admonition, give to you mutual unity of sentiment, according to Christ Jesus. ⁶That with one mind, and with one voice, you may glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁷Wherefore, cordially receive one another; even as Christ also has received us to the glory of God. ⁸Now, I affirm that Jesus Christ became a minister of the circumcision on account of the truth of God, in order to confirm the promises made to the fathers; ⁹and that the Gentiles might praise God on account of mercy: as it is written, "For this cause I will glorify thee among the Gentiles, and sing to thy name." ¹⁰And again he says, "Rejoice, you Gentiles, with his people." ¹¹And again, "Praise the Lord, all you Gentiles;

and extol him, all you people." ¹²And again, Isaiah says, to be a leader of the Gentiles; upon him shall the Gentiles place their hope." ¹³Now, may the God of hope fill you with all joy, and peace, in believing; in order that you may abound in that hope, through the power of the Holy Spirit. ¹⁴However, my brethren, I myself am persuaded concerning you, that you also are full of goodness, being filled with all knowledge; able, also, to instruct one another. ¹⁵But, I have written the more boldly to you, brethren; partly, as calling things to your remembrance through the favor which is given me of God. ¹⁶In order to my being a minister of Jesus Christ, among the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that there might be an offering of the Gentiles most acceptable; being sanctified by the Holy Spirit. ¹⁷I have, therefore, glorifying, through Christ Jesus, with respect to things pertaining to God. ¹⁸But, I will not dare to speak anything of what Christ has not wrought; but, of what he has wrought, by me, in order to the obedience of the Gentiles in word and deed; ¹⁹by the power of signs and wonders, and by the power of the Holy Spirit: so that from Jerusalem, and round about, as far as Illyricum, I have fully declared the gospel of Christ; ²⁰and so, also, that I was strongly desirous to declare the gospel where Christ was not named, that I might not build on another's foundation. ²¹But, as it is written, "They shall see, to whom nothing has been told concerning him; and they who have not heard, shall understand." ²²For which reason, also, I have been greatly hindered from coming to you. ²³But now, having no more place in these parts, and having for many years a strong desire to come to you, ²⁴whensoever I go toward Spain, I hope, as I pass on, to see you, and to be brought on my way thither by you, when I shall first, in some measure, be satisfied with your company. ²⁵But now I go to Jerusalem, ministering to the saints; ²⁶for Macedonia and Achaia have been pleased to make some contribution for the poor of the

saints who are in Jerusalem. ²⁷They have been pleased, indeed; and their debtors they are: for if the Gentiles have partaken of their spiritual things, they ought certainly to minister to them in temporal things. ²⁸Wherefore, having finished this affair, and having sealed to them this fruit, I will go from thence by you into Spain. ²⁹And I know when I come to you, I shall come in the fullness of the blessing of Christ. ³⁰Now, I beseech you, brethren, by the Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, that you strive together with me, by prayers for me to God; ³¹that I may be delivered from the disobedient in Judea; and that my service, which I am performing for Jerusalem, may be acceptable to the saints: ³²that in joy I may come to you, through the will of God, and may be refreshed among you. ³³Now may the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

Chapter 16

I recommend to you Phebe, our sister, who is a deaconess of the congregation at Cenchrea, ²that you may receive her in the Lord, as becomes saints, and assist her, in whatever business she may have need of you: for, indeed, she has been a helper of many, and especially of me. ³Salute Priscilla and Aquila, my fellow-laborers in Christ Jesus. ⁴These persons, for my life, laid down their own neck; to whom not only I give thanks, but even all the congregations of the Gentiles. ⁵Likewise, salute the congregation which is in their house. Salute Epenetus, my beloved, who is the first fruit of Asia to Christ. ⁶Salute Mary, who labored much for us. ⁷Salute Andronicus, and Junias, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, and who were in Christ before me. ⁸Salute Amplias, my beloved in the Lord. ⁹Salute Urbanas, our fellow-laborer in Christ, and Stachys, my beloved. ¹⁰Salute Appelles, the approved in Christ. Salute those who are of the family of Aristobulus. ¹¹Salute Herodion, my kinsman. Salute those of the family of Narcissus, who

are in the Lord. ¹²Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labor in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, who labored much in the Lord. ¹³Salute Rufus, the chosen in the Lord, and her who is the mother both of him and of me. ¹⁴Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren with them. ¹⁵Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints who are with them. ¹⁶Salute one another with a holy kiss. The congregations of Christ salute you. ¹⁷Now, I beseech you, brethren, mark them who make separations and occasions of falling, contrary to the doctrine which you have learned; and avoid them. ¹⁸For they who are such, do not serve out Lord Jesus, but their own belly; and by flattery and fair speeches, deceive the hearts of the simple. ¹⁹Now your obedience is reported to all men. I therefore rejoice on your account; nevertheless, I wish you, indeed, to be wise with respect to good; and simple with respect to evil. ²⁰May the God of peace bruise Satan under your feet soon! The favor of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. ²¹Timothy, my fellow-laborer, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you. ²²I, Tertius, who wrote this letter, salute you in the Lord. ²³Gaius, my host, and of the whole congregation, salutes you. Erastus, the chamberlain of the city, salutes you, and Quartus, your brother. ²⁴The favor of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all! Amen. ²⁵Now to Him who is able to establish you according to my gospel, and the proclamation of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the secret, concealed in the times of the ages, ²⁶(but is now made manifest by the prophetic writings, and by the commandment of the eternal God is made known to all the Gentiles, in order to the obedience of faith:) ²⁷to the wise God alone, through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever. Amen.

I Corinthians

Chapter 1

Paul, a called Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Sosthenes, the brother, ²to the congregation of God which is in Corinth, sanctified by Christ Jesus, called saints; with all, in every place, who invoke the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, both their Lord and ours: ³favor and peace be with you from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. ⁴I give thanks to my God always in respect of you; on account of the favor of God, which was given to you through Jesus Christ; ⁵that you were enriched with every gift, by him; even with all speech, and all knowledge, ⁶just as the testimony of Christ was confirmed among you: ⁷so that you come behind in no gift, waiting for the full manifestation of our Lord Jesus Christ; ⁸who will confirm you till the end, without accusation in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹God is faithful, by whom you have been called into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. ¹⁰Now, brethren, I beseech you by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing, and that there be no schisms among you; but that you be perfectly united in the same mind, and in the same judgment. ¹¹For it has been declared to me concerning you, my brethren, by some of the family of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. ¹²And I mention this, that each of you says, I, indeed, am of Paul, and I of Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ. ¹³Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? or were you immersed into the name of Paul? ¹⁴I give thanks to God that I immersed none of you except Crispus and Gaius; ¹⁵lest any one should say that I immersed into my own name. ¹⁶And I immersed also the family of Stephanus: besides, I know not whether I immersed any other. ¹⁷For Christ did not send me to immerse, but to proclaim the glad tidings; not, however, with wisdom of speech, that the cross of Christ might not be deprived

of its efficacy. ¹⁸For this doctrine (the doctrine of the cross) is, indeed, foolishness to the destroyed; but to us, who are saved, it is the power of God. ¹⁹Therefore, it is written, "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will set aside the knowledge of the prudent." ²⁰Where is the wise man? where the scribe? where the disputers of this world? Has not God shown the wisdom of this world to be folly? ²¹For, when, in the wisdom of God, the world, through wisdom, knew not God, it pleased God, through the foolishness of this proclamation, to save them who believe. ²²And though the Jews demand a sign, and the Greeks seek wisdom; ²³yet we proclaim a crucified Christ: to the Jews, indeed, a stumbling block, and to the Greeks foolishness: ²⁴but to them who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God and the wisdom of God. ²⁵Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men. ²⁶For you see the calling of you, brethren, that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble; ²⁷but God has chosen the foolish of the world to put the wise to shame; and the weak God has chosen to put the strong to shame; ²⁸the ignoble of the world, and the despised, God has chosen; nay, those that are nothing, to reduce to nothing those that are; ²⁹that not flesh might boast in his presence. ³⁰Of him, therefore, you are in Christ Jesus, who is become to us wisdom from God, justification, also, and sanctification, and redemption. ³¹So that, as it is written, "Let him who boasts, boast in the Lord."

Chapter 2

Now, when I came to you, brethren, I came not with excellency of speech, and of wisdom, declaring to you the testimony of God. ²For I determined to make known nothing among you but Jesus Christ, and him crucified. ³And I, in weakness and in fear, and in much trembling, was with you. ⁴My discourse, also, and my proclamation, were not with persuasive

words of human wisdom; but with the demonstration of the Spirit, and of power. ⁵That your faith might not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. ⁶However, we speak wisdom among the perfect: but not the wisdom of this world; neither of the rulers of this world, who are to be brought to nothing. ⁷But we speak the mysterious wisdom of God, which has been till now concealed; which God declared before the time of the ages, should be spoken to our glory. ⁸Which none of the rulers of this world knew: for if they had known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. ⁹For, as it is written, "Those things eye has not seen, and ear has not heard, and into the heart of man have not entered, which God has prepared for them who love him." ¹⁰But God has revealed them to us by his Spirit; for the Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God. ¹¹For who, of men, knows the thoughts of a man, except the spirit of man which is in him: so, also, the thoughts of God no man knows, but the Spirit of God. ¹²Now, we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which comes from God, that we might know the things which are gifted to us by God. ¹³Which things, also, we speak, not in words, taught by human wisdom; but in words taught by the Spirit, explaining spiritual things in spiritual words. ¹⁴Now, an animal man receives not the thing of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness to him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually examined. ¹⁵But the spiritual man examines, indeed, all things, yet he is examined by no one. ¹⁶For what animal man has known the mind of the Lord, who will instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

Chapter 3

Now, I, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual, but as to fleshly men, even as to babes in Christ. ²Milk I gave you--not meat; for you were not then able to receive it: nay, neither yet now are you able, because you are

still fleshly. ³For, whereas, among you, envying, and strife, and divisions subsist; are you not fleshly, and walk after the manner of men? ⁴Besides, while one says, I, indeed, am of Paul; and another, I of Apollos, are you not fleshly? ⁵For who is Paul, and who is Apollos; but ministers, by whom you have believed, even as the Lord has given to each? ⁶I have planted, Apollos has watered; but God has made to grow. ⁷So that neither the planter is anything, nor the waterer; but God, who makes to grow. ⁸However, the planter and the waterer are one, and each shall receive his proper reward, according to his proper labor. ⁹Wherefore, we are joint laborers, employed by God. You are God's field; you are God's building. ¹⁰According to the favor of God, which is given to me as a skillful architect, I have laid the foundation, and another builds upon it. But let every one take heed how he builds on it. ¹¹For other foundation no one can lay, except what is laid, which is Jesus Christ. ¹²Now if any one build on this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; ¹³every one's work shall be made manifest: for the say will make it plain, because it is revealed by fire; and so the fire will try every one's work, of what sort it is. ¹⁴If the work of any one remain, which he has built upon the foundation: he shall receive a reward. ¹⁵If the work of any one shall be burnt, he will suffer loss: himself, however, shall be saved, yet so as through a fire. ¹⁶Do you not know that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells among you? ¹⁷If any one destroy the temple of God, him will God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple you are. ¹⁸Let no one deceive himself. If any one among you think to be wise in this age, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. ¹⁹For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God; for it is written, "He entangled the wise in their own craftiness." ²⁰And again, "The Lord knows the reasonings of the wise, that they are vain." ²¹Wherefore, let no man boast in men; for all things are yours:

²²whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come--all are yours; ²³and you are Christ's, and Christ is God's.

Chapter 4

So, then, let a man consider us as servants only of Christ, and stewards of the secrets of God. ²Now, it is required in stewards, that every one be found faithful. ³Therefore, to me it is a very small matter that I be condemned by you, or by human judgment, seeing I do not condemn myself. ⁴For I am conscious to myself of no fault. However, I am not by this justified; but he who judges me is the Lord. ⁵Wherefore, do not, before the time, pass any judgment, till the Lord come; who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and lay open the counsels of the hearts; and then praise shall be to every one from God. ⁶Now, these things, brethren, I have figuratively applied to myself, and Apollos, for your sakes, that by us you may learn not to esteem teachers above what has been written, that no one of you may, on account of one teacher, be puffed up against another. ⁷Besides, who makes you to differ? For what have you which you did not receive? And now, if you did receive it, why do you boast as not receiving it? ⁸Now you are filled! now you are become rich! you have reigned without it! and I wish, indeed, you had reigned, that we also might reign with you. ⁹For I think that God has set forth us, the Apostles, last, as persons appointed to death; because we are made a spectacle to the world, even to angels, and to men. ¹⁰We are fools on account of Christ; but you are wise in Christ: we are weak, but you are strong: you are honored, but we are despised. ¹¹To the present hour we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place, ¹²and labor, working with our own hands: when reviled, we bless: when persecuted, we bear: ¹³when defamed, we beseech: when we are become as

the purgations of the world, the filth of all things until now. ¹⁴I write not these things to shame you; but, as my beloved children, I instruct you. ¹⁵For, though you have ten thousand teachers in Christ, yet you have not many fathers; for, to Christ Jesus, through the gospel, I have begotten you. ¹⁶Wherefore, I beseech you, be imitators of me. ¹⁷For this purpose I have sent to you Timothy, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord: he will put you in mind of my ways, which are in Christ, even as I teach everywhere, in every congregation. ¹⁸Now, some are puffed up, as if I were not coming to you. ¹⁹But I will come to you soon, if the Lord will, and shall know, not the speech of them who are puffed up, but the power. ²⁰For the Reign of God is not in word, but in power. ²¹What do you incline? Shall I come to you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

Chapter 5

It is generally reported that there is incest among you; and such incest as is not even among the heathens--that one has his father's wife. ²And you are puffed up, and have not rather bewailed, so that he who has done this work might be taken from among you. ³Wherefore, I, indeed, as absent in the body yet present in spirit, have already, as present, judged him who committed this act. ⁴My sentence is this: You being assembled, my spirit also being with you; in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, with the power of the Lord Jesus Christ, ⁵deliver this very person up to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. ⁶Your boasting is not becoming. Do you not know, that a little leaven leavens the whole mass? ⁷Cleanse out, therefore, the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, seeing you are without leaven; for even our passover, Christ is sacrificed for us. ⁸Therefore, let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness: but with unleavened

sincerity and truth. ⁹I wrote you, in that epistle, not to associate with the vicious; ¹⁰but I did not mean in general the fornicators of this world, the avaricious, the rapacious, or the idolaters; seeing, then, indeed, you must go out of the world. ¹¹But now I write to you, if any one, called a brother, be a fornicator, or a covetous person, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; not to associate, not even to eat, with such a person. ¹²For what have I to do to pronounce sentence on them also who are without? Do not you judge them who are within? ¹³But they are without, God judges. Therefore, put away from among yourselves the wicked person.

Chapter 6

Dare any of you, having a matter against another, be judged by the unrighteous, and not by the saints? ²Do you not know that the saints are to judge with world? And if the world is to be judged by you, are you unworthy to decide your petty causes? ³Do you not know that we are to judge messengers? Why not, then, things pertaining to this life? ⁴If, then, you have the cognizance of such matters, why do you set those to judge who are of no account in the congregation? ⁵For shame to you I say it! So, then, there is not among you a wise man; not even one, who shall be able to decide between his brethren! ⁶But brother with brother is judged, and that by infidels! ⁷Now, therefore, indeed, there is plainly a fault in you, that you have law-suits with one another. Why do you not rather bear the being defrauded? ⁸But you injure and defraud; and that, too, your own brethren. ⁹Do you not know that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor catamites, nor sodomites, ¹⁰nor thieves, nor misers, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. ¹¹And such were some of you; but you are washed, but you are sanctified, but you are

justified, by the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. ¹²All meats are lawful for me to eat, but all are not proper: all meats are lawful for me to eat; but I will not be enslaved by any meat. ¹³Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats; however, God will destroy both it and them. Now, the body was not made for uncleanness, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body: ¹⁴and God has both raised the Lord, and will raise up us by his own power. ¹⁵Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall, I, then, take the members of Christ and make them the members of a harlot? By no means. ¹⁶What! do you not know that he who is strongly attached to a harlot is one body? for he says, "The two shall be one flesh." ¹⁷But he, who is strongly attached to the Lord, is one spirit. ¹⁸Flee uncleanness. Every sin which a man commits, is without the body: but he who commits uncleanness, sins against his own body. ¹⁹What! do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have from God? ²⁰Besides, you are not your own; for you are bought with a price: therefore, with your body glorify God.

Chapter 7

Now, concerning the things of which you wrote me: It is good for a man not to marry a woman. ²Nevertheless, on account of uncleanness, let every man have a wife of his own, and let every woman have her own husband. ³Let the husband fulfill his obligations to his wife: and in like manner, also, the wife to the husband. ⁴The wife has not the command of her own person, but the husband: and in like manner, also, the husband has not the command of his own person, but the wife. ⁵Deprive not one another, unless, perhaps, by consent, for a time, that you may devote yourselves to prayer; and do you come again together, that Satan may not tempt you through your incontinency. ⁶But this which follows I speak as an advice, and not as an injunction, ⁷that I wish all

men to be as I myself am. However, each has a proper gift from God; one, indeed, after this manner, and another after that. ⁸I say, to the unmarried men, and to the widows, it is good for them if they can remain even as I do. ⁹Yet, if they can not live continently, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to be in pain. ¹⁰Now, those who have married I charge, (yet not I, but the Lord;) let not a wife depart from her husband: ¹¹but if she even depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband; and a husband must not put away his wife. ¹²But the rest I command, not the Lord; if any brother have an infidel wife, who herself is well pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. ¹³And a woman who has an infidel husband, who himself is well pleased to dwell with her, let her not put him away. ¹⁴For the infidel husband is sanctified by the wife, and the infidel wife is sanctified by the husband; otherwise, certainly, your children were unclean; whereas, indeed, they are holy. ¹⁵But if the infidel depart, let him depart: the brother or the sister is not in bondage with such; but God has called us to peace. ¹⁶For how do you know, O wife! whether you shall save your husband? And how do you know, O husband! whether you shall save your wife? ¹⁷But as God has distributed to every one, and as the Lord has called every one, so let him walk; and so, in all the congregations, I ordain. ¹⁸Has any circumcised one been called? Let him not be uncircumcised. Has any one been called in uncircumcision? Let him not be circumcised. ¹⁹Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. ²⁰Let every one remain in the same calling in which he was called. ²¹Were you called, being a bondman? Be not careful to be made free. Yet, if you can be made free, prefer it. ²²For a bondman, who is called by the Lord, is the Lord's freedman. In like manner, also, a freedman who is called, is Christ's bondman. ²³You were bought with a price: become not the slaves of men. ²⁴Brethren, in

what state each one was called, in that let him remain with God. ²⁵Now, concerning virgins, I have not a commandment of the Lord: but, I give my judgment, as having obtained mercy of the Lord, to be faithful. ²⁶I declare this, then, to be good, on account of the present distress; namely, that it is good for a man who is unmarried, to continue so. ²⁷Are you bound to a wife? seek not to be loosed. Are you loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. ²⁸And yet, if you marry, you have not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she has not sinned: nevertheless, affliction in the flesh such shall have; but I spare you. ²⁹Now, this I say, brethren, the time being short, it remains that both they who have wives, should be as not having wives; ³⁰and they who weep, as not weeping; and they who rejoice, as not rejoicing; and they who buy, as not possessing; ³¹and they who use this world, as not abusing it: for the form of this world passes by. ³²Besides, I would have you without anxious care. The unmarried man anxiously cares for the things of the Lord; how he shall please the Lord. ³³But he who is married, anxiously cares for the things of the world; how he shall please his wife. ³⁴There is the like difference between the wife and the virgin. The unmarried woman anxiously cares for the things of the Lord; that she may be holy, both in body and spirit: but she who is married, anxiously cares for the things of the world; how she shall please her husband. ³⁵Now, this I say, for your own benefit; not with a view to lay a snare for you, but for that which is becoming, and best adapted to a steady, uninterrupted adherence to the Lord. ³⁶But if any one thinks he acts improperly toward his virgin, if she be above age, unmarried, and so needs to be married; let him do what she inclines, he does not sin: let such marry. ³⁷But he who stands firm in his heart; not having necessity, and has power concerning his own will; and has determined this in his own heart, to keep his virgin, does well. ³⁸So, then, even he who gives her in marriage, does well; but he who gives her not in marriage,

does better. ³⁹A wife is bound, as long as her husband lives; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she pleases; only in the Lord. ⁴⁰But she is happier if she continue as she is. This is my opinion; and I think I have the Spirit of God.

Chapter 8

Now, concerning things sacrificed to idols, we know, (for we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up. ²However, if any one is confident of knowing anything, he has known nothing, yet, as he ought to know. ³But, if any one love God, the same is acknowledged by him.) ⁴Concerning, then, the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world; and that there is no other God but one. ⁵For though, indeed, there are nominal gods, whether in heaven or on earth; (as, indeed, there are many gods, and many lords;) ⁶yet, to us, there is but one God, the Father; of whom all things are, and we for him: and one Lord Jesus Christ; by whom all things are, and we by him. ⁷However, this knowledge is not in all: for some, till this hour, in the conscience of the idol, eat it, as a thing sacrificed to the idol; and their conscience, being weak, is defiled. ⁸But meat does not recommend us to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we do not eat, are we the worse. ⁹Nevertheless, take heed, lest, perhaps, this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to the weak. ¹⁰For if any one see you, who have knowledge, at table in an idol's temple, will not the conscience of him that is weak, be encouraged to eat things sacrificed to idols? ¹¹and through this, your knowledge, shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died? ¹²And, by thus sinning against the brethren, and wounding their conscience, you sin against Christ. ¹³Wherefore, if meat make my brother stumble, I will never eat flesh, lest I make my brother stumble.

Chapter 9

Am I not an Apostle? Am I not a freeman? Have I not seen Jesus Christ, our Lord? Are you not my work in the Lord? ²If to others I am not an Apostle, yet, to you, at least, I am; for the seal of my apostleship, are you, in the Lord. ³My answer to them who condemn me, is this: ⁴Have we not liberty to eat, and to drink? ⁵Have we not liberty to lead about a sister wife, as the other Apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? ⁶Or, have I, only, and Barnabas, not liberty to forbear working? ⁷Who, at any time, serves in the wars, on his own charges? Who plants a vineyard, and does not eat the fruit of it? Or who feeds a flock, and does not eat of the milk of the flock? ⁸Do I speak these things as a man? Or does not the law also say these things? ⁹For, in the law of Moses it is written, "You shall not muzzle the ox treading out the corn." Does God take care of the oxen? ¹⁰Or, does he command this chiefly for our sakes? For our sakes, certainly, it is written: because, he who plows, ought to plough in hope; and he who threshes in hope, ought to partake of his own hope. ¹¹If we have sown for you spiritual things, is it a great matter, if we shall reap your carnal things? ¹²If others partake of this authority over you, ought not we, rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power; but we bear all things, that we may not give any hindrance to the gospel of Christ. ¹³Do you not know that they who perform sacred offices, eat from the temple? Do not they who wait at the altar share with the altar? ¹⁴So also, the Lord has appointed them who announce the gospel, to live by the gospel. ¹⁵But I have used none of these privileges; neither have I written these things that it should be done to me: for it were good for me rather to die, than that any one should make my boasting void. ¹⁶For when I declared the gospel, I have nothing to boast of; because necessity is laid upon me: yes, woe awaits me if I declare not the gospel. ¹⁷Now, if I do this willingly, I have a reward; but, if against my

will, still I am intrusted with the stewardship. ¹⁸What, then, is my reward? that, when declaring the gospel, I shall exhibit the gospel of Christ without charge, in order that I may not abuse my power in the gospel. ¹⁹For, though I be a freeman, with respect to all; I have made myself a servant to all, that I might gain the more. ²⁰So, to the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to those under the law, (though not under the law) as under the law, that I might gain those under the law: ²¹to those without law, as without law, (not being without law to God, but under law to Christ,) that I might gain those that are without law. ²²To the weak, I became as weak, that I might gain the weak. To all, I have become all things, that, by all means, I might save some. ²³Now, this I do for the sake of the gospel, and that I may become a joint partaker of its rewards. ²⁴Do you not know that they who run a race, all run, but one only receives the prize? So run, that you may lay hold of the prize? ²⁵Now, every one who contends is temperate in all things: they, indeed, that they may receive a fading crown; but we, one that does not fade. ²⁶I, therefore, so run, as not out of view. So I fight, not as beating the air: ²⁷but, I mortify my body, and keep it in subjection; lest, perhaps, having proclaimed to others, I myself should not be accepted.

Chapter 10

Now, I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea: ²and all were immersed into Moses, in the cloud and in the sea; ³and all did eat the same spiritual meat; ⁴and all did drink the same spiritual drink; (for they drank of the spiritual rock, which followed them, and that rock was Christ.) ⁵Nevertheless, with the greater part of them, God was not well pleased; for they were cast down in the wilderness. ⁶Now, these things have become types to us, in order that we should not be lusters after evil things, even as

they lusted. ⁷Neither be you idolaters, as some of them were; as it is written, "The people sat down to eat, and to drink, and rose up to dance." ⁸Neither let us commit whoredom, as some of them committed whoredom, and fell, in one day, twenty-three thousand. ⁹Neither let us grievously tempt Christ, as some of them tempted, and perished by serpents. ¹⁰Neither murmur you, as even some of the murmured, and perished by the destroyer. ¹¹Now, all these things happened to them as types; and are written for our admonition, on whom the ends of the ages are come. ¹²Wherefore, let him who thinks he stands, take heed, lest he fall. ¹³No trial has come upon you but such as belongs to man; and God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tried above what you are able, but will, with the trial, also make a way to escape, that you may be able to bear. ¹⁴Wherefore, my beloved, fly from idolatry. ¹⁵I speak as to wise men; judge you what I say. ¹⁶The cup of blessing, which we bless; is it not the joint participation of the blood of Christ? The loaf, which we break; is it not the joint participation of the body of Christ? ¹⁷Because there is one loaf, we, the many, are one body: for we all participate of that one loaf. ¹⁸Look at Israel after the flesh. Are not they, who eat of the sacrifices, joint partakers of the altar? ¹⁹What, then, do I affirm? that an idol is anything, or than an idol sacrifice is anything? ²⁰No. But, that what the heathens sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, and not to God. Now, I would not have you become joint partakers with the demons. ²¹You can not drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons: you can not partake of the table of the Lord, and of the table of demons. ²²Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than he? ²³All things are lawful, but all are not expedient; all are lawful, but all do not edify. ²⁴Let no one seek his own, but that of his neighbor, also. ²⁵Whatever is sold in the shambles, eat, asking no question on account of conscience; ²⁶for the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof." ²⁷And if any of the

unbelievers invite you, and you incline to go, whatever is set before you, eat; asking no question on account of conscience. ²⁸But if any one say to you, This is a thing sacrificed to an idol; do not eat, on account of him who showed it, and of conscience. ²⁹Now, I say conscience, not your own, but that of the other. But why is my liberty judged by another's conscience? ³⁰But if, by favor, I be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of, for that for which I give thanks? ³¹Whether, then, you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God. ³²Be no occasion of stumbling; neither to the Jews, nor to the Greeks, nor to the congregation of God. ³³Even as I please all men in all things; not seeking my own advantage, but that of the many, that they may be saved.

Chapter 11

Become imitators of me, even as I also am of Christ. ²Now I praise you, brethren; because, in all things you remember me, and hold fast the traditions as I delivered them to you. ³But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God. ⁴Every man who prays, or prophesies, having his head covered, dishonors his head. ⁵And every woman who prays, or prophesies, with her head uncovered, dishonors her head. Besides, it is one and the same, with being shaved. ⁶Wherefore, if a woman be not veiled, even let her be shorn: but, if it be shame for a woman to be shorn or shaved, let her be veiled. ⁷Now, man, indeed, ought not to cover the head, being the image and glory of God, but woman is the glory of man. ⁸Besides the man is not of the woman; but the woman is of the man. ⁹And, also, the man was not created for the woman, but the woman for the man. ¹⁰For this reason, ought the woman to have a veil on her head, on account of the messengers. ¹¹However, neither is the man, without the woman, nor the woman without the man, in the Lord. ¹²Besides, as the woman is from the man,

so also, the man is by the woman; but all from God. ¹³Judge in yourselves, is it decent that a woman pray to God unveiled? ¹⁴Does not even nature itself teach you that if, indeed, a man have long hair, it is a disgrace to him? ¹⁵But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given to her for a veil. ¹⁶However, if any one resolve to be contentious, we have no such custom; neither the congregations of God. ¹⁷Now, in declaring this, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse, I do not praise you. ¹⁸For, first, indeed, I hear, that when you come together in the congregation, there are schisms among you; and I partly believe it. ¹⁹For there must even be sects among you, that the approved among you may be made manifest. ²⁰But your coming together into one place, is not to eat the Lord's supper. ²¹For, in eating it, every one takes first his own supper; and one, indeed, is hungry, and another is filled. ²²What! have you not houses, to eat and to drink in? or, do you despise the congregation of God and put to shame those who have not? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you? In this, I praise you not. ²³For I received from the Lord what, also, I delivered to you; that the Lord Jesus, in the night in which we was betrayed, took a loaf; ²⁴and, having given thanks, he broke it; and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: do this in remembrance of me. ²⁵In like manner, also, the cup, after he had supped; saying, This cup is the new institution in my blood: do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of me. ²⁶For as often as you eat this loaf, and drink this cup, you openly publish the death of the Lord, until he come. ²⁷So, then, whosoever shall eat this loaf, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. ²⁸But let a man examine himself, and then let him eat of the loaf, and drink of the cup. ²⁹For he who eats and drinks unworthily, eats and drinks judgment to himself, not distinguishing the body of the Lord. ³⁰For this cause, many among you are weak

and sick, and a considerable number are fallen asleep. ³¹But if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. ³²Yet, when we are judged by the Lord, we are corrected, that we may not be condemned with the world. ³³Wherefore, my brethren, when you come together to eat, wait for each other. ³⁴And if any one hunger, let him eat at home, that you may not come together for judgment. And the other things I will set in order when I come.

Chapter 12

Now, concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. ²You know that you were Gentiles, led away to dumb idols, even as you happened to be led. ³Wherefore, I inform you, that no one, speaking by the Spirit of God, pronounces Jesus accursed; and, that no one can declare Jesus Lord, except by the Holy Spirit. ⁴Now, there are diversities of gifts, but the same spirit. ⁵And there are diversities of ministries, but the same Lord. ⁶And there are diversities of operations, but the same God, who works all in all. ⁷And to each is given this manifestation of the Spirit, for the advantage of all. ⁸For to one, indeed, is given, by the Spirit, the word of wisdom: and to another, the word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit. ⁹And to another, faith, by the same Spirit: and to another, healing, by the same Spirit: ¹⁰and to another, the operations of powers: and to another, prophecy: and to another, diverse kinds of foreign tongues: and to another, the interpretation of foreign tongues. ¹¹Now, all these does the one and the same Spirit effectively work; distributing to each, respectively, as he pleases. ¹²For, as the body is one, although it have many members; and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ. ¹³For, indeed, by one Spirit, we all have been immersed into one body; whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or freemen; and all have been made to drink of one Spirit. ¹⁴Since, then, the body is not one member, but many;

¹⁵if the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it, for this, not of the body? ¹⁶And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it, for this, not of the body? ¹⁷If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? ¹⁸But, now, God has placed the members, every one of them, in the body, as he has pleased. ¹⁹Besides, if all were one member, where were the body? ²⁰But now, indeed, there are many members, but one body. ²¹Therefore, the eye can not say to the hand, I have no need of you: nor, again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you. ²²Nay, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble, are necessary. ²³And those which we think are less honorable members of the body, around them we throw more abundant honor; and so our uncomely members have more abundant comeliness. ²⁴But, our comely members have no need. However, God has tempered the body together; having given to the member which wants it, more abundant honor. ²⁵That there may be no schism in the body; but, that the members may have the very same anxious care, one for another. ²⁶So, whether one member suffer, all the members sympathize; or, one member be honored, all the members rejoice together. ²⁷Now, you are Christ's body, and members in particular. ²⁸And these, indeed, God has placed in the congregation: first, Apostles; secondly, prophets; thirdly, teachers; next, powers; then, gifts of healing; helpers, directors, kinds of foreign languages. ²⁹Are all Apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? have all powers? ³⁰have all the gift of healing? do all speak in foreign languages? do all interpret? ³¹Now, ardently desire the best gifts; and yet I show you a more excellent way.

Chapter 13

Though I could speak with the tongues of men, of angels, but have not love, I become as sounding brass, or a noisy cymbal.

²And though I have prophecy, and know all secrets, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. ³And though I spend all my goods in feeding the poor, and though I deliver my body to be burned, but have not love, I am nothing profited. ⁴Love suffers long, and is kind. Love envies not. Love does not vaunt; is not puffed up; ⁵does not behave itself unbecomingly; does not seek its own things; is not exasperated; does not imagine evil; ⁶does not rejoice in iniquity, but greatly rejoices in the truth: ⁷covers all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. ⁸Love never fails: but, whether prophecies, they will be out of use: or foreign languages, they shall cease: or science, it shall be abolished. ⁹For we know only in part, and prophesy in part. ¹⁰But when perfection is come, then what is in part will be done away. ¹¹When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I conceived as a child, I reasoned as a child. But when I became a man, I put away childish things. ¹²For now we seek through a glass obscurely; but then, face to face: now, I know in part; but then, I shall fully know, even as I am fully known. ¹³And now abide faith, hope, love, these three: but the greatest of these is love.

Chapter 14

Pursue love, and earnestly desire spiritual gifts; but especially that you may prophesy. ²For he who speaks in a foreign language, speaks not to men, but to God; for no one understands him: nevertheless, by the Spirit he speaks secrets. ³But he who prophesies, speaks to men for edification, and exhortation, and consolation. ⁴He who speaks in a foreign language, edifies himself: but he who prophesies, edifies the congregation. ⁵I wish, indeed, that you all spoke in foreign languages; but rather that you prophesied: for greater is he who prophesies, than he who speaks in foreign languages, unless, indeed, he interpret, that the congregation may receive edification. ⁶For

now, brethren, if I should come to you speaking in foreign languages, what shall I profit you, unless I shall speak to you intelligibly; either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecy, or by doctrine? ⁷In like manner, things without life, giving sound; whether pipe, or harp; unless they give a difference to the notes, how shall it be known what is piped, or harped? ⁸And, therefore, if the trumpet give and unintelligible sound, who will prepare himself for battle? ⁹So, also, you, unless with the tongue you give intelligible speech, how shall it be known what is spoken? Therefore, you will be speaking to the air. ¹⁰There are, perhaps, so many kinds of languages in the world, and none of them is without significance. ¹¹Yet, if I do not know the meaning of the language, I shall be to him who speaks, a foreigner; and he who speaks, will be a foreigner to me. ¹²Wherefore, you, also, since you are earnestly desirous of spiritual gifts, seek them, that you may abound for the edification of the congregation. ¹³For which cause, let him who prays in a foreign language, pray that he may interpret. ¹⁴For if I pray in a foreign language, my spirit prays; but my understanding is unfruitful. ¹⁵What, then, is to be done? I will pray with the Spirit, but I will pray also with understanding: I will sing with the Spirit; but I will sing also with understanding. ¹⁶Else, when you shall bless with the spirit, how shall he who fills up the place of the unlearned, say the Amen to your thanksgiving, since he knows not what you say? ¹⁷For you, indeed, give thanks well; but the other is not edified. ¹⁸I give thanks to God, speaking in more foreign languages than all of you; ¹⁹yet, in the congregation, I would rather speak five sentences with my meaning understood, than ten thousand sentences in a foreign language. ²⁰Brethren, be not children in understanding; but in evil be children, and in understanding be full grown men. ²¹In the law it is written, "Surely, with other tongues, and with other lips, I will speak to this people; yet

not even then will they hearken to me, says the Lord.”²²So that foreign languages are for a sign; not to believers, but to unbelievers: but prophecy is for a sign; not to unbelievers, but to believers.²³If, then, the whole congregation be come together in one place, and all speak in foreign languages; and there come in unlearned persons, or unbelievers, will they not say that you are mad?²⁴But if all prophesy, and there come in an unbeliever, or an unlearned person, he is corrected by all, he is examined by all;²⁵the hidden things of his heart are made manifest: and so, falling on his face, he will worship God, publishing that God is actually among you.²⁶What is it, then, brethren? When you are come together, each of you has a psalm, has a discourse, has a foreign language, has a revelation, has an interpretation! Let all things be done to edification.²⁷And if any one speak in a foreign language, let it be by two, or at most by three sentences, and separately; and let one interpret.²⁸But if there be no interpreter, let him be silent in the congregation; yet let him speak to himself and to God.²⁹Now, let two or three prophets speak, and let the others judge.³⁰But, if to another, sitting by, anything be revealed, let the first be silent.³¹For you all can prophesy, one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.³²For the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.³³Besides, God is not the author of confusion, but of peace. As in all the assemblies of the saints,³⁴let your women be silent in the congregations: for it has not been permitted to them to speak, but they must be in subjection; as the law also commands.³⁵And if they wish to learn anything, let them ask their own husbands, at home: for it is an indecent thing for women to speak in the congregation.³⁶What! went the word of God forth from you? or did it come to you only?³⁷If any one be really a prophet, or spiritual person, let him acknowledge the things I write to you, that they are the commandments of the Lord.³⁸And if any one be ignorant, let him be ignorant.³⁹Wherefore,

brethren, earnestly desire to prophesy; and hinder not to speak in foreign languages.⁴⁰Let all things be done decently and in order.

Chapter 15

Now I declare to you, brethren, the glad tidings which I announced to; which, also, you have received, and in which you stand.²By which, also, you are saved, if you retain those joyful tidings which I delivered to you; unless you believed to no purpose.³For I delivered to you, among the first things, what also I received first—that Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures;⁴and that he was buried; and that he rose again the third day, according to the scriptures;⁵and that he was seen by Cephas, then by the twelve.⁶After that, he was seen by above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain to this present time, but some are fallen asleep.⁷After that, he was seen by James; then, by all the Apostles.⁸And, last of all he was seen by me, as by one born out of due time.⁹For I am the least of the Apostles; who am not worthy to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the congregation of God.¹⁰But, by the favor of God, I am what I am: and his favor which was bestowed on me, was not vain; for I have labored more abundantly than all of them; yet not I, but the favor of God, which is with me.¹¹Well, then, whether I or they, so we proclaim, and so you believed.¹²Now, if it be proclaimed that Christ was raised from the dead, how is it that some among you say, that there is no resurrection of the dead?¹³For if there be no resurrection of the dead, neither has Christ been raised.¹⁴And if Christ has not been raised, vain, certainly, is our proclamation, and vain, also, is your faith.¹⁵Besides, we are found even false witnesses concerning God; because we have witnessed, with respect to God, that he raised Christ; whom he raised not, if, indeed, the dead are not raised.¹⁶And if the dead are not raised, neither has Christ been raised,¹⁷Farther, if Christ has not been raised,

your faith is useless; you are still in your sins. ¹⁸Certainly, also, they who are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. ¹⁹If in this life, only, we have hope in Christ, we are, of all men, the most miserable. ²⁰But now Christ is raised from the dead, --the first fruit of them who have fallen asleep. ²¹For since through a man came death, through a man also comes the resurrection of the dead. ²²Therefore, as by Adam all die, so also by Christ all shall be made alive. ²³But every one in his own rank: Christ the first fruit; they that are Christ's, afterward, at his coming. ²⁴Then comes the end, when he shall resign the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have abolished all government, and all authority, and power. ²⁵For he must reign till he has put all the enemies under his feet. ²⁶The last enemy, Death, shall be destroyed. ²⁷For he has subjected all things under his feet. Now when it says that all things are subjected, it is manifest that he is excepted, who has subjected all things to him. ²⁸Now, when all things are subjected to him, then even the Son himself shall be subjected to him, who subjected all things to him, that God may be all in all. ²⁹Otherwise, what shall they do, who are immersed for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why then are they immersed for them? ³⁰And why do we endanger ourselves every hour? ³¹I solemnly declare, by your rejoicing, what I also have in Christ Jesus our Lord, that every day I die. ³²If, after the manner of men, I have fought with wild beasts at Ephesus, what is the advantage to me, if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die. ³³Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners. ³⁴Awake up as you ought, and sin not; for some of you have not the knowledge of God. For shame to you, I say it. ³⁵But some one will say, How can the dead be raised up? and with what kind of body do they come? ³⁶Simpleton! what you sow is not made alive, except it die. ³⁷And as to what you sow, you do not show the body which shall be produced, but the naked grain; it may be of wheat, or of

any other kind: ³⁸but God gives it a body, as it has pleased him; and to each of the seeds, its proper body. ³⁹All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is, indeed, one flesh of men, and another of beasts, and another of fishes, and another of fowls. ⁴⁰And there are bodies celestial, and bodies terrestrial: but different, indeed, is the glory of the celestial, and that of the terrestrial. ⁴¹The glory of the sun is one, and the glory of the moon is another, and the glory of the stars another; moreover, star excels star in glory. ⁴²Just so is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption--it is raised in incorruption: ⁴³it is sown in dishonor--it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness--it is raised in power: ⁴⁴it is sown an animal body--it is raised a spiritual body. There is an animal body, and there is a spiritual body. ⁴⁵For thus it is written, "The first man, Adam, was made a living soul--the last Adam, a vivifying spirit." ⁴⁶However, that was not first, which is spiritual; but that which is animal, and then that which is spiritual. ⁴⁷The first man, from the earth, was earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven. ⁴⁸As was the earthy, so also are the earthy; and as is the heavenly, such also shall be heavenly. ⁴⁹For, as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. ⁵⁰And this I affirm, brethren, that flesh and blood can not inherit the kingdom of God; neither can corruption inherit incorruption. ⁵¹Behold, I tell you a secret: we shall not, indeed, all die; but we shall all be changed; ⁵²in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for it shall sound, and then the dead shall be raised incorruptible; and we shall be changed. ⁵³For this corruptible body, must put on incorruption; and this mortal body must put on immortality. ⁵⁴Now, when this corruptible body shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal body shall have put on immortality, then that saying of scripture shall be accomplished, "Death is swallowed up forever." ⁵⁵Death! where is thy sting? Hades! where is thy victory? ⁵⁶For the sting of death is sin, and

the strength of sin is the law. ⁵⁷Now thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁵⁸Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be stable, unmoved; abounding in the work of the Lord at all times, knowing that your labor is not vain in the Lord.

Chapter 16

Now, concerning the collection, which is for the saints; as I ordered the congregations of Galatia, so also so you. ²On the first day of the week, let each of you lay somewhat by itself, according as he may have prospered, putting it into the treasury; that when I come, there may be then no collection. ³And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by letters, them I will send to carry your gift to Jerusalem. ⁴Or, if it be proper that even I should go, they shall go with me. ⁵Now, I will come to you, when I have passed through Macedonia, (for I do pass through Macedonia;) ⁶and, perhaps, I shall abide, and even winter with you, that you may send me forward, whithersoever I may go. ⁷For I will not now see you in passing; but I hope to remain with you sometime, if the Lord permit. ⁸However, I shall remain at Ephesus till Pentecost. ⁹For a great and effectual door is opened to me, yet there are many opposers. ¹⁰Now, if Timothy be come, take care that he be among you without fear; for he works, even as I do, the work of the Lord. ¹¹Wherefore, let no one despise him; but send him forward in peace, that he may come to me; for I expect him with the brethren. ¹²And with relation to our brother Apollos, I entreated him much to go to you with the brethren; but his inclination was not at all to go now, but he will go when he shall find a convenient season. ¹³Watch; stand fast in the faith; acquit yourselves like men; be strong. ¹⁴Let all things be done with love. ¹⁵You know the family of Stephanus, that it is the first fruit of Achaia, and that they have devoted themselves to the ministry of the saints. ¹⁶I entreat you, therefore, brethren, that you submit yourselves

to such, and to every joint worker and laborer. ¹⁷I am glad of the coming of Stephanus, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus; for they have supplied your deficiency, ¹⁸and have refreshed my spirit and yours; wherefore, acknowledge such persons. ¹⁹The congregations of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the congregation which is in their house. ²⁰All the brethren salute you. Salute one another with a holy kiss. ²¹The salutation of Paul with my own hand. ²²If any one love not the Lord Jesus Christ, he shall be accursed when the Lord comes. ²³The favor of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. ²⁴My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

II Corinthians

Chapter 1

Paul, an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy, the brother, to the congregation of God which is in Corinth, together with all the saints who are in all Achaia: ²Favor to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. ³Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of tender mercies, and the God of all consolation! ⁴who comforts us in all out affliction, that we may be able to comfort them who are in any affliction, by the consolation with which they are comforted of God. ⁵For as the sufferings for Christ abound in us, also, our consolation abounds through Christ. ⁶Now, whether we are afflicted, it is for your comfort, and salvation; or whether we are comforted, it is for your comfort, which is effected by enduring the same sufferings which we also suffer. ⁷And out hope of you is steadfast, knowing that, as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall you be also of the comfort. ⁸Wherefore, brethren, we would not have you ignorant concerning our affliction, which happened to us in Asia; that we were exceedingly pressed above our strength, insomuch as we despaired even of life. ⁹Nay, more, we ourselves had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we might not trust in ourselves, but in God, who raises the dead; ¹⁰who delivered us from so great a death, and does deliver; in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us; ¹¹you, also, laboring together in prayer for us, that the gift to us from many persons, may, by many, be acknowledged with thanksgiving for us. ¹²For this is our glorying--the testimony of our conscience, that with godly simplicity and sincerity, (not with fleshly wisdom, but by the favor of God,) we have behaved ourselves in the world, and more abundantly among you. ¹³For we write no other things to you than what you read, and also acknowledge; and I hope that you will acknowledge, even to the end;

¹⁴seeing, indeed, you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your boasting, even as you also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁵And in this persuasions I purposed to come to you first, that you might have a second gift; ¹⁶and from you to pass through into Macedonia, and from Macedonia to come again to you, and by you to be sent forward into Judea. ¹⁷Having, then, purposed this, did I, indeed, use levity? or the things which I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh; so that with me there should be yes, yes, and no, no? ¹⁸But as God is faithful, certainly our word, which was to you, was not yes and no. ¹⁹For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was proclaimed to you by us, even by me and Sylvanus, and Timothy, was not yes and no; but in him was yes. ²⁰And whatever promises are of God, were through him yes, and through him amen, to the glory of God, by us. ²¹Now, he who establishes us with you in Christ, and who has anointed us, in God: ²²who has also sealed us, and given us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. ²³Moreover, I call on God as a witness against my soul, that to spare you, I have not as yet come to Corinth. ²⁴Not that we lord it over your faith, but we are joint promoters of your joy: for by the faith you stand.

Chapter 2

Besides, I determined this with myself, not to come again to you with sorrow. ²For if I should make you sorry, who then is he that could make me glad, unless the same who is made sorry by me? ³Wherefore, I wrote to you this very thing, that, coming, I might not have sorrow from them in whom I ought to rejoice; being firmly persuaded concerning you all, that my joy is the joy of you all. ⁴For out of much affliction and distress of heart, I wrote to you with many tears; not that you might be made sorry, but that you might know the love which I have most abundantly toward you. ⁵Now, if a certain person has grieved me, he has not grieved me except by a part of you, that I may

not lay a load on you all. ⁶Sufficient for such a one is the punishment, which was inflicted by the majority. ⁷So that, on the other hand, you ought more willingly to forgive and comfort him, lest such a one should be swallowed up by excessive grief. ⁸Wherefore, I beseech you to confirm your love to him. ⁹For to this end, also, I wrote, that I might know the proof of you, whether you be obedient in all things. ¹⁰Now, to whom you forgive anything, I also forgive: and even I, if I have now forgiven anything, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes I forgave it, in the person of Christ: ¹¹that we may not be overreached by Satan; for we are not ignorant of his devices. ¹²Moreover, when I came to Troas, in order to declare the gospel of Christ, and a door was opened to me by the Lord; ¹³I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus, my brother: therefore, bidding them farewell, I went away into Macedonia. ¹⁴Now, thanks be to God, who at all times causes us to triumph in Christ; and who, by us, diffuses the odor of the knowledge of him in every place: ¹⁵for we are, through God, a fragrant odor of Christ, among the saved and among the destroyed. ¹⁶To these, indeed, we are the odor of death, ending in death; but to the others, the odor of life, ending in life: and who is competent to these things? ¹⁷However, we are not like many who adulterate the word of God: but really from sincerity, yes, really from God, in the sight of God, we speak in Christ.

Chapter 3

Must we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some, letters of recommendation to you, or letters of recommendation from you? ²You are out letter, written on our hearts, known and read of all men. ³For you are plainly declared Christ's letter, ministered by us, written, not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not on tables of stone, but on fleshly tables of the heart. ⁴Now we have such confidence through Christ,

toward God; ⁵not that we are competent by ourselves to reckon anything as from ourselves: but our competency is from God, ⁶who has made us competent ministers of a new institution; not of letter, but of spirit: for the letter kills; but the spirit makes alive. ⁷For if the ministration of death in letters engraved on stone was with glory, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses, because of the glory of his face, which was to be abolished; ⁸how much rather shall not the ministration of the Spirit be with glory? ⁹For if the ministration of condemnation was glorious, much more does the ministration of justification abound in glory. ¹⁰For, indeed, that which was glorified, was not glorified, in this respect, by reason of the transcendent glory. ¹¹For if that which is abolished was with glory, much more that which continues, is with glory. ¹²Having, therefore, such confidence, we use great plainness of speech; ¹³and not as Moses, who put a veil upon his face, that the children of Israel might not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished. ¹⁴Indeed, their minds were blinded: for, till this day, the same veil remains in the reading of the Old Institution; it not being discovered that it is abolished in Christ. ¹⁵Moreover, till this day, when Moses is read, the veil lies upon their heart. ¹⁶But when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken from around it. ¹⁷Now, the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom. ¹⁸And we all, with unvailed face, beholding, as in a mirror, the glory of the Lord; are transformed into the same image, from glory to glory, as by the Lord, the Spirit.

Chapter 4

Wherefore, having this ministry, as we have received mercy, we do not falter; ²but have commanded away the hidden things of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by the manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of

God. ³If then, indeed, our gospel be veiled, it is veiled among the destroyed; ⁴among whom the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelieving, lest the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, might shine into them. ⁵Now, we do not preach ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants, for Jesus' sake. ⁶For God, who commanded light to shine out of darkness, has shined into our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. ⁷But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power might be of God, and not of us. ⁸We are pressed on every side, but not straitened; perplexed, but not in despair; ⁹persecuted, but not utterly forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed. ¹⁰At all times carrying about in the body, the putting to death of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our body. ¹¹For we who live are always exposed to death for the sake of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh. ¹²So that death works in us, but life in you. ¹³Yet, having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I believed, therefore I have spoken"; we, also, believe, and therefore speak; ¹⁴knowing that he who raised up the Lord Jesus, will raise us up, also, by Jesus, and will present us with you. ¹⁵For all these things are for your sakes; that the favor which has abounded to many, may, through the thanksgiving of the greater number, redound to the glory of God. ¹⁶Wherefore, we do not faint; but, though, indeed, our outward man is impaired, yet the inward man is renewed, day by day. ¹⁷For our momentary light afflictions work out for us an eternal weight of glory, great beyond expression; ¹⁸while we are aiming, not at things seen, but at things unseen: for the things seen are temporal, but the things unseen are eternal.

Chapter 5

For we know that if the earthy house of this our tabernacle were dissolved, we have a

building of God, a house not made with hands, everlasting, in the heavens. ²For, indeed, in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be invested with our heavenly mansion. ³And surely, being thus invested, we shall not be found naked. ⁴For, indeed, we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not that we desire to be divested, but invested: that mortality may be swallowed up by life. ⁵Now he who has wrought us up to this very desire, is God, who has also given us the earnest of the Spirit. ⁶We are, therefore, always courageous; knowing that while at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord: ⁷(for we walk by faith, not by sight.) ⁸We are courageous, indeed, and desirous rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. ⁹Therefore, also, we strive earnestly, whether at home, or from home, to be acceptable to him. ¹⁰For we must all appear before the tribunal of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in the body, according to what has been done, whether good or evil. ¹¹Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; and are made manifest to God: and, I trust, are made manifest also to your consciences. ¹²However, we do not again commend ourselves to you, but only give you occasion of boasting concerning us, that you may have an answer to them who boast in appearance, not in heart. ¹³For, whether we be beside ourselves, it is for God; or whether we be sober, it is for you. ¹⁴For the love of Christ constrains us, having judged thus-- that if one has died, certainly all have died; ¹⁵and that he has died for all, that they who live should no longer live to themselves, but to him who has died and rose again for them. ¹⁶So that we, from this time forth, respect no man on account of the flesh: and even if we have esteemed Christ on account of the flesh, yet now we esteem him no more on that account. ¹⁷For, if any one be in Christ, he is a new creature; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new! ¹⁸And all these things of God, who has reconciled us to

himself through Jesus Christ, and has given us to the ministry of the reconciliation--¹⁹namely, that God was, by Christ, reconciling the world to himself, not counting to them their trespasses, and has committed to us the word of reconciliation.²⁰We, therefore, execute the office of ambassadors for Christ, as of God beseeching you by us; we pray you, in behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God.²¹For he has made him, who knew no sin, a sin-offering for us; that we might become the justified of God, by him.

Chapter 6

We, then, as fellow-laborers, also beseech you not to receive the favor of God in vain;²(for he says, "In an accepted season I have hearkened to you; and in a day of salvation I have helped you." Behold, now is a highly accepted season; behold, now is a day of salvation:)³giving no cause of offense in anything, that the ministry be not blamed.⁴But by everything approving ourselves as ministers of God, by much patience, by oppressions, by necessities, by distresses,⁵by stripes, by imprisonments, by tumults, by labors, by watchings, by fastings;⁶by purity, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by goodness, by a holy spirit, by love unfeigned;⁷by the word of truth, by the power of God, through the armor of righteousness of the right hand and of the left;⁸through honor and dishonor, through bad fame and good fame; as deceivers, yet true;⁹as unknown, yet well known; as dying, yet, behold, we live; as chastened, yet not killed;¹⁰as sorrowing, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, yet possessing all things.¹¹Corinthians! our mouth is open to you, our heart is enlarged.¹²You are not straitened in us, but you are straitened in your own bowels.¹³Now, in return, (I speak as to children,) be you also enlarged.¹⁴Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers; for what fellowship has righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion has light with

darkness?¹⁵what concord has Christ with Belial? or what portion has a believer with an unbeliever?¹⁶And what agreement has the temple of God with idols? for you are the temple of the living God; as God has said, "Assuredly I will dwell among them, and walk among them; and I will be their God, and they shall be to me a people."¹⁷Wherefore, come out from among them, and be separated, says the Lord, and touch no unclean person; and I will receive you;¹⁸and I be to you a Father, and you shall be to me sons and daughters, says the Lord Almighty."

Chapter 7

Wherefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all pollution of flesh and spirit; perfecting holiness in the fear of God.²Receive us cordially. We have injured no one; we have corrupted no one; we have defrauded no one.³I speak not this to condemn you; for I have said before, that you are in our hearts, to die and live with you.⁴Great is my freedom of speech to you; great is my boasting concerning you: I am filled with consolation, I exceedingly abound in joy in all our affliction.⁵For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh has no rest, but we were distressed on every side; without were fightings-- within were fears.⁶Nevertheless, God, who comforts them who are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus--⁷(not, indeed, by his coming only; but more especially by the consolation with which he was comforted by you) --when he told us your earnest desire, your lamentation, your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced the more.⁸Therefore, though I made you sorry by the letter, I do not repent, though I did repent; for I perceive that that letter, though suitable to the occasion, made you sorry.⁹I now rejoice; not that you were made sorry, but that your sorrow produced reformation: for you were made to sorrow in a godly manner, that you might be injured by us in nothing.¹⁰For godly sorrow

produces a reformation to salvation, never to be repented of; but the sorrow of the world produces death. ¹¹Behold, now, this very thing--your being made sorry with a godly sorrow--what carefulness it wrought in you; yes, what clearing of yourselves; yes, what indignation; yes, what fear; yes, what earnest desire; yes, what zeal; yes, what revenge! Upon the whole, you have showed yourselves to be pure in this matter. ¹²And, indeed, though I wrote to you, it was not for his sake who did the wrong, nor for his sake who suffered it; but rather, that our care for you, in the presence of God might be manifested to you. ¹³For this reason, we were comforted in your comfort: yes, we rejoiced the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all. ¹⁴That if I have boasted anything to him concerning you, I am not ashamed: for, as we have spoken all things to you in truth, so, also, our boasting to Titus is verified. ¹⁵And his tender affection is more abundant toward you, while he remembers the obedience of you all, and how you received him with fear and trembling. ¹⁶I rejoice that I have confidence in you in everything.

Chapter 8

Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the charity of God, which is given by the congregations of Macedonia; ²that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their extreme poverty, superabounded to the riches of their liberality: ³that to their power, (I bear witness,) yes, beyond their power, they were willing of themselves; with much entreaty ⁴requesting us to accept the charity and the participation of the service, which is for the saints. ⁵Yes, beyond our expectations; for they first gave themselves to the Lord, and to us through the will of God. ⁶This moved us to entreat Titus, that as he had formerly begun, so he would also finish the same charity among you likewise. ⁷Now as you abound in every gift, (in faith, and speech, and

knowledge, and all diligence, and in your love to us,) I wish that you may abound in this gift also. ⁸I speak not this as an injunction, but on account of the diligence of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love. ⁹(For you know the charity of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sake he became poor; that you, through his poverty, might be rich.) ¹⁰And in this I give my opinion, not only to do, but also to be willing since the last year. ¹¹At present, therefore, finish the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will; so also let there be to finish, according to your ability. ¹²For if there be a willing mind, according to what a person has, he is accepted; and not according to what he has not. ¹³However, I mean not that others should be eased and you distressed; but on account of equality, ¹⁴that now your abundance may be a supply for their want; that again, their abundance may be a supply for your want; that there may be an equality. ¹⁵As it is written, "He who gathered much, had nothing over; and he who gathered little, had no lack." ¹⁶Now thanks be to God, who has put the same earnest care concerning you, into the heart of Titus. ¹⁷For he, indeed, received an exhortation; but from his great earnestness, was going to you of his own accord. ¹⁸And with him we have sent the brother, whose praise in the gospel is throughout all the congregations. ¹⁹And not only so, but who was also chosen by the congregations our fellow-traveler, with this charity, which is ministered by us, to the glory of the Lord himself, and of your readiness: ²⁰using this precaution, that none may blame us in the distribution of this abundance; ²¹premeditating things comely, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in sight of men. ²²And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes found diligent in many things; but now much more diligent, from the great confidence which he has in you. ²³If any inquire concerning Titus, he is my partner and fellow-laborer for you; or if our brethren be inquired of, they are Apostles of

congregations, and a glory of Christ. ²⁴Wherefore, the proof of your love, and of our boasting concerning you, display before them, and before the face of the congregations.

Chapter 9

But, indeed, concerning the ministry which is for the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you. ²For I know your willingness: of which I boasted on your behalf, to the Macedonians, that Achaia was prepared since the last year; and your zeal has stirred up the multitude. ³Yet I have sent the brethren, that our boasting concerning you, may not be rendered false in this particular; but that as I said you may be prepared. ⁴Lest, perhaps, if the Macedonians come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not you) should be put to shame by this confidence. ⁵Therefore, I thought it necessary to entreat the brethren, that they would go before you, and complete beforehand your formerly announced bounty; that the same might be thus ready as a gift, and not as a thing extorted. ⁶Now this I say, he who sows sparingly, shall reap sparingly; and he who sows bountifully, shall reap bountifully. ⁷Every one according as he has purposed in his heart, ought to give; not with regret, nor by constraint; for God loves a cheerful giver. ⁸And God is able to make every blessing abound to you; that in everything, always having all sufficiency, you may abound in every good work. ⁹As it is written, "He has dispersed, he has given to the poor: his righteousness remains forever." ¹⁰Now, may he who supplies seed to the sower, and bread for food, supply and multiply your seed sown, and increase the products of your righteousness. ¹¹That you may be enriched in everything, for all liberality, which produces, through us, thanksgiving to God. ¹²For the ministry of this public service, not only fill us up completely the wants of the saints; but also abounds in many thanksgivings to God. ¹³They, through the proof of the ministry, glorifying God for you avowed

subjection to the gospel of Christ; and for the liberality of your contribution for them, and for all; ¹⁴and for their prayer for you, who ardently love you, on account of the exceeding favor of God bestowed on you. ¹⁵Now, thanks to God for his unspeakable gift.

Chapter 10

Now, I (the same Paul who, when present, indeed, am humble among you; but when absent, am bold toward you,) ²beseech you, by the mildness and clemency of Christ. And I request that, when present I may not be bold with that confidence with which I conclude to be bold against some, who conclude us to be really persons who walk according to the flesh. ³For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh; ⁴(for the weapons of our warfare are not fleshly, but exceeding powerful for the overturning of strongholds;) ⁵overturning reasonings, and every high thing raised up against the knowledge of God; and leading captive every thought to the obedience of Christ; ⁶and are prepared to punish all disobedience, when your obedience is completed. ⁷Do you look on things according to appearance? If any one is confident in himself that he is Christ's, let him, on the other hand, reason this from himself, that he is Christ's, so, also, are we. ⁸And, therefore, I should not be ashamed, if I should boast somewhat more of our power, which the Lord has given us for your edification, and not for your destruction. ⁹That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters; ¹⁰(for his letters, says one, are indeed weighty and strong; but his bodily presence weak, and his speech contemptible;) ¹¹let such a one conclude this, that such as we are in speech by letters, when absent, the same, also, when present, we will be in deed. ¹²But we dare not rank and compare ourselves with some who commend themselves: however, they, among themselves, measuring themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, do not understand themselves.

¹³Further, we will not boast of things not measured according to the line of measure, which the God of measure has allotted to us, to reach even to you. ¹⁴For we do not stretch ourselves beyond our line, as not reaching to you; (but we are come as far as to you also, in the gospel of Christ.) ¹⁵We do not boast of things not measured, that is, of other men's labors; but we have hope when your faith is increased, to be by you abundantly enlarged with respect to our line; ¹⁶to declare the gospel in the regions beyond you; and not in another man's line, to boast of things already prepared. ¹⁷He, then, who boasts, let him boast in the Lord. ¹⁸For not he who commends himself is approved; but whom the Lord commends.

Chapter 11

Iwish you would bear with me a little in my foolishness: yes, indeed, bear with me: ²for I am jealous of you with a godly jealousy; because I have espoused you to one husband, that I might present you a chaste virgin to Christ. ³But I am afraid that, by some means, as the serpent beguiled Eve by his subtlety, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity due to Christ. ⁴For, if, indeed, he who has come preaches another Jesus whom we have not preached; or, if you receive another Spirit which you have not received; or another gospel which you have not embraced; you might justly bear with him. ⁵For I reckon myself to have come nothing short of the very chief of the Apostles. ⁶And even though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge. But upon the whole, we have been made manifest to you in all things. ⁷Have I committed an offense in humbling myself that you might be exalted; because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely? ⁸I robbed other congregations, taking wages of them to do you service; ⁹for being present with you, and in want, we were burdensome to no one; but what I wanted, the brethren from Macedonia supplied: and in everything I have kept, and will keep myself

from being burdensome to you. ¹⁰Is the truth in me? then this my boasting shall not be prevented in the regions of Achaia. ¹¹For what reason? because I do not love you? God knows. ¹²But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off opportunity from them who desire opportunity; that in what they boast, they may be found even as we. ¹³For such are false Apostles, deceitful workmen, transforming themselves into Apostles of Christ. ¹⁴And no wonder; for Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. ¹⁵Therefore, it is no great wonder if his ministers also transform themselves as ministers of righteousness: whose end shall be according to their works. ¹⁶Moreover, I say, let no one think me a fool; but, if otherwise, at least, as a fool, bear with me, that I also may boast a little. ¹⁷What I speak in this confident boasting, I do not speak according to the Lord; but as in foolishness. ¹⁸Seeing many boast according to the flesh, I also will boast. ¹⁹For, being wise, you bear with fools cheerfully. ²⁰For if one enslave you, you bear it; if one devour you, if one take your goods, if one exalt himself, if one strike you on the face-- ²¹I speak of reproach, as, that we are weak. But, in whatever any one is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. ²²Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I. ²³Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool,) I am above them: in labors more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequently, in deaths often; ²⁴of the Jews, five times I received forty stripes, save one: ²⁵thrice I was beaten with rods, once I was stone, thrice I was shipwrecked: I have spent a night and a day in the deep. ²⁶In journeys often, in dangers from rivers, in dangers from robbers, in dangers from my countrymen, in dangers from the heathens, in dangers in the city, in dangers in the wilderness, in dangers at sea, in dangers among false brethren. ²⁷In labor and toil; in watching often; in hunger and thirst; in fastings often; in cold and nakedness. ²⁸Besides these

troubles from without, that which is my daily pressure, the anxious care of all the congregations. ²⁹Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is made to stumble, and I do not burn? ³⁰If I must boast, I will boast of the things which relate to my weakness. ³¹The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is blessed for ever, knows that I do not lie. ³²In Damascus, the governor under King Aretas, intending to apprehend me, guarded the city of the Damascus; ³³but I was let down in a basket, through a window in the wall, and escaped his hands.

Chapter 12

To boast, indeed, is not profitable to me; yet I will proceed to visions and revelations of the Lord. ²I knew a man in Christ fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I do not know; God knows:) such a one suddenly conveyed away to the third heaven. ³Indeed, I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I do not know:) ⁴that he was suddenly conveyed away into paradise, and heard unspeakable things, which are not lawful for man to utter. ⁵Concerning such a one I will boast; but concerning myself I will not boast, except of my weaknesses. ⁶Yet if I should incline to boast, I shall not be a fool; for I will speak the truth: but I forbear, lest any one should think concerning me, above what he sees me to be, or what he hears from me. ⁷Indeed, that I might not be exalted above measure by the transcendancy of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. ⁸Concerning this, I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. ⁹But he said to me, My favor is sufficient for you, besides, my power is perfected in weakness: most gladly, therefore, I will boast rather of my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may dwell upon me. ¹⁰Wherefore, I am well pleased with weaknesses, with insults, with necessities, with persecutions, with

distresses, for Christ's sake; because when I am weak, then I am strong. ¹¹Have I become a fool--? You have constrained me to it; for I ought to have been commended by you, because I am in nothing behind the very greatest Apostles, though I am nothing. ¹²Truly the signs of an Apostle were fully wrought among you with all patience, by signs and wonders, and powers. ¹³For what is the thing in which you were inferior to other congregations, unless that I myself have not been burdensome to you? Forgive me this injury. ¹⁴Behold, a third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome to you; because I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. ¹⁵Yes, I most gladly will spend and be spent for the sake of your souls; even though the more abundantly I love you, the less I am loved. ¹⁶Be it so, then, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile! ¹⁷With respect to any one of them I sent to you, did I by him make gain of you? ¹⁸I besought Titus to go to you; and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make any gain of you? Did we not walk in the same spirit? Did we not walk in the same steps? ¹⁹Again, do you think that we apologize to you? In the presence of God we speak in Christ, that all these things, beloved, are done for your edification. ²⁰Yet I am afraid, lest, perhaps, when I come, I shall not find you such as I wish: and that I shall be found by you, such as you do not wish: --lest, perhaps, there be among you strifes, emulations, wraths, brawlings, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults. ²¹And lest, when I come again, my God may humble me among you; and I shall bewail many, who have formerly sinned, and have not reformed from the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness, which they have committed.

Chapter 13

I am coming this third time to you: by the mouth of two or three witnesses, every

matter shall be established. ²I have told you before, and now forewarn the second time, (as if present, though still absent,) those who have formerly sinned, and all others, that when I come again I will not spare; ³since you seek a proof of Christ speaking by me: (who is not weak toward you, but who is mighty among you; ⁴for though we was crucified through weakness, yet he lives by the power of God; and though we also are weak with him, yet we shall live with him, by the power of God toward you.) ⁵Examine yourselves, whether you be in the faith; prove yourselves: know you not yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you, unless you are disapproved? ⁶But I trust that you shall know that we are not disapproved. ⁷However, I pray to God that you do no evil--not that we may appear approved; but that you may do what is good, though, indeed, we should be disapproved. ⁸For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. ⁹Therefore we rejoice when we are weak, and you are strong: and this, also, we pray for, even your perfection. ¹⁰For this reason, being absent, I write these things, that, when present, I may not act sharply, according to the power which the Lord has give me for edification, and not for destruction. ¹¹Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect: comfort yourselves: mind the same thing: live in peace: and the God of love and peace will be with you. ¹²Salute one another with a holy kiss. ¹³All the saints salute you. ¹⁴The favor of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

Galatians

Chapter 1

Paul, an Apostle, not from men, neither by man; but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father who raised him from the dead; ²and all the brethren who are with me, to the congregations of Galatia: ³Favor to you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁴who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from the present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father, ⁵to whom be the glory for ever and ever. Amen. ⁶I wonder that you are so soon removed from him who called you into the favor of Christ, to another gospel; ⁷which is not another: but there are some who trouble you, and wish to pervert the gospel of Christ. ⁸But if even we, or an angel from heaven, declare a gospel to you, different from what we have declared to you, let him be accursed. ⁹As we said before, so now I say again, if any one declare a gospel to you, different from what you have received, let him be accursed. ¹⁰For do I now conciliate men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ. ¹¹Now I certify you, brethren, concerning the gospel which was declared by me, that it is not according to men. ¹²For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, except by the revelation of Jesus Christ. ¹³You have certainly heard of my behavior formerly in Judaism; that I exceedingly persecuted the congregation of God, and laid it waste; ¹⁴and made progress in Judaism above many of the same age with myself, in my own nation, being more exceedingly jealous of the traditions of my fathers. ¹⁵But when God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his favor, was pleased ¹⁶to reveal his Son to me, that I might declare the good news concerning him to the Gentiles; immediately I did not consult flesh and blood: ¹⁷neither did I go up to Jerusalem, to them who were Apostles before me; but I went away in Arabia, and again

returned to Damascus. ¹⁸Then, after three years, I went up to Jerusalem, to become acquainted with Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. ¹⁹But I saw no other of the Apostles, except James, the Lord's brother. ²⁰Now as to the things which I write to you, behold, God is my witness that I do not falsely affirm. ²¹After that, I went into the regions of Syria and Cilicia; ²²and I was personally unknown to the congregations of Judea which are in Christ. ²³They had only heard that--he who formerly persecuted us, now announces, as glad tidings, the faith which he formerly destroyed. ²⁴And they glorified God on my account.

Chapter 2

Then, fourteen years after, I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas; taking Titus with me also. ²And I went up by revelation; and communicated to them the gospel which I proclaimed to the Gentiles; but privately to them who were of reputation; lest, perhaps, I should run, or had run in vain. ³However, neither Titus, who was with me, though a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised, ⁴even on account of the false brethren secretly introduced; (who came in privily to spy out our liberty, which we have by Jesus Christ, that they might bring us into bondage;) ⁵nor did we give place to them by submission, not even for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might remain with you. ⁶Besides, from them who were of reputation, I received nothing; (whatever they were formerly, is no matter to me: God respects not a man's appearance. For they who were of reputation, communicated nothing to me.) ⁷But, on the contrary, perceiving that I was intrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision, just as Peter was with that of the circumcision; ⁸(for he who wrought effectually in Peter for the apostleship of the circumcision, also wrought effectually in me for the Gentiles): ⁹even James, and Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, having perceived the favor granted to me, gave to me and Barnabas

the right hands of fellowship; that we, indeed, should go to the Gentiles, and they to the circumcision; ¹⁰requesting only, that we would remember the poor, which very thing I had also been diligent to do. ¹¹Moreover, when Peter came to Antioch, I opposed him to his face, because he was to be blamed. ¹²For, before certain persons came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles; but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, being afraid of them of the circumcision. ¹³And the other Jews also dissembled with them, insomuch that even Barnabas was carried away with their dissimulation. ¹⁴But when I saw that they did not walk uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said to Peter, before them all--If you, being a Jew, live after the manner of the Gentiles, and not after the manner of the Jews, why do you compel the Gentiles to Judaize? ¹⁵We, who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, ¹⁶knowing that man is not justified by works of law, but only through the faith of Jesus Christ; even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we may be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by works of law; for by works of law no flesh shall be justified. ¹⁷But if seeking to be justified by Christ, even we ourselves are found sinners, is Christ, then, the minister of sin? By no means. ¹⁸For if I build again those things which I destroyed, I constitute myself a transgressor. ¹⁹Besides, I, through law, have died to law, that I might live to God. ²⁰I am crucified together with Christ. Nevertheless, I live; yet not longer I, but Christ lives in me: for the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith which is of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. ²¹I do not set aside the favor of God. For if righteousness is through law, then certainly Christ has died in vain.

Chapter 3

O inconsiderate Galatians! who has deceived you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ crucified, was evidently represented

among you? ²This, only, I wish to learn from you, did you receive the Spirit by works of law, or by obedience of faith? ³Are you so inconsiderate that, having begun in Spirit, you are now made perfect in flesh? ⁴Have you suffered so many things in vain? if, indeed, it is in vain? ⁵He, then, who ministered to you the Spirit, and wrought miracles among you, did he these by works of law, or by a hearing of faith? ⁶even as Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for righteousness; ⁷know, therefore, that they who are of faith, the same are sons of Abraham. ⁸For the scripture, foreshowing that God would justify the nations by faith, formerly announced the gospel to Abraham, saying, "Surely in you shall all the nations be blessed." ⁹Wherefore, they who are of faith are blessed with believing Abraham. ¹⁰But as many as are of works of law, are under the curse: for it is written, "Accursed is every one who continues not in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them." ¹¹Besides, that by law no one is justified before God is manifest: "For the just by faith shall live." ¹²Now, the law is not of faith; but he who does these things, shall live by them. ¹³Christ has bought us off from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us: (for it is written, "Accursed is every one who is hanged on a tree":) ¹⁴that the blessing of Abraham might come on the nations through Christ Jesus; and that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. ¹⁵Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: no one sets aside, or alters a man's Will, after it is ratified. ¹⁶Now, to Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his seed. He does not say, "And in seeds," as concerning many; but as concerning one person, "And in your seed," who is Christ. ¹⁷Wherefore, this I affirm, that the Will which was before ratified by God concerning Christ, the law, which was made four hundred and thirty years after can not annul, so as to abolish the promise. ¹⁸Besides, if the inheritance be by law, it is no longer by promise. But God bestowed it freely on

Abraham by promise. ¹⁹Why, then, the law? It was added on account of transgression, till the seed should come to whom it was promised; being ordained by messengers, in the hand of a Mediator; ²⁰and the Mediator is not one party; but God is one party. ²¹Is the law, then, contrary to the promise of God? By no means. For if there had been a law given, which was able to make alive, certainly righteousness would have been by law. ²²But the scripture has shut up together all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. ²³Wherefore, before faith came, we were kept in durance under law, shut up together to the faith, which should afterward be revealed. ²⁴So that the law has become our instructor to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. ²⁵But faith being come, we are no longer under this instructor. ²⁶For you are all the sons of God through the faith by Christ Jesus. ²⁷Besides, as many of you have been immersed into Christ, have put on Christ. ²⁸There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bondman nor freeman, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus. ²⁹And if you are Christ's, certainly you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Chapter 4

Now, I say, as long as the heir is a minor, he differs nothing from a bondman, though he be lord of all. ²For he is under tutors and stewards, until the time before appointed by his father. ³So, also, we, whilst we were minors, were in bondage under the elements of the world. ⁴But when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law, ⁵that he might redeem those under law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. ⁶And because you are sons, God has sent forth the spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. ⁷So that you are no more a bondman, but a son, and if a son, then heir of God through Christ. ⁸But

formerly indeed, when you knew not God, you served those, who by nature were not gods. ⁹But now, having acknowledged God, (or rather, being acknowledged by God,) why do you turn back again to the weak and beggarly elements, to which again, a second time, you incline to be in bondage? ¹⁰You carefully observe days and moons, and seasons and years. ¹¹I am afraid of you, lest perhaps, I have labored in vain among you. ¹²Brethren, I pray you, be as I am: for I am you are. You have injured me in nothing. ¹³You know, indeed, that in weakness of the flesh, I declared the gospel to you at first. ¹⁴Yet that trial of mine, which was in my flesh, you did not despise; neither did you reject me, but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus. ¹⁵What, then, was your happiness! for I bear you witness that, if possible, you would have plucked out your eyes, and given them to me. ¹⁶Am I, then, become your enemy, because I tell you the truth? ¹⁷They love you ardently, not honorably. Yes, they wish to exclude us, that you may love them ardently. ¹⁸But it is honorable to be ardently in love with a good man at all times, and not merely when I am present with you. ¹⁹My little children, for whom I travail in birth again till Christ be formed in you; ²⁰I could wish, indeed, to be present with you now, and to change my speech; for I am exceedingly in doubt concerning you. ²¹Tell me, you who wish to be under the law, do you hear the law? ²²For it is written, that Abraham had two sons: one by the bondmaid, and one by the free woman. ²³But he, indeed, who was of the bondmaid, was begotten according to the flesh; but he who was of the free woman, was through the promise. ²⁴Which things are allegorized: for these women are two institutions; the one, indeed, from Mount Sinai, bringing forth children into bondage, which is Hagar, ²⁵(for the name of Hagar denotes Mount Sinai, in Arabia,) and she answers to the present Jerusalem, and is in bondage with her children. ²⁶But the Jerusalem above, is the free woman, who is our

mother. ²⁷For it is written, "Rejoice, O barren woman, who didst not bring forth! Break out and cry, thou who travailest not in birth; for more are the children of the deserted, than of her who had the husband." ²⁸We, therefore, brethren, like Isaac, are children by promise. ²⁹But even as then, he who was begotten according to the flesh, persecuted him who was begotten according to the Spirit: so also now. ³⁰But what says the scripture? "Cast out the bondmaid and her son; for the son of the bondmaid shall not inherit with the son of the free woman." ³¹Well, then, brethren, we are not the children of the bondmaid, but of the free woman.

Chapter 5

Stand fast, therefore, in the freedom with which Christ has freed us, and be not again held fast in the yoke of bondage. ²Behold, I, Paul, say to you, that if you be circumcised, Christ will profit you nothing. ³And I testify, moreover, to every circumcised person, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. ⁴You are loosed from Christ, who are justified by the law; you have fallen from favor. ⁵But we, through the Spirit, look for the hope of righteousness by faith. ⁶For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision avails anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith, which works by love. ⁷You did run well: who has hindered you from obeying the truth? ⁸This persuasion comes not from him who called you. ⁹A little leaven leavens the whole mass. ¹⁰I am persuaded concerning you, by the Lord, that you will think nothing differently from me: but he who troubles you shall bear the punishment, whosoever he be. ¹¹But I, brethren, if I now proclaim circumcision, why am I yet persecuted? Certainly the offense of the cross is abolished. ¹²I wish, indeed, they were cut off who subvert you. ¹³For you, brethren, have been called into liberty; only use not this liberty for an occasion to the flesh; but through love, assiduously serve one another. ¹⁴For the whole law is fulfilled by one

precept, even by this, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." ¹⁵But if you bite and devour one another, take care lest you be consumed by one another. ¹⁶I say, then, walk by the Spirit, and you will not fulfill the lust of the flesh. ¹⁷For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things you would. ¹⁸But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under law. ¹⁹Now, the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these. Fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, ²⁰sorcery, enmities, strifes, emulations, wraths, brawlings, factions, sects, ²¹envying, murders, intoxications, revelings, and such like: concerning which I foretell you now, as I also have foretold, that they who practice these things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. ²²But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, fidelity, ²³meekness, temperance: against such things there is no law. ²⁴Besides, they who are Christ's, have crucified the flesh with the passions and lusts. ²⁵Since we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. ²⁶Let us not be vain-glorious, provoking one another, envying one another.

Chapter 6

Also, brethren, if a man be surprised into any fault, you, the spiritual men, set such a one right again in the spirit of meekness; taking a view of yourself, lest even you be tempted. ²Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. ³For if any one think himself to be something, being nothing he deceives himself. ⁴But let every one try his own work, and then he shall have boasting in himself alone, and not in another. ⁵For every one shall bear his own burden. ⁶Now let him, who is instructed in the word, communicate of all good things to the instructor. ⁷Do not deceive yourselves; God is not mocked: for whatever a man shows, that also he shall reap. ⁸Therefore, he who sows to his flesh, shall from the flesh reap corruption: but he who

sows to his spirit, shall from the Spirit reap life everlasting. ⁹Wherefore, let us not flag in well doing; for in the proper season we shall reap, if we faint not. ¹⁰Well, then, while we have opportunity let us do good to all; but especially to them, who are of the household of faith. ¹¹You see how large a letter, I have written to you with my own hand. ¹²As many as wish to appear fair by the flesh, these constrain you to be circumcised, only that they may not be persecuted for the cross of Christ. ¹³For not even do the circumcised themselves keep the law; but they wish you to be circumcised, that they may boast in your flesh. ¹⁴But far be it from me to boast, except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by which the world is crucified to me, and I to the world. ¹⁵For in Christ Jesus, neither circumcision avails anything, nor uncircumcision; but a new creature. ¹⁶Now as many as shall walk by this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and on the Israel of God. ¹⁷Henceforth let no one give me trouble, for I bear the scars of the Lord Jesus in my body. ¹⁸The favor of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

Ephesians

Chapter 1

Paul, an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints that are in Ephesus, even the believers in Christ Jesus: ²Favor to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. ³Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ; ⁴according as he has elected us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and unblamable in his sight; in love, ⁵having formerly marked us out for adoption through Jesus Christ, to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, ⁶to the praise of the glory of his favor, with which he has highly favored us in the Beloved; ⁷in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his favor, ⁸which has abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; ⁹having made known to us the secret of his will according to his benevolent purpose, which he had purposed in himself, ¹⁰for the administration of the fullness of the appointed times, to gather together all under Christ--all in the heavens, and all on the earth--under him: ¹¹under whom even we have inherited, having been formerly marked out according to the purpose of him who effectually works all things according to the counsel of his will, ¹²that we should be to the praise of his glory, who before trusted in Christ. ¹³In whom you, also, trusted, having heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom, also, having believed, you were sealed with the spirit of the promise--the Holy Spirit-- ¹⁴who is an earnest of our inheritance, for the redemption of the purchase, to the praise of his glory. ¹⁵For this reason, I, also, having heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and of your love to all the saints, ¹⁶do not cease to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; ¹⁷that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the

Father of glory, would give you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him; ¹⁸that the eyes of your understanding being enlightened, you may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance among the saints; ¹⁹and what the exceeding greatness of his power, in relation to us who believe according to the working of his mighty power, ²⁰which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places; ²¹far above all government, and power, and might, and lordship, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come; ²²and subjected all things under his feet, and appointed him head over all things to the congregation, ²³which is his body, the fullness of him who fills all in all;

Chapter 2

Even you who were dead in trespasses and sins; ²in which you formerly walked, according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air--of the spirit which now effectually works in the children of disobedience; ³amongst whom we, also, were all formerly conversant in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as others. ⁴But God being rich in mercy, through his great love with which he loved us, ⁵even us, who were dead in trespasses, he has made alive together with Christ; (by favor you are saved;) ⁶and has raised us up together, and has set us down together in heavenly places with Christ Jesus; ⁷that he might show, in the ages to come, the exceeding riches of his favor in his kindness toward us by Christ Jesus. ⁸For by favor you are saved through faith; and this salvation not by yourselves; it is the gift of God-- ⁹not by works, that no one may boast. ¹⁰For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus to good works, for which God before prepared us, that we should walk in

them. ¹¹Wherefore, remember that you, formerly Gentiles in the flesh, (those called the uncircumcision, by them called the circumcision in the flesh, made by hands,) ¹²were in the world at that time, without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the institutions of promise; having no hope, and without God: ¹³but now, in Christ Jesus, you were formerly far off, are brought nigh by the blood of Christ. ¹⁴For he is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of separation; ¹⁵having abolished, by his flesh, the enmity, (the law of the commandments concerning ordinances,) that he might make the two into one new man, under himself, making peace: ¹⁶and might reconcile both to God, in one body, through the cross; having slain the enmity by it. ¹⁷And, having come, he brought good news of peace to you, the far off--to us, the nigh: ¹⁸that, through him, we both have introduction to the Father, by one Spirit. ¹⁹Now, then, you are no longer strangers and sojourners; but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God: ²⁰having been built upon the foundation of the Apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the foundation corner stone; ²¹by which the whole building, being fitly compacted together, rises into a holy temple of the Lord; ²²in which you, also, are builded together, for a habitation of God by the Spirit.

Chapter 3

For this reason, I, Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles, ²if, indeed, you have heard of the administration of the favor of God, which was given me for you, ³that by revelation the secret was made known to me, (as I wrote before in a few words; ⁴by which, when you read, you may perceive my knowledge of the secret of Christ,) ⁵which in former ages was not made known to the sons of men, as it is now revealed to his holy Apostles and prophets by the Spirit; ⁶that the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same

body, and joint partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel; ⁷of which I was made a minister, according to the gift of the favor of God which was given to me, according to the energy of his power;-- ⁸to me, the least of saints, was this favor given, to publish among the Gentiles, the unsearchable riches of Christ; ⁹and to make all see what is the administration of the secret, which has been hid from the ages by God, who created all things. ¹⁰That now, to the government and powers in the heavenly regions, might be made known by the congregation the manifold wisdom of God; ¹¹according to the predisposition of the ages, which he made in Christ Jesus our Lord: ¹²in whom we have liberty of speech, and introduction with confidence, through the faith of him. ¹³Wherefore, I request that you faint not at my afflictions for you, which is your glory. ¹⁴On this account, I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ; ¹⁵from whom the whole family in heaven and upon earth is named; ¹⁶praying that, according to the riches of his glory, he would grant you to be mightily strengthened by his Spirit in the inward man: ¹⁷that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; that, being rooted and founded in love, you ¹⁸may be completely able to apprehend, with all the saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height,-- ¹⁹even to know the love of Christ; which surpasses knowledge; that you might be filled with all the fullness of God. ²⁰Now, to him who is able to do exceeding abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power which works effectually in us,-- ²¹to him be glory in the congregation by Christ Jesus, during all the endless successions of ages. Amen.

Chapter 4

I, then, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you to walk worthy of the calling, by which you are called, ²with all humility and meekness; with long-suffering, bearing with one another in love; ³earnestly endeavoring to preserve the

unity of the Spirit by the bond of peace. ⁴There is one body, and one Spirit; as also you have been called with one hope of your calling; ⁵one Lord, one faith, one immersion; ⁶one God and Father of all, who is over all, and with all, and in you all. ⁷But to every one of us is given favor, according to the measure of the gift of Christ; ⁸(Wherefore he says, Having ascended on high, he captivated captivity, and gave gifts to men. ⁹Now, this--Having ascended, what is it, unless, indeed, he had also descended into the lower parts of the earth! ¹⁰He who descended, is the same who also ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things.) ¹¹And he gave some, indeed, Apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; ¹²for the adapting of these saints to the work of the ministry, for the edification of the body of Christ: ¹³till we all come to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God; to a perfect man; to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: ¹⁴that we may be no longer children, tossed and carried about with every wind of doctrine by the sight of men, and by cunning craftiness for an artifice of seduction: ¹⁵but speaking the truth in love, we may all grow into him, who is the Head, even Christ; ¹⁶from whom, the whole body, fitly joined together, and compacted by the service of every joint, according to the energy, in the proportion of each particular part, effects the increase of the body, for the edification of itself in love. ¹⁷This, therefore, I say, and testify in the Lord, that you walk no longer as the rest of the Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind; ¹⁸having their understandings darkened; being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart; ¹⁹who, being past feeling, have abandoned themselves to lasciviousness, to commit all uncleanness with greediness. ²⁰But you have not so learned Christ; ²¹if, indeed, you have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus; ²²that,

with respect to your former conduct, you put away the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; ²³that you be renewed in the spirit of your minds; ²⁴and that you put on the new man; which, after God, is created in righteousness and true holiness. ²⁵Wherefore, putting away lying, speak the truth every one to his neighbor: for we are members one of another. ²⁶Do not sin, through anger; let not the sun go down upon your wrath, ²⁷neither give an opportunity to the devil. ²⁸Let him that stole, steal no more; but rather let him labor, working with his hands that which is good, that he may have to impart to him who has need. ²⁹Let no corrupt discourse come out of your mouth; but if any speech be good for the use of edification, speak it, that it may impart a benefit to the hearers. ³⁰And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you are sealed till the day of redemption. ³¹Let all bitterness, and anger, and wrath, and clamor, and detraction, be taken away from among you, with all malice. ³²But be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, even as God, for Christ's sake, has forgiven you.

Chapter 5

Be, therefore, imitators of God, as beloved children; ²and walk in love, even as Christ has loved us, and has given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God, for a sweet smelling savor. ³But whoredom, and all uncleanness, and inordinate desire-- let them not even be named among you; (as it becomes saints;) ⁴nor obscenity, nor foolish talking, nor double meanings, nor things uncomely; but rather thanksgiving. ⁵For this you know, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor lascivious man, who is an idolater, has inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God. ⁶Let no one deceive you with vain speeches; for on account of these things, the wrath of God comes upon the children of disobedience. ⁷Be not, therefore, participants with them. ⁸For you were formerly darkness; but now you are light in the

Lord; walk as children of light. ⁹(Now, the fruit of life consists in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth.) ¹⁰Approve what is well pleasing to the Lord. ¹¹And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather even reprove them. ¹²For the things which are secretly done by them, it is base even to mention. ¹³But all these reprehensible things are made manifest by the light; for whatever makes manifest is light. ¹⁴Wherefore, it says, Awake, you who sleep, and arise from the dead, and Christ will shine upon you. ¹⁵See, then, that you walk accurately: not as fools, but as wise men; ¹⁶redeeming time, because the days are evil. ¹⁷Therefore be not simpletons, but understand what the will of the Lord is. ¹⁸And we not drunk with wine, by which comes dissoluteness; but be filled with the Spirit: ¹⁹speaking to one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs; singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord: ²⁰giving thanks at all times for all things, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, to God, even the Father. ²¹Be subject to one another, in the fear of God. ²²Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³For the husband is head of the wife, even as Christ is head of the congregation; he is the saviour of the body. ²⁴Therefore, as the congregation is subject to Christ; so, also, let the wives be to their own husbands, in everything. ²⁵Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ, also, loved the congregation, and gave himself for it; ²⁶that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it with a bath of water, with the word. ²⁷That he might present it to himself glorious, a congregation not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it might be holy, and without blemish. ²⁸So ought husbands to love their own wives, as their own bodies: he who loves his own wife, loves himself. ²⁹For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourishes and cherishes it, even as the Lord the congregation: ³⁰because we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. ³¹For this reason shall a man leave his father and

mother, and shall adhere to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh. ³²This is a great mystery; but I speak concerning Christ and the congregation. ³³Therefore, also, let every one of you in particular, so love his own wife as himself; and let the wife reverence her husband.

Chapter 6

Children, obey your parents in the Lord; for this is just. ²Honor your father and mother, (which is the first commandment with a promise,) ³that it may be well with you, and that you may live long on the earth. ⁴Also, fathers, do not provoke your children to wrath; but bring them up in the correction and instruction of the Lord. ⁵Servants, obey your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the integrity of your heart, as to Christ. ⁶Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the soul; ⁷with good will, acting as servants to the Lord, and not to men: ⁸knowing that whatever good work any one does, for that he shall receive of the Lord, whether bond or free. ⁹And, masters, do the same things to them, moderating threatening; knowing, also, that your Master is in heaven, and there is no respect of persons with him. ¹⁰Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. ¹¹Put on the complete armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the crafty ways of the devil. ¹²For we wrestle not with flesh and blood, but with governments, with powers, with the rulers of this darkness: with spiritual wickedness in the heavenly regions. ¹³For this reason, take up the complete armor of God, that you may be able to resist in the evil day, and having fully wrought everything, to stand. ¹⁴Stand, then, having your loins girded about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; ¹⁵and having your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace. ¹⁶Over all, taking up the shield of faith, with which you will be

able to extinguish all the fiery darts of the wicked one. ¹⁷And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸With all supplication and deprecation, pray at all seasons in spirit; and for this very purpose, watch with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints: ¹⁹especially for me, that eloquence may be given me in opening my mouth with boldness, to make known the secret of the gospel; ²⁰for which I execute the office of an ambassador in a chain; that I may speak boldly concerning it, as it becomes me to speak. ²¹Moreover, that you also may know the things relating to me, and what I am doing, Tychicus, a beloved brother, and faithful minister in the Lord, will make known to you all things; ²²whom I have sent to you for this very purpose, that you may know our affairs, and that he may comfort your hearts. ²³Peace to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴Favor be with all them who love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity.

Philippians

Chapter 1

Paul, and Timothy, servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, who are in Philippi, with the bishops and deacons: ²Favor to you, and peace from God our Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ. ³I thank my God upon every remembrance of you; ⁴always in my prayers for you all, giving thanks with joy ⁵for your contribution for the gospel, from the first day till now: ⁶having this very confidence, that he who has begun a good work among you, will continue to perfect it till the day of Jesus Christ. ⁷As it is just for me to think this concerning you all, because you have me at heart, both in my bonds, and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel. You are all partakers of my gratitude; ⁸for God is my witness how vehemently I long after you all, with the tender affections of Jesus Christ. ⁹And this I pray, that your love may yet abound more and more, with knowledge and with all discretion; ¹⁰that you may approve the things that are excellent; that you may be sincere and inoffensive till the day of Christ; ¹¹filled with the fruit of righteousness, which is through Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God. ¹²Now I wish you to know, brethren that the things which have befallen me, have turned out rather to the advancement of the gospel. ¹³So that my bonds are manifested to be on account of Christ, through the whole palace, and in all the other places. ¹⁴And the greater number of the brethren in the Lord, made confident by my bonds, have become much more bold to speak the word without fear. ¹⁵Some, indeed, preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some, also, of good will. ¹⁶The latter, indeed, from love; knowing that I am set for the defense of the gospel; ¹⁷the former preach Christ out of contention, not sincerely, thinking to add affliction to my bonds. ¹⁸What, then? Still in every way, whether in pretense or in truth, Christ is preached; even in this I do rejoice; yes, and

will rejoice: ¹⁹for I know that this will turn out to me for salvation, through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ-- ²⁰that agreeably to my earnest expectation and hope, in nothing I shall be ashamed; but that with all boldness, as at all times, so now, also, Christ will be magnified in my body, whether by life or by death. ²¹For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. ²²But whether to live in the flesh would be to my advantage; or what to choose, I do not know: ²³for I am in a strait between the two, having a strong desire to depart and be with Christ, which is by far the better. ²⁴Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh is more needful for you. ²⁵And being firmly persuaded of this, I know that I shall live and abide some time with you all, for the advancement of the joy of your faith; ²⁶and that your boasting concerning me in Christ Jesus, may abound, through my coming again to you. ²⁷Only behave in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ; that whether I shall come and see you, or, being absent, shall hear of your affairs, that you are steadfast in one spirit, with one soul striving together for the faith of the gospel; ²⁸and not terrified in anything by your adversaries; which is to them a demonstration of perdition; but to you of salvation, and that from God. ²⁹For to you it is graciously given, on the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake; ³⁰having the very same conflict which you saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

Chapter 2

Wherefore, if there be any consolation in Christ; if any comfort of love; if any fellowship of the Spirit; if any sympathies and tender mercies, ²complete this my joy, that you be likeminded; having the very same love, being unanimous, minding the one thing. ³Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory, but, in humbleness of mind esteem each other better than yourselves: ⁴not aiming every one at his own interests, but every one also, at the interests of the others. ⁵Now let this disposition

be in you which was also in Christ Jesus; ⁶who, though he was in the form of God, did not affect to appear in divine majesty; ⁷but divested himself, taking upon him the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men; ⁸and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient to death, even the death of the cross. ⁹And for this reason, God has exceedingly exalted him, and has bestowed on him a name which is above every name; ¹⁰that, at the name of Jesus, every knee should bow; of those in heaven, and upon the earth, and under the earth; ¹¹and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. ¹²Wherefore, my beloved, since you have always obeyed, not in my presence only, but now much more in my absence; effectually work out your own salvation, with fear and trembling; ¹³for it is God who works effectually in you, both to will and to perform, on account of his benevolence. ¹⁴Do all things without murmurings and disputings; ¹⁵that you may be blameless and harmless, the children of God, unblemished in the midst of a crooked and perverse race; among whom shine as lights in the world, ¹⁶holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, nor have labored in vain. ¹⁷Yes, and if I be made a drink-offering upon the sacrifice and ministry of your faith, I joy and rejoice with you all; ¹⁸and for the same do you also joy and rejoice with me. ¹⁹Now I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you soon, that I also may be of good courage, that I also may be of good courage, when I know your affairs. ²⁰For I have no one like disposed, who will sincerely take care of your affairs; ²¹for all seek their own, not the things of Jesus Christ. ²²But you know the proof of him, that, as a son with a father, so he has served with me in the gospel. ²³Now, indeed, I hope to send him immediately, as soon as I shall see how it will go with me. ²⁴However, I am fully persuaded by the Lord, that even I myself shall soon come. ²⁵Yet I thought it necessary to send to

you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellowlaborer, and fellowsoldier; but your Apostle, and a minister to my want. ²⁶For he longed after you all, and was exceedingly grieved, because you had heard that he had been sick. ²⁷And, indeed, he was sick nigh to death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. ²⁸Wherefore I have sent him the more speedily, that seeing him again, you may rejoice, and that I may be the more free from sorrow. ²⁹Receive him, therefore, in the Lord, with all joy, and have such persons in great estimation; ³⁰because for the work of Christ, he drew nigh to death, not regarding his life, that he might fully supply the want of your service toward me.

Chapter 3

Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me, indeed, is not irksome, and for you it is safe. ²Beware of the snarlers, beware of evil workers, beware of the excision; ³for we are the circumcision, who worship God in spirit, who glory in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh, ⁴Though indeed, I have a ground of confidence in the flesh, if any other thinks he has a ground of confidence--I have more. ⁵Circumcised the eighth day, of the race of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; with respect to the law, a Pharisee; ⁶with respect to zeal, persecuting the congregation; with respect to righteousness by law, I was blameless. ⁷But the things which were gain to me, those I have counted loss for Christ. ⁸Yes, indeed, on this account, also, I count all things loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus, my Lord; (for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do account them mere refuse, that I may gain Christ, ⁹and be found in him, not having my righteousness by law, but that which is through the faith of Christ--the righteousness which is from God on account of this faith)-- ¹⁰that I

might know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being conformed to his death; ¹¹if by any means I may attain to the resurrection from the dead. ¹²Not that I have already laid hold, or have already become perfect; but I press on, that, indeed, I may lay hold on that, for which, also, I was laid hold on by Christ Jesus. ¹³Brethren, I count not myself to have laid hold of the prize; but one thing I do, forgetting the things behind, and stretching forth toward the things before, ¹⁴I press on toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God, by Christ Jesus. ¹⁵Let us, then, as many as would be perfect, be thus minded; and if in anything you think differently, God will reveal even this to you. ¹⁶Moreover, let us walk in conformity to what we have attained. ¹⁷Brethren, be imitators of men, and consider attentively those who walk so, as you have us for an example. ¹⁸(For I have often told you, and now tell you, even weeping, that many walk as the enemies of the cross of Christ; ¹⁹whose end is destruction, whose god is their appetites, whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.) ²⁰But we are citizens of heaven, whence, also, we earnestly expect the Saviour, our Lord Jesus Christ; ²¹who will transform our humbled body into a like form with his glorious body, according to the energy of his power, even to subject all things to himself.

Chapter 4

Wherefore, my brethren, beloved and much desired, my joy and crown, thus stand firm in the Lord, my beloved. ²I beseech Euodia and Syntyche, to be of the same mind in the Lord. ³Nay, I entreat you, also, my faithful colleague, assist those women who have labored with me in the gospel, with Clement; and my other fellowlaborers, whose names are in the book of life. ⁴Rejoice in the Lord always: I say again, Rejoice. ⁵Let your moderation be known to all men: the Lord is nigh. ⁶Be anxious about nothing; but in everything by

prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God; ⁷and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds, through Christ Jesus. ⁸Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are venerable, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are benevolent, whatever things are of good fame; if there be any virtue, and if any praise be due, attentively consider these things; ⁹those, also, which you have learned, and received, and heard, and seen with me, practice; and the God of peace will be with you. ¹⁰But I rejoice greatly in the Lord, that now at length you have made your care of me to flourish again; for whom indeed, you were careful, but you had not an opportunity. ¹¹Not that I complain of want; for I have learned, in whatever state I am, to be content. ¹²I know what it is to be straitened; I know what it is to abound. Everywhere, and by all means, I am silently taught what it is to be full, and to be hungry; to abound, and to suffer want. ¹³I can do all things, through him who strengthens me. ¹⁴Nevertheless, you have done well in sympathizing with my affliction. ¹⁵Moreover, you Philippians also know, that, in the beginning of my labors in the gospel, when I departed for Macedonia, no congregation communicated with me, by giving and receiving, but you only; ¹⁶that, also, when in Thessalonica, you sent once; yes, twice, to relieve my necessity-- ¹⁷not that I earnestly seek the fruit, which abounds to your account. ¹⁸But I have received all, and abound; I have been fully supplied, having received by Epaphroditus the things sent from you, a fragrant odor, a sacrifice accepted; well pleasing to God. ¹⁹But my God will fully supply all your wants, according to his riches in glory, through Christ Jesus. ²⁰Now, to God, even our Father, be glory for ever and ever. Amen. ²¹Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren who are with me salute you. ²²All the saints salute you, but especially those of Caesar's household. ²³The favor

of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.
Amen.

Colossians

Chapter 1

Paul, an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy, the brother, ²to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ, who are at Colosse: Favor to you, and peace from God our Father. ³We give thanks to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ always, when we pray for you; ⁴having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which you have to all the saints-- ⁵for the hope which is laid up for you in the heavens, of which you have formerly heard in the word of truth of the gospel, ⁶which is present among you, as it is also in the world, and is bringing forth fruit and prevailing, even as among you, from that day you heard and knew the favor of God in truth-- ⁷even as you learned it of Epaphras, our beloved fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ, ⁸who has also declared to us your love in spirit. ⁹For this reason, we also, from the day we heard these things, do not cease to pray for you, and to request that you may be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding-- ¹⁰that you may walk worthy of the Lord to all pleasing, bringing forth fruit by every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; ¹¹being strengthened with all strength, according to his glorious power, to all patience and long-suffering with joy: ¹²giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us for a portion of the inheritance of the saints in the light; ¹³who has delivered us from the power of darkness, and has translated us into the kingdom of his beloved Son: ¹⁴by whom we have redemption, even the remission of sins. ¹⁵He is the image of the invisible God, the first born of the whole creation. ¹⁶Because, by him were created all things which are in the heavens, and which are upon the earth; things visible, and things invisible; whether thrones, or lordships, or governments, or powers; all things were created by him and for him. ¹⁷And he is before all

things; and by him all things consist. ¹⁸And he is the head of the body, even the congregation. He is the beginning, the first born from the dead, that in all respects he might be pre-eminent. ¹⁹For it pleased the Father that all fullness should dwell in him; ²⁰and by him to reconcile all things to himself, having made peace by the blood of his cross; I say, by him, whether they be things on the earth, or things in the heavens. ²¹Even you, who were formerly alienated in mind, and enemies by wicked works, ²²he has now, indeed, reconciled, by the body of his flesh, to present you holy and unblamable, and unreprouvable, in his sight; ²³if, indeed, you continue in the faith founded and stable, and not removed from the hope of the gospel which you have heard, which has been proclaimed to every creature which is under heaven; of which I, Paul, am made a minister. ²⁴I now rejoice in sufferings for you, and fill up the remainder of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his body, which is the congregation; ²⁵of which I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which was given to me on your account, fully to declare the word of God-- ²⁶the secret which had been kept hid from the ages, and from the generations, but now has been made manifest to his saints; ²⁷to whom God has pleased to make known what is the riches of the glory of this secret among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: ²⁸whom we announce, admonishing every man, and teaching every man, with all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ. ²⁹For which I also labor, combating vigorously, according to the effectual working of him who works effectually in me with power.

Chapter 2

Wherefore, I wish you to know how great a combat I have for you, and for them in Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; ²that being compacted together in love, their hearts may be

comforted, even by all the riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the secret of God, ³in whom are laid up all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. ⁴Now this I say, that no one may deceive you with plausible speech. ⁵For though I am absent in the flesh, yet I am with you in the spirit, rejoicing and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ. ⁶Now as you have received Christ Jesus the Lord, walk in him; ⁷rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, even as you have been taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving. ⁸Beware lest any one make a prey of you through an empty and deceitful philosophy, --according to the tradition of men, according to the elements of the world, and not according to Christ. ⁹For all the fullness of the Deity resides substantially in him. ¹⁰And you are complete in him, who is the head of all government and power. ¹¹By whom, also, you have been circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ; ¹²having been buried with him in immersion, by which also you have been raised with him, through the belief of the strong working of God, who raised him from the dead. ¹³For you, who were dead on account of trespasses, and by the uncircumcision of your flesh, he had made alive together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses:-- ¹⁴having blotted out the handwriting of the ordinances concerning us, which was contrary to us, he has taken it away, nailing it to the cross:-- ¹⁵having spoiled governments and powers, he made a show of them openly, having triumphed over them by it. ¹⁶Let no one, therefore, judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a festival, or of a new moon, or of sabbaths; ¹⁷which are a shadow of the things which were to come, but the substance is of Christ. ¹⁸Let no one beguile you of your reward, --delighting in humility, and the worship of messengers, intruding into things which he has not seen, being without cause,

puffed up by his own carnal mind: ¹⁹and not holding firmly the head, by whom the whole body, through the joints and ligaments, being served and compacted, increases with the increase of God. ²⁰Now, if you have died with Christ from the elements of the world, why, as living in the world, you are subject to ordinances, ²¹Touch not, taste not, handle not; ²²(which are all to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men; ²³which things have, indeed, a show of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and not sparing the body--without any respect to the gratification of the flesh.

Chapter 3

If, then, you have been raised with Christ I seek the things which are above, where Christ sits at the right hand of God. ²Set your affections on things above; not on things upon the earth. ³For you are dead; but your life is hid with Christ in God. ⁴When Christ our life shall appear then you shall also appear with him in glory. ⁵Mortify, therefore, your members which are on the earth; fornication, impurity, passion, evil desire, and licentiousness, which is idolatry; ⁶for which the wrath of God comes on the children of disobedience; ⁷in which you also formerly walked, when you lived with them. ⁸But now also put away all these, anger, wrath, malice, defamation, obscene discourse, from your mouth. ⁹Lie not one to another, having put off the old man, with his practices; ¹⁰and having put on the new, who is renewed by knowledge, after the image of him, who created him;-- ¹¹where there is neither Greek nor Jew; circumcision nor uncircumcision; barbarian, Scythian; bond nor free; but Christ is all, and in all. ¹²Put on, therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of compassion, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering. ¹³Bear with one another, and forgive each other, if any one have a complaint against any one: even as Christ forgave you, so also do you. ¹⁴And over all these put on love, which is

a bond of perfection. ¹⁵And let the peace of God rule in your hearts; to which also you are called in one body, and be thankful. ¹⁶Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly; and with all wisdom teach and admonish each other by psalms and hymns, and spiritual songs; singing with gratitude in your hearts to the Lord. ¹⁷And whatever you do, in word or in deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God, even the Father, through him. ¹⁸Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord. ¹⁹Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them. ²⁰Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing to the Lord. ²¹Fathers, do not exasperate your children, lest they be discouraged. ²²Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but with integrity of heart, as fearing God. ²³And whatever you do, work it from the soul, as to the Lord, and not to men: ²⁴knowing that from the Lord you shall receive the recompense for the inheritance; for you serve the Lord. ²⁵But he who does unjustly, shall receive for the injustice, he has done: for there is no respect of persons.

Chapter 4

Masters, afford to your servants what is just and equal, knowing that you also have a Master in the heavens. ²Continue instant in prayer, watching in it with thanksgiving; ³at the same time, also, praying for us, that God would open to us a door of utterance, to speak the secret of Christ, for which, indeed, I am in bonds; ⁴that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak. ⁵Walk in wisdom toward them who are without, gaining time. ⁶Let your speech be always with gracefulness, seasoned with salt, knowing how you ought to answer every one. ⁷All things concerning me, Tychicus, a beloved brother, and faithful minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord, will make known to you; ⁸whom I have sent to you for this very purpose, that he may know your affairs, and comfort

your hearts: ⁹with Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is from you. They will make known to you all things which are done here. ¹⁰Aristarchus, my fellow-prisoner, salutes you; and Mark, the nephew of Barnabas, concerning whom you go orders: if he come to you, receive him-- ¹¹and Jesus, who is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These, alone, are laborers with me for the kingdom of God, who has been a consolation to me. ¹²Epaphras, who came from you, a servant of Christ, salutes you; at all times fervently striving for you by prayers, that you may stand perfect and complete in the whole will of God. ¹³For I bear him witness, that he has much affection for you, and for them in Laodicea, and for them in Hierapolis. ¹⁴Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, salute you. ¹⁵Salute the brethren in Laodicea; and Nymphas, and the congregation in his house. ¹⁶And when this epistle has been read to you, cause that it be read also in the congregation of the Laodiceans; and that you also read the one from Laodicea. ¹⁷And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry, which you have received in the Lord, that you may fulfill it. ¹⁸The salutation of Paul, with my own hand. Remember my bonds. Favor be with you.

I Thessalonians

Chapter 1

Paul, and Sylvanus, and Timothy, to the congregation of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Favor to you, and peace from God our Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ. ²We give thanks to God at all times for you all, making mention of you in our prayers; ³incessantly remembering your work of faith, and labor of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, even our Father; ⁴knowing, brethren, beloved of God, your election: ⁵for our gospel came not to you in word only, but also with power, and with the Holy Spirit, and with much assurance: as you know what sort of men we were among you. ⁶And you became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having embraced the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit. ⁷So that you become patterns to all who believe, in Macedonia and Achaia. ⁸Besides, from you the word of the Lord has resounded, not only in Macedonia and Achaia; but also in every place your faith in God is spread abroad, so that we have no need to speak anything. ⁹For they themselves publish concerning us, what sort of entrance we had to you, and how you turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God; ¹⁰and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he has raised from the dead, even Jesus, who delivers us from the wrath which is to come.

Chapter 2

For yourselves know, brethren, our entrance among you, that it was not in vain. ²For although we had before suffered, and were shamefully handled, as you know, at Philippi, we were bold, through our God, to speak to you the gospel of God, amidst a great combat. ³Besides, our exhortation was not from error, nor from impurity, nor with guile. ⁴But as we were approved of God, to be intrusted with the

gospel, so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, who tries our hearts. ⁵For neither did we, at any time, use flattering words, or a pretext for covetousness; God is witness. ⁶Neither sought we honor from men; neither from you, nor from others. We might have acted with authority, as Apostles of Christ; ⁷but we were gentle among you, as a nurse cherishes her children-- ⁸so, having a strong affection for you, we were well pleased to have imparted to you, not only the gospel of God, but our own souls, also; because you were become dear to us. ⁹For your remember, brethren, our labor and toil; that laboring night and day; that we might not be chargeable to any of you, we preached to you the gospel of God. ¹⁰You were witnesses, and God, also, in what a holy, and just, and blameless manner, we acted toward you that believe. ¹¹As, also, you know, how we addressed every one of you as a father his own children, exhorting and comforting you; ¹²and testifying that you should walk worthy of God, who has called you to his kingdom of glory. ¹³On this account, also, we give thanks to God, without ceasing, that when you received from us this message of God, you embraced not the word of men; but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which, indeed, works effectually in you who believe. ¹⁴For you, brethren, became imitators of the congregations of God which are in Judea, in Christ Jesus; because you also have suffered like things from your own countrymen, even as they have from the Jews, ¹⁵who both killed the Lord, and the prophets, and have greatly persecuted us, and do not please God, and are contrary to all men; ¹⁶hindering us to speak to the Gentiles, that they may be saved; so that they fill up their iniquities always: but the wrath of God is coming upon them at length. ¹⁷Now, we, brethren, being separated from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, the more abundantly endeavored, with great desire, to see your face. ¹⁸Therefore, we would have come to you (even I, Paul,) once and again, but the adversary hindered us.

¹⁹For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glorying? Are not even you, in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ, at his coming? ²⁰You, indeed, are our glory and our joy.

Chapter 3

Wherefore, no longer concealing our anxiety, we were well pleased to be left at Athens alone, ²and sent Timothy, our brother, and a minister of God, and our fellow-laborer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to exhort you concerning your faith: ³that no one should be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know that we are appointed to them. ⁴For even when we were with you, we foretold you that we were to be afflicted; which also happened as you know. ⁵For this reason also, no longer concealing my anxiety, I sent to know your faith; lest by some means the tempter may have tempted you, and our labor have become in vain. ⁶But now, when Timothy came to us from you, and gave us the good news of your faith and love, and that you have good remembrance of us at all times, ardently desiring to see us, even as we also to see you; ⁷by this, brethren, we were comforted concerning you in all our affliction and necessity, even by your faith. ⁸For now we live, when you stand firm in the Lord. ⁹But what thanksgiving can we return to God concerning you, for all the joy with which we rejoice, through you, in the presence of our God? ¹⁰Night and day, most earnestly requesting to see your face, and to supply the deficiencies of your faith. ¹¹Now may God himself, even our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, make straight our way to you. ¹²And may the Lord fill you, and make you overflow with love to one another, and to all, even as we also to you; ¹³that he may establish your hearts unblamable in holiness, before God, even our Father, at the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, with all his saints.

Chapter 4

As to what remains, then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as you have received from us, how you ought to walk, and please God, you would more abound in it. ²For you know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus; ³for this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that you should abstain from whoredom-- ⁴that every one of you should know how to possess his own body in sanctification and honor-- ⁵not in the passion of lust, even as the Gentiles who know not God. ⁶That no man should go beyond bounds, or defraud his brother in this matter, because the Lord is an avenger of all such; ⁷for God has not called us to impurity, but to holiness. ⁸Therefore, indeed, he who despises not man, but God, who certainly has given to us his Holy Spirit. ⁹But, concerning brotherly love, you have no need that I write to you, for you yourselves are taught of God to love one another. ¹⁰And, indeed, you do it toward all the brethren who are in all Macedonia: but we exhort you, brethren, still to abound, ¹¹and earnestly study to be quiet; and to mind your own affairs, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you: ¹²that you may walk decently toward them who are without, and may have need of nothing. ¹³Now, I would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them who sleep; that you may not be grieved, even as the others, who have no hope. ¹⁴For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again; so, also, them who sleep, will God, through Jesus, bring with him. ¹⁵Besides, this we affirm to you, by the word of the Lord, that we, the living, who remain at the coming of the Lord, shall not anticipate them who are asleep: ¹⁶for the Lord himself will descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the Arch Angel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ shall rise first; ¹⁷afterward we, the living, who remain, shall, at the same time with them, be instantly taken up in clouds, to join the Lord in the air; and so we

shall be for ever with the Lord. ¹⁸Wherefore, comfort one another with these words.

Chapter 5

However, concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, you have no need that I write to you: ²for yourselves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord comes as a thief in the night. ³When they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction comes upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. ⁴But you, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should come upon you like a thief. ⁵You are all sons of light, and sons of day: we are not sons of night, nor of darkness. ⁶Therefore, let us not sleep, even as others; but let us watch and be sober. ⁷For they who sleep, sleep in the night; and they who get drunk, get drunk in the night. ⁸But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. ⁹For God has appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation, through our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we may live together, with him. ¹⁰Wherefore, comfort one another, and edify each other, even as also you do. ¹¹Wherefore, comfort one another, and edify each other, even as also you do. ¹²Now, we beseech you, brethren, to acknowledge them who labor among you, and who preside over you in the Lord, and instruct you; ¹³and to esteem them very highly in love for their works' sake. Be at peace among yourselves. ¹⁴Moreover, we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, comfort the faint-hearted, support the weak, be of a long-suffering disposition toward all. ¹⁵Take care that no one return evil for evil to any one, but always pursue what is good, both toward one another and toward all. ¹⁶Rejoice always. ¹⁷Pray without ceasing. ¹⁸In everything give thanks; for this is the will of God, by Christ Jesus, concerning you. ¹⁹Quench not the Spirit. ²⁰Despise not prophesying. ²¹Prove all things. Hold fast that which is good. ²²Abstain

from all appearance of evil. ²³And may the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your whole person, the spirit, and the soul, and the body, be preserved unblamable, till the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴Faithful is he who has called you; who also will do it. ²⁵Brethren, pray for us. ²⁶Salute all the brethren with a holy kiss. ²⁷I solemnly charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read to all the holy brethren. ²⁸The favor of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

II Thessalonians

Chapter 1

Paul, and Sylvanus, and Timothy, to the congregation of the Thessalonians, which is in God, our Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: ²Favor to you, and peace from God our Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ. ³We are bound to thank God always, concerning you, brethren, as it is fit, because your faith grows exceedingly, and the love of every one of you all toward each other abounds; ⁴so that we ourselves boast of you to the congregations of God, on account of your patience and faith in all your persecutions and afflictions, which you endure; ⁵a proof of the righteous judgment of God, that you might be counted truly worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you thus suffer: ⁶seeing it is just with God to return affliction to them who afflict you-- ⁷and to you, the afflicted, (because our testimony was believed by you,) rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven, with his mighty angels, in flaming fire, ⁸inflicting a just retribution on those who know not God, and who obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ; ⁹who shall suffer a just punishment--an everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power-- ¹⁰in that day when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired by all the believers. ¹¹In relation to which, we are always praying concerning you, that our God may account you worthy of this calling, and fill you with all the benevolence of goodness, and the effect of faith with power; ¹²that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified by you, and you by him, according to the favor of our God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Chapter 2

Now, we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together to him, ²that you be not suddenly shaken in mind, nor alarmed, neither

by spirit, not by report, nor by letter, as from us, intimating that the day of the Lord is at hand. ³Let no one lead you into a mistake by any means; because the apostasy must first appear, and the man of sin, the son of perdition, must be first revealed, ⁴who opposes and exalts himself against every one called a god, or an object of worship; so that he places himself in the temple of God, openly exhibiting himself, that he is a god. ⁵Do you not remember that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? ⁶And you know what now prevents his being revealed until his proper time. ⁷For already the mystery of iniquity secretly works, only till he who now restrains, be taken out of the way; ⁸and then shall that lawless one be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will consume by the spirit of his mouth--with the brightness of his coming. ⁹he will, indeed, utterly destroy him, whose coming is according to the energy of Satan, with all the power, and signs, and wonders of falsehood; ¹⁰and with all the deceit of unrighteousness among the destroyed; because they did not embrace the love of the truth, that they might be saved. ¹¹For this cause, God will send them strong delusion, that they may believe a lie; ¹²that all may be condemned who have not believed the truth, but have taken pleasure in iniquity. ¹³But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God has, from the beginning, chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of spirit, and belief of truth; ¹⁴to which he called you, by our gospel, that you might obtain the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵Well, then, brethren, stand firm, and hold fast the traditions which you have been taught, whether by our word or letter. ¹⁶And may our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, who has loved us, and given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through favor, ¹⁷comfort your hearts, and establish you in every good word and work.

Chapter 3

Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may rapidly spread, and be glorified, even as among you. ²And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men; for all men have not faith. ³But the Lord is faithful, who will establish and keep you from the evil one. ⁴For we have confidence in the Lord concerning you, that you both do, and will do, the things which we command you. ⁵And may the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God and into the patience of Christ. ⁶Now, we command you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you withdraw yourselves from every brother who walks disorderly, and not according to the tradition which he received from us. ⁷For yourselves know how you ought to imitate us--that we did not walk disorderly among you; ⁸but with labor and toil we wrought night and day, that we might not be burdensome to any of you. ⁹Not because we have not a right, but that we might give ourselves to you for a pattern, to imitate us. ¹⁰And, therefore, when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any one will not work, neither let him eat. ¹¹For we hear that there are some who still walk among you disorderly, not working at all, but prying into other people's affairs. ¹²Now, them who are such, we command and beseech by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. ¹³And you, brethren, be not weary in well doing. ¹⁴Now, if one do not obey our command in this letter, point out that man, and keep no company with him, that he may be ashamed. ¹⁵Yet do not count him as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother. ¹⁶And may the Lord of peace himself give you peace always, in every event. The Lord be with you all. ¹⁷The salutation of Paul, with my own hand, which is the token in every epistle: thus I write. ¹⁸The favor of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

I Timothy

Chapter 1

Paul, an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the commandment of God, our Saviour, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, our hope; ²to Timothy, my own son in the faith: Favor, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and from Christ Jesus our Lord. ³As I entreated you to continue in Ephesus, when going into Macedonia, that you may charge some not to teach differently, ⁴nor to give heed to fables, and endless genealogies, which occasion disputes rather than godly edification, which is through faith; ⁵(now the end of the charge is love, from a pure heart, and a good conscience, and unfeigned faith: ⁶from which things some having swerved, have turned aside to foolish talking;) ⁷desiring to be teachers of the law, neither understanding what they say, nor the things about which they are so positive. ⁸We know, indeed, that the law is good, if one use it lawfully; ⁹knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disorderly, the ungodly and sinners, the unholy and profane; murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, manslayers, ¹⁰fornicators, sodomites, manstealers, liars, false swearers, and if any other thing be opposite to wholesome doctrine; ¹¹according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, with which I am intrusted. ¹²Now, I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who has qualified me, that he reckoned me faithful, appointing me to the ministry, ¹³who was formerly a defamer, and a persecutor, and an injurious person. But I received mercy, because I acted ignorantly in unbelief; ¹⁴and the favor of the Lord has superabounded, with the faith and love which is by Christ Jesus. ¹⁵This saying is true, and worthy of all reception, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief. ¹⁶However, for this cause I received mercy, that in me, the chief of sinners, Jesus Christ might show forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them who

should believe on him, in order to everlasting life. ¹⁷Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, to God alone, be honor and glory, for ever and ever. Amen. ¹⁸This charge I commit to you, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before you, concerning you, that we may carry on, through them, the good warfare; ¹⁹holding fast faith and a good conscience; which some have put away, with respect to the faith, having made shipwreck: ²⁰of whom are Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered to the adversary, that they might be taught by chastisement not to blaspheme.

Chapter 2

Now I exhort, first of all, that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and thanksgivings be made for all men; ²for kings, and all who are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty. ³For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour, ⁴who wills all men to be saved, and to come to an acknowledgment of the truth. ⁵For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, --the man Christ Jesus, ⁶who gave himself a ransom for all; --of which the testimony is in its proper season: ⁷for which I was appointed a herald and an Apostle, (I speak the truth, I do not falsify,) a teacher to the Gentiles in faith and truth. ⁸I will, therefore, that the men pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and disputings. ⁹I like manner also, that the women adorn themselves in decent apparel, with modesty and sobriety, not with plaited hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly raiment: ¹⁰but (which becomes women professing godliness,) with good works. ¹¹Let a woman learn in silence with all submission: ¹²for I do not allow a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over a man, but to be silent; ¹³for Adam was first formed, then Eve. ¹⁴Besides, Adam was not deceived: but the woman, being deceived, was in transgression. ¹⁵However, she shall be saved

through child-bearing, if they live in faith, and love, and holiness, with sobriety.

Chapter 3

This saying is true. If one earnestly seek the office of a bishop, he desires an excellent work. ²The bishop, then, must be unblamed, the husband of one wife, vigilant, prudent, of comely behavior, hospitable, fit to teach; ³not given to wine, no striker, but gentle; not quarrelsome, nor a lover of money; ⁴one who rules well his own house, having his children in subjection to him with all gravity: ⁵for if one know not how to govern his own house; how shall he take care of the congregation of God? ⁶Not a new convert, lest being puffed up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil. ⁷Moreover, he must even have a good report from those without, that he may not fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil. ⁸The deacons, in like manner, must be grave, not double-tongued, not giving themselves to much wine, not persons who earn money by base methods; ⁹holding fast the secret of the faith with a pure conscience. ¹⁰But let those also be first proved: then let them exercise the office of the deacon, being without blame. ¹¹The women, in like manner, must be grave, not slanderers; but vigilant, faithful in all things. ¹²Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling well their children and their families. ¹³For they who have performed the office of a deacon well, procure to themselves an excellent degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁴These things I write to you, hoping to come to you soon. ¹⁵But if I tarry long, that you may know you ought to behave yourselves in the house of God, which is the congregation of the living God, the pillar and support of the truth.-- ¹⁶And, confessedly, great is the secret of godliness; --he who has manifested in the flesh, justified in the Spirit; seen of messengers, proclaimed to the Gentiles, believed on in the world, taken up in glory.

Chapter 4

But the Spirit expressly says, that in future times some will apostatize from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits, and to doctrines concerning demons; ²through the hypocrisy of liars, who are seared in their own conscience; ³who forbid to marry, and command to abstain from meats, which God has created to be received with thanksgiving by the faithful, who thoroughly know the truth;-- ⁴that every creature of God is good, being received with thanksgiving, and nothing is to be rejected; ⁵for it is sanctified, by the word of God, and by prayer. ⁶Laying these things before the brethren, you will be a good servant of Jesus Christ, nourished by the words of the faith, and of good doctrine, to the knowledge of which you have attained. ⁷But reject profane and old wives' fables, and exercise yourself to godliness: ⁸for bodily exercise is profitable for little; but godliness is profitable for all things, having the promise of the present life, and of that to come. ⁹This saying is true, and worthy of all reception. ¹⁰Besides, for this we both labor, and suffer reproach,-- because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, especially of believers. ¹¹Those things give in charge, and teach. ¹²Let no one despise your youth; but be a pattern to the believers in speech, in behavior, in love, in faith, in chastity. ¹³Till I come, apply yourself to reading, to exhortation, to teaching. ¹⁴Neglect not the spiritual gift which is in you, which was given you through prophecy, with the imposition of the hands of the eldership. ¹⁵Make these things your care. Be wholly employed in them, that your proficiency might be evident to all. ¹⁶Take heed to yourself, and to your doctrine; continue in them; for in doing this, you will both save yourself, and them who hear you.

Chapter 5

Do not severely rebuke an old man, but beseech him as a father, and the young men as brothers; ²the old women as mothers,

and the young as sisters, with all chastity. ³Honor widows; who are really widows: ⁴but if any widow have children, or grandchildren, let these learn first piously to take care of their own family, and then to requite their parents: for this is acceptable in the sight of God. ⁵Now she who is really a widow, and desolate, trusts in God, and continues in supplications and prayers, night and day. ⁶But she who lives in pleasure, is dead while she lives. ⁷Now these things give in charge, that they may be blameless. ⁸For if any one provide not for his own, and especially those of his own family, he has denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel. ⁹Let not a widow be taken into the number under sixty years old, having been the wife of one husband, ¹⁰eminent for good works--that she has brought up children, that she has lodged strangers, that she has washed the saints' feet, that she has relieved the afflicted, that she has diligently followed every good work. ¹¹But the younger widows reject; for when they become impatient of the restraint of Christ, they will wish to marry, ¹²incurring blame for having violated their former engagement. ¹³And, at the same time, also, they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers, also, and meddlers, speaking things which they ought not. ¹⁴I would, therefore, have young widows to marry, to bear children, to govern the house, to give no occasion to the adversary for reproach; ¹⁵for some are already turned aside after the adversary. ¹⁶If any believing man or woman have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the congregation be burdened, that it may relieve those who are really widows. ¹⁷Let the seniors who preside well, be counted worthy of double honor; especially those who labor in word and teaching. ¹⁸For the scripture says, "You shall not muzzle an ox treading out corn"; and, "The laborer is worthy of his wages." ¹⁹Against a senior receive not an accusation, unless by two or three witnesses. ²⁰Those who sin, rebuke before all, that the

others, also, may be afraid. ²¹I charge you, in the presence of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, and of the elect angels, that you observe these things without prejudice, doing nothing by partiality. ²²Impose hands hastily on no one, neither partake of other men's sins. Keep yourself pure. ²³No longer drink water, but use a little wine for your stomach's sake, and your frequent infirmities. ²⁴The sins of some men are very manifest, going before to condemnation; but some, indeed, they follow after. ²⁵In like manner, also, the good works of some are very manifest, and those that are otherwise, can not lie hid.

Chapter 6

Let as many servants as are under the yoke, esteem their own masters worthy of all honor, that the name of God and his doctrine be not defamed. ²And let not those who have believing masters, not despise them, because they are brethren; but let them serve them more, because they are believers, and beloved, who receive the benefit. These things teach and exhort. ³If any one teach differently, and consent not to wholesome dictates of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; ⁴he is puffed up with pride, knowing nothing; but is doting about questions, and verbal contentions, from which come envy, strife, evil speakings, unjust suspicions, ⁵perverse disputings of men wholly corrupted in mind, and destitute of the truth; who reckon gain to be godliness: from such, stand aloof. ⁶But godliness with contentment is great gain. ⁷For we brought nothing into the world, and it is evident that we can carry out nothing. ⁸Wherefore, having food and raiment, with these let us be content. ⁹But they who will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which plunge men into destruction and perdition. ¹⁰For the love of money is the root of all evil, which some, eagerly desiring, have wholly erred from the faith, and pierced themselves all around

with many sorrows. ¹¹Therefore, do you, O man of God! flee these things, and pursue righteousness, piety, faith, love, patience, meekness. ¹²Combat the good combat of faith: lay hold on eternal life; to which, also, you have been called, and have confessed the good confession in the presence of many witnesses. ¹³I charge you, in the presence of God, who makes all alive-- and of Christ Jesus, who witnessed to Pontius Pilate the good confession; ¹⁴that you keep this commandment without spot, unblamable, till the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ; ¹⁵which appearance, at the proper season, the blessed and only Potentate, the King of king, and Lord of lords will exhibit; ¹⁶who only has immortality--dwelling in light inaccessible; whom no man has seen, nor can see: to whom be honor and might everlasting. Amen. ¹⁷Charge the rich in the present world not to be elated in mind, nor to trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who confers on us richly all things for enjoyment-- ¹⁸to do good, to be rich in lovely works, ready to distribute, communicative, ¹⁹providing for themselves a good foundation for hereafter, that they may lay hold on eternal life. ²⁰O Timothy, guard the things committed to you in trust, avoiding profane babblings, and oppositions of knowledge, falsely so named: ²¹which some, professing, have erred, with respect to the faith. Favor be with you.

II Timothy

Chapter 1

Paul, an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, on account of the promise of life, which is by Christ Jesus; ²to Timothy, my beloved son: Favor, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from Christ Jesus our Lord. ³I give thanks to God, (whom from my forefathers I serve with a pure conscience,) that I have unceasing remembrance of you in my prayers night and day; ⁴remembering your tears, I greatly desire to see you, that I may be filled with joy: ⁵calling to remembrance also the unfeigned faith which is in you, which dwelt first in your grandmother Lois, and in your mother Eunice, and I am persuaded that it dwells in you also. ⁶For which cause I put you in mind to stir up the spiritual gift of God, which is in you through the imposition of my hands. ⁷For God has not given us a spirit of cowardice; but of power, and of love, and of self-government. ⁸Wherefore, be not ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner; but jointly suffer evil for the gospel, according to the power of God; ⁹who has saved us, and called us with a holy calling, --not on account of our works; but on account of his own purpose and favor, which was given us through Christ Jesus, before the times of the ages, ¹⁰and is now manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ; who has, indeed, vanquished death, and brought life and incorruptibility to light by the gospel: ¹¹of which I am appointed a herald, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles: ¹²for which cause I also suffer these things. Nevertheless, I am not ashamed; for I know in whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to preserve what I have committed in trust to him, till that day. ¹³The form of wholesome words, which you have heard from me, hold fast, with the faith and love which are in Christ Jesus. ¹⁴The good deposit guard by the Holy Spirit, who dwells in us. ¹⁵You know this, that all they who

are in Asia have turned me off; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes. ¹⁶May the Lord grant mercy to the family of Onesiphorus; for he often refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain: ¹⁷but being in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me. ¹⁸May the Lord grant him to find mercy from the Lord in that day! And how many services he rendered to me in Ephesus, you well know.

Chapter 2

Therefore, my son, be strong in the favor which is through Christ Jesus. ²And what things you have heard from me by many witnesses, these commit in trust to faithful men, who shall be fit also to teach others. ³Endure evil as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. ⁴No man who wars entangles himself with the occupations of this life, that he may please him, who has chosen him to be a soldier. ⁵And also if one contend in the games, he is not crowned unless he contend according to the laws. ⁶It becomes the husbandman to labor, before he partakes of the fruits. ⁷Consider what I say; and may the Lord give you understanding in all things! ⁸Remember, Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, has been raised from the dead, according to my gospel; ⁹for which I suffer evil as a malefactor, even to bonds; but the word of God is not bound. ¹⁰For this cause I patiently bear all things on account of the elect; that they, indeed, may obtain the salvation which is by Christ Jesus with eternal glory. ¹¹This saying is true, that if we die with him, we shall also live with him: ¹²if we suffer patiently, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us. ¹³Though we be unfaithful, he abides faithful; he can not deny himself. ¹⁴Put them in remembrance of these things; earnestly testifying to them in the presence of the Lord, not to fight about words for nothing useful, but to the subverting of the hearers. ¹⁵Strive to exhibit yourself to God an approved workman, irreproachable, rightly dividing the word of truth. ¹⁶But profane empty babblings resist, for they

will increase to more ungodliness. ¹⁷And their word will eat as a gangrene: for whom are Hymeneus and Philetus; ¹⁸who, concerning the truth, have erred, affirming that the resurrection has already happened, and do subvert the faith of some. ¹⁹Nevertheless, the foundation of God stands firm, having this inscription, The Lord has made known them who are his:-- and, Let every one who names the name of Christ, depart from iniquity. ²⁰But, in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earthenware; some to honor, and some to dishonor. ²¹If, then, a man will cleanse himself well from these, he will be a vessel appointed to honor, sanctified, and very profitable for the master's use, prepared for every good work. ²²Flee, therefore, youthful lusts; but pursue righteousness, faith, love, and peace, with them who call on the Lord from a pure heart. ²³Moreover, foolish and ignorant questions reject, knowing that they beget contentions; ²⁴and the servant of the Lord must not be contentious, but gentle toward all men, fit to teach, patiently bearing evil, ²⁵in meekness instructing those who set themselves in opposition; if, by any means God will give them reformation to the acknowledgment of truth; ²⁶and they may awake up out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

Chapter 3

This, also, know, that in latter days perilous times will come. ²For men will be self-lovers, money-lovers, boasters, proud, defamers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, unholy, ³without natural affection, bargain-breakers, slanderers, incontinent, fierce, haters of good men, ⁴headstrong, puffed up, lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God; ⁵having a form of godliness, but denying the power of it. Now, from these, turn away. ⁶Of these, indeed, are they who go into houses and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away by divers lusts; ⁷always learning, but never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. ⁸Now, in

the manner that Jannes and Jambres resisted Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men wholly corrupted in mind, reprobate as to the faith. ⁹However, they shall not proceed further; for their foolishness shall be very plain to all, as theirs also was. ¹⁰But you have fully known my teaching, manner of life, purpose, faith, meekness, love, patience, ¹¹persecutions, sufferings, such as befell me in Antioch, in Iconium, in Lystra: such persecutions I endured; but out of them all the Lord delivered me. ¹²And all, indeed, who will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall be persecuted: ¹³but wicked men and impostors will grow worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived. ¹⁴In the meantime, do you continue in the things which you have learned, and with which you have been intrusted, knowing from whom you have learned them; ¹⁵and that, from a child, you have known the sacred scriptures, which are able to make you wise to salvation, by the faith which is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁶All scripture, given by divine inspiration, is indeed profitable for doctrine, for conviction, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: ¹⁷that the man of God may be perfect--completely fitted for every good work.

Chapter 4

I charge you, in the presence of God, and of Jesus Christ, who will judge the living and the dead, at his appearing in his kingdom: ²proclaim the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all long-suffering and teaching. ³For there will be a time when they will not endure wholesome doctrine; but, having itching ears, they will, according to their own lusts, heap up to themselves teachers: ⁴and they will, indeed, turn away their ears from the truth, and be turned aside to fables. ⁵But do you watch at all times; bear evil treatment; do the work of an evangelist; fully perform your ministry. ⁶For I am shortly to be sacrificed, and the time of my departure is at hand. ⁷I have combated the good

combat, I have finished the race, I have continued faithful: ⁸henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will deliver to me at that day; and not to me only, but also to all them who love his appearing. ⁹Make haste to come to me soon: ¹⁰for Demas, having loved the present world, has forsaken me, and has gone to Thessalonica; Crescens into Galatia, and Titus into Dalmatia. ¹¹Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with you, for he is very useful to me in the ministry. ¹²But Tychicus I have sent to Ephesus. ¹³The cloak which I left at Troas with Carpus, bring when you come, and the books, especially the parchments. ¹⁴Alexander, the coppersmith, has done me many evil things; the Lord will reward him according to his works: ¹⁵of whom beware, for he has greatly opposed our words. ¹⁶At my first answer, no one appeared with me, but all forsook me. May it not be laid to their charge! ¹⁷However, the Lord stood by me, and strengthened me, that through me, the proclamation might be fully declared, and all the Gentiles might hear; and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. ¹⁸And the Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and preserve me to his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen. ¹⁹Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the family of Onesiphorus. ²⁰Eras-tus abode at Corinth; and Trophimus I left at Miletus, sick. ²¹Make haste to come before winter. Eubulus salutes you; and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren. ²²The Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Favor be with you.

Titus

Chapter 1

Paul, a servant of God, and an Apostle of Jesus Christ, (according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledgment of the truth, which is according to godliness; ²in hope of eternal life, which God, who can not lie, promised before the times of the ages-- ³who has now manifested his word, at the proper season, by the proclamation with which I am intrusted, according to the appointment of God our Saviour;) ⁴to Titus, my genuine son, according to the common faith: Favor, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, our Saviour. ⁵For this purpose, I left you in Crete, that you might set in order the things left unfinished, and to ordain seniors in every city, as I commanded you. ⁶If any one be without blame, the husband of one wife, having believing children, not accused of riotous living, nor unruly. ⁷For a bishop should be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not prone to anger, not given to wine, not a striker, not one who makes gain by base methods; ⁸but hospitable; a lover of good men, prudent, just, holy, temperate; ⁹holding fast the true doctrine, as he has been taught; that he may be able, by wholesome teaching, both to exhort and to confute the gain-sayers. ¹⁰For there are many unruly and foolish talked and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision, ¹¹whose mouths must be stopped; who subvert whole families, teaching things which they ought not, for the sake of sordid gain. ¹²One of themselves, a prophet of their own, has said, "The Cretans are always liars, evil wild beasts, lazy bodies." ¹³This testimony is true; for which cause rebuke them sharply, that they may be healthy in the faith-- ¹⁴not giving heed to Jewish fables, and precepts of men who pervert the truth. ¹⁵To the pure, all meats are pure; but to the polluted and unbelieving, nothing is pure; for both their understanding and conscience are polluted. ¹⁶They profess to know

God; but by works they deny him, being abominable and disobedient, and to every good work reprobate.

Chapter 2

But do you inculcate the things which become wholesome doctrine: ²that aged men be vigilant, grave, prudent, healthy by faith, love, patience. ³That aged women, in like manner, be in deportment as becomes sacred persons--not slanderers, not enslaved to much wine, good teachers; ⁴that they may persuade the young women to be lovers of their husbands, lovers of their children-- ⁵to be calm, chaste, careful of their families, good, subject to their own husbands, that the word of God may not be defamed. ⁶The young men, in like manner, exhort to govern their passions. ⁷In all things make yourself a pattern of good works: in teaching, show incorruptness, gravity, ⁸wholesome speech which can not be condemned; that he who is on the opposite side may be ashamed, having nothing bad to say concerning you. ⁹Exhort servants to be subject to their own masters, and in all things be careful to please, not answering again, ¹⁰not secretly stealing, but showing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. ¹¹For the favor of God, which brings salvation, has appeared to all men; ¹²teaching us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world-- ¹³expecting the blessed hope; namely, the appearing of the glory of the great God, and of our Saviour Jesus Christ; ¹⁴who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. ¹⁵These things inculcate, and exhort, and reprove with all authority; let no one despise you.

Chapter 3

Put them in mind to be subject to governments, and powers, to obey

magistrates, to be ready to every good work; ²to speak evil of no one; to be no fighters, but equitable, showing all meekness to all men. ³For even we ourselves were formerly foolish, disobedient, erring, slavishly serving diverse inordinate desires and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. ⁴But when the goodness and philanthropy of God our Saviour shone forth, ⁵he saved us--not on account of works of righteousness which we had done--but according to his own mercy, through the bath of regeneration, and the renewing of the Holy Spirit; ⁶which he poured out on us richly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour; ⁷that being justified by his favor, we might be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. ⁸This doctrine is true: and concerning these, I charge you to affirm strongly, that those who have believed in God, be studious to stand foremost in good works. These are things that are honorable and profitable to men. ⁹But foolish questions, and genealogies, and strifes, and fightings about the law, resist; for they are unprofitable and vain. ¹⁰A factionist, after a first and second admonition, reject; ¹¹knowing that such a person is perverted, and sins, being self-condemned. ¹²When I shall send Artemas to you, or Tychicus, make haste to come to me at Nicopolis, for I have determined to winter there. ¹³Diligently help forward on their journey, Zenas, the lawyer, and Apollos, that nothing may be wanting to them. ¹⁴And let ours also learn to stand foremost in good works, for necessary uses, that they may not be unfruitful. ¹⁵All who are with me salute you. Salute them who love us in the faith. Favor be with you all.

Philemon

Chapter 1

Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy, the brother, to Philemon, the beloved, and our fellow-laborer; ²and to Apphia, the beloved; and to Archippus, our fellow-soldier, and to the congregation in your house: ³Favor to you, and peace from God our Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁴I give thanks to my God always, making mention of you in my prayers-- ⁵(having heard of the faith which you have toward the Lord Jesus, and of your love to all the saints)-- ⁶that the communication of your faith may become effectual by the acknowledgment of every good thing that is among us, toward Christ Jesus. ⁷For we have much joy and consolation in your love; because the souls of the saints are refreshed by you, brother. ⁸Wherefore, thought I might be bold in Christ, to enjoin you what is fit; ⁹yet, for love's sake, I rather beseech, being such a one as Paul, an old man, and now, also a prisoner of Jesus Christ. ¹⁰I beseech you for my son, whom I have begot, in my bonds, even Onesimus; ¹¹who formerly was to you unprofitable, but now will be very profitable to you, even as he has been to me-- ¹²whom I have sent back: do you, therefore, receive him as an object of my tenderest affection; ¹³whom I was desirous to have detained with myself, that, in your stead, he might have ministered to me, in these bonds, for the gospel: ¹⁴but without your mind I would do nothing, that the good derived might not be as if by constraint, but as voluntary. ¹⁵Perhaps, also, for this reason he was separated for a little while, that you might have him for ever: ¹⁶no longer as a slave only, but above a slave, a beloved brother, especially to me--and how much more to you, both in the flesh and in the Lord. ¹⁷If, then, you hold me as a partner, receive him as myself. ¹⁸And if he had injured you in anything, or owes you, place it to my account. ¹⁹I, Paul, have written with my own hand--I will repay. I forbear to

urge upon you, that you owe to me even your ownself. ²⁰I beseech you brother, let me have joy of you in the Lord-- gratify my tender affections for Christ's sake. ²¹Having confidence in your obedience, I have written to you, knowing that you will even do more than I ask. ²²But at the same time, prepare me also a lodging; for I hope that through your prayers, I shall be granted to you. ²³These salute you, Epaphras, my fellow prisoner for Christ Jesus; ²⁴Mark, Aristarchus; Demas, Luke, my fellow-laborers. ²⁵The favor of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

Hebrews

Chapter 1

God, who in ancient times, spoke often, and in various ways, to the fathers, by the prophets, ²has, in these last days, spoken to us by a Son, whom he has constituted Lord of all things, by whom, also, he made the universe: ³who, being in effulgence of his glory, and an exact representation of his character, and controlling all things by his own powerful word, after he had, by himself, made expiation for our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high; ⁴being exalted as far above the angels, as the name he has inherited, is more excellent than theirs. ⁵For, to which of the angels did he at any time say, “Thou art my Son: to-day I have begotten thee”? and again, “I will be his Father, and he shall be my Son”? ⁶But when he brings again the First-born into the world, he says, “Let all the angels of God worship him.” ⁷Whereas, concerning angels, he says, “Who makes winds his angels, and flaming fire his ministers.” ⁸But to the Son, “Thy throne, O God, endures for ever. The scepter of thy kingdom is a scepter of rectitude. ⁹Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore, God, thy God, has anointed thee with the oil of gladness, above thy associates.” ¹⁰And, “Thou, Lord, in the beginning didst lay the foundations of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thy hands. ¹¹They shall perish, but thou dost remain; and they, as a garment, shall grow old; ¹²and, as a vesture, thou wilt fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same; and they shall be changed; but thou art the same; and thy years shall never fail.” ¹³Moreover, to which of the angels did he say, at any time, “Sit thou at my right hand, till I make thy enemies thy footstool.” ¹⁴“Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall inherit salvation?”

Chapter 2

(On this account, we ought to attend the more earnestly to the things which were heard; lest at any time we should left them slip. ²For if the word spoken by angels was firm, and every transgression and disobedience received a just retribution; ³how shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation? which, beginning to be spoken by the Lord, was confirmed to us by them who heard him; ⁴God, also, bearing witness, both by signs and wonders, and divers miracles, and distributions of the Holy Spirit, according to his own pleasure.) ⁵Moreover, he has not subjected to the angels the world to come, of which we are speaking. ⁶But one in a certain place has testified, saying, “What is man that thou art mindful of him--or the son of man, that thou dost regard him? ⁷Thou hast made him a little lower than the angels; thou hast crowned him with glory and honor, ⁸thou hast put all things under his feet.” Now, by putting all things in subjection to him, he left nothing that is not subject to him; but now, we do not yet see all things subjected to him; ⁹but we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, that he, by the favor of God, might taste death for all; for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor! ¹⁰For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, to make him, who leads many sons to glory--even the Captain of their Salvation--perfect through sufferings. ¹¹For both he who sanctifies, and they who are sanctified, are all of one Father; for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren; ¹²saying, “I will announce thy name to my brethren: in the midst of the congregation I will sing praises to thee.” ¹³And, again, “I will put my trust in him.” And again, “Behold I, and the children whom God has given me.” ¹⁴Since, then, the children partook of flesh and blood; he, also, in like manner, partook of these; that, through death, he might vanquish him who had the power of death, that is, the devil; ¹⁵and deliver them, who, through fear of death, were

all their lifetime subject to bondage. ¹⁶For, indeed, he has not at all assumed the nature of angels; but he has assumed the seed of Abraham. ¹⁷Hence, it was necessary for him to be made like his brethren in all things; that he might be a merciful and faithful High Priest, in matters pertaining to God, in order to expiate the sins of the people; ¹⁸for, by what he suffered himself, when tried; he is able to succor them who are tried.

Chapter 3

Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, attentively consider Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest whom we have confessed; ²who, as well as Moses, is faithful to him that appointed him over all his house. ³Indeed, he has been accounted worthy of glory, as far superior to Moses, as that of the builder is superior to the house. ⁴Now every house is built by some one; but he, the builder of all things, is God. ⁵And Moses, indeed, as a servant, was faithful in all his house, for a testimony of the things that were to be spoken by him; ⁶but Christ, as a Son, over his own house--whose house we are, if we hold fast our confidence, and the rejoicing of our hope, unshaken to the end. ⁷Wherefore, as the Holy Spirit says, "To-day, if you will hear his voice, ⁸harden not your hearts, as in the bitter provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness; ⁹where your fathers tempted me, and proved me, yet saw my works for forty years. ¹⁰Wherefore, I was displeased with that generation, and said, They always err in heart, and they have not known my ways. ¹¹So, I swore, in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest." ¹²Brethren, take heed, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, by departing from the living God. ¹³But, lest any of you be hardened, through the deceitfulness of sin, exhort one another every day, while it is called To-day: ¹⁴(for we are all partakers of Christ, if, indeed, we hold fast this first confidence firm to the end;) ¹⁵with this saying, "To-day, if you

will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the bitter provocation." ¹⁶For some, when they heard, did bitterly provoke; yet, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. ¹⁷Was it not with them who sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness? ¹⁸And to whom did he swear, that they should not enter into his rest, but to them who did not believe? ¹⁹So, we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

Chapter 4

Wherefore, let us be afraid, lest a promise of entrance into the rest, being left, any of you should seem to fall short of it. ²For glad tidings have been proclaimed to us, as well as to them: but the word which they heard did not profit them; not being mixed with faith in them who heard it. ³For we, who have believed, do enter into the rest, as he said, "So, I swore, in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest"; namely, from the works that were finished at the formation of the world. ⁴For he has spoken somewhere concerning the seventh day, thus: "And God rested on the seventh day, from all his works." ⁵And in this, again, "They shall not enter into my rest." ⁶Since, then, it remains for some to enter into it, and that they who first received the good tidings, did not enter in on account of unbelief: ⁷again, he limits a certain day, saying, by David, "To-day," after so long a time; as it is said, "To-day, if you will hear his voice, harden not your hearts." ⁸For, if Joshua has caused them to rest, he would not, after that, have spoken of another day. ⁹There remains, therefore, a divine rest for the people of God. ¹⁰For he who has entered into his rest, has himself, also, rested from his own works, like as God, also, rested from his. ¹¹Wherefore let us carefully strive to enter into THIS REST, lest any one should fall after the same example of unbelief. ¹²For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and purposes

of the heart. ¹³And there is no creature concealed from his sight, for all things are naked and open to the eyes of him, to whom we must give an account. ¹⁴Now, having a great High Priest, who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. ¹⁵For we have not a High Priest who can not sympathize with our weaknesses; but one who was tried in all points, according to the likeness of his nature to our ours, without sin. ¹⁶Let us, therefore, approach, with boldness, to the throne of favor, that we may receive mercy, and obtain favor for the purpose of seasonable help.

Chapter 5

For every high priest taken from among men, is appointed to perform for men the things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: ²being able to have a right measure of compassion on the ignorant and erring: because he himself, also, is surrounded with infirmity. ³And for that reason he must, as for the people, so, also, for himself, offer sacrifices for sins. ⁴Now, as no one takes this honor to himself, but he who is called of God, as Aaron was; ⁵so, also, Christ did not assume to himself the honor of being a High Priest: but he who said to him, "Thou art my Son, to-day I have begotten thee"-- ⁶also says, in another place, "Thou art a Priest for ever, according to the order of Melchisedec." ⁷He, (who, in the days of his flesh, having, with loud cries, and with tears, offered up prayers and supplications to him who was able to save him from death, and was delivered from his fear,) ⁸though being a Son, learned obedience by the things which he suffered; ⁹and being made perfect, became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey him; ¹⁰being proclaimed by God a High Priest forever, after the order of Melchisedec: ¹¹(concerning whom we have much to say, and of difficult interpretation, since you have become dull of apprehension. ¹²For, when, by this time, you ought to be

teachers, you have need of some one to teach you again the first elements of the oracles of God; and have become such as need milk, rather than solid food. ¹³Now every one who uses milk, is unskilled in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe: ¹⁴but solid food is for those of a mature age, whose faculties have been habituated by long practice to discriminate both good and evil.

Chapter 6

Wherefore, leaving the first principles of Christian doctrine, let us progress toward maturity, not laying again the foundation concerning reformation from dead works, and faith toward God-- ²concerning the doctrine of immersions, and of imposition of hands, of a resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment; ³for this we will do, if God permit. ⁴For it is impossible to renew again to reformation those who have been once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and have been made partakers of the Holy Spirit, ⁵and have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the age which was to come, ⁶and yet have fallen away, crucifying again to themselves the Son of God and exposing him to contempt. ⁷For the land that drinks in the rain, which often comes upon it, and brings forth herbs, fit for them by whom it is cultivated, receives a blessing from God: ⁸but that which produces thorns and briers, is reprobated, and nigh to a curse; whose end is to be burned. ⁹But, beloved, we hope better things of you, even things which are connected with salvation, though we thus speak. ¹⁰For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work, and the love which you have showed toward his name, in that you have ministered to the saints, and do minister. ¹¹Yet, we earnestly desire every one of you to show the same diligence, in order to the realizing of this hope, to the end-- ¹²that you may not be slothful, but imitators of them who, through faith and patience, are inheriting the promises. ¹³For when God made promise to

Abraham, since he could swear by no one greater, he swore by himself-- ¹⁴saying, "Surely, blessing, I will bless you, and multiplying, I will multiply you"; ¹⁵and so, having patiently waited, he obtained the promise. ¹⁶For men, indeed, swear by the greater; and an oath for confirmation is, to them, an end of all contradiction. ¹⁷Therefore, God, willing more abundantly to show to their heirs of promise the immutability of his purpose, confirmed it with an oath; ¹⁸that, by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have strong consolation, who have fled away to lay hold on the hope set before us; ¹⁹which we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and entering into the place within the vail, ²⁰where a forerunner has entered on our account; even Jesus, made a High Priest for ever, according to the order of Melchisedec.)

Chapter 7

For this Melchisedec--king of Salem, Priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him, ²to whom Abraham imparted even a tenth of all; being, indeed, by interpretation, first, king of righteousness, and next, also, king of Salem; which, by interpretation, is king of peace-- ³was without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginnings of days, nor end of life: but, being made like the Son of God, he remains a priest continually. ⁴Now, consider how great this priest was, to whom even Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth of the spoils. ⁵For they, indeed, of the sons of Levi, who received the priesthood, have a commandment to tithe people according to the law; that is, their brethren, although they have come forth from the loins of Abraham: ⁶but he, who did not derive his pedigree from their progenitors, tithed Abraham, and blessed the holder of the promises. ⁷Now, beyond all contradiction, the less is blessed by the greater. ⁸Besides, here, indeed, men, who die, take

tithes; but there one, of whom it is testified that he lives. ⁹And, as one may say, even Levi, who receives tithes, was tithed in Abraham: ¹⁰for he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him. ¹¹Moreover, if, indeed, perfection were through the Levitical priesthood, (for with it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should arise, according to the order of Melchisedec, and not be called according to the order of Aaron? ¹²Wherefore, the priesthood being changed, there is, of necessity, a change also of law. ¹³For he to whom these things are said, was of a different tribe, of which no one gave attendance at the altar. ¹⁴For it is very plain that our Lord had sprung from Judah, in relation to which tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning priesthood. ¹⁵Moreover, it is still more plain that, according to the similitude of Melchisedec, ¹⁶another priest arises, who is made, not according to the law of a carnal commandment, but according to the power of an endless life. ¹⁷For he testifies, "Thou art a priest for ever, according to the order of Melchisedec." ¹⁸Here then, there is a disannulling of the preceding commandment, because of its weakness and unprofitableness-- ¹⁹(for the law made no one perfect) --and the superinduction of a better hope, by which we draw near to God. ²⁰Moreover, inasmuch as not without an oath-- ²¹(for they, indeed, were made priests without an oath, but he, with an oath, by him who said to him, "The Lord has sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, according to the order of Melchisedec,") ²²by so much was Jesus made the surety of a better institution. ²³Besides, many, indeed, are made priests, because by death they are hindered from continuing: ²⁴but he, because he lives for ever, has a priesthood which does not pass from him. ²⁵Hence, also, he is for able to save them who come to God through him; always living to make intercession for them. ²⁶Now such a High Priest became us; who, being holy, harmless, undefiled, separated from

sinner, and made higher than the heavens, ²⁷has not, like the high priests, need, from time to time, to offer sacrifices, first for his own sins, then for those of the people; for this latter he did once, when he offered himself up. ²⁸For the law constitutes men high priests, who have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, constituted the Son, who is perpetuated for evermore.

Chapter 8

Now of the things which we have spoken, this is the sum: We have such a High Priest, who has taken his seat at the right hand of the Majesty in the heavens-- ²a minister of the holy places; namely, of the true tabernacle which the Lord erected, and not man. ³For every high priest is constituted to offer both gifts and sacrifices. Hence, it was necessary that this High Priest, also, should have something he might offer. ⁴For, indeed, if he were on earth, he could not be a priest, there being priests who offer gifts according to the law. ⁵(These perform divine service for an example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses, when about to construct the tabernacle, was admonished of God: "See, now (says he,) that you make all things according to the type that was showed you in the Mount.") ⁶Besides, he has now obtained a more excellent ministry, inasmuch as he is the mediator of a better institution, which has been established upon better promises. ⁷For if that first institution had been faultless, a place would not have been sought for a second. ⁸But, finding fault, he says to them, "Behold, the days come, says the Lord, when I will make a new institution with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: ⁹not according to the institution which I made with their fathers, at the time of my taking them by the hand, to lead them out of the land of Egypt--because they did not abide in my institution, I also neglected them, says the Lord. ¹⁰Now this is the institution which I will make with the house of Israel, after these days,

says the Lord. I will put my laws into their mind, and inscribe them on their hearts, and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people. ¹¹And they shall not teach every man his fellow-citizen, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord; for all shall know me, from the least of them to the greatest of them. ¹²Because I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities I will remember no more." ¹³By saying, "a new institution," he has made the former old: now, that which is decaying and growing old, is ready to vanish away.

Chapter 9

Now, indeed, the first institution had both ordinances of service, and a worldly holy place. ²For the first tabernacle, which is called holy, was set in order; in which were both the candlestick and the table, and the showbread; ³and behind the second veil, the tabernacle which is called most holy-- ⁴having the golden censer, and the ark of the institution, covered everywhere with gold, in which were the golden pot having the manna, and the rod of Aaron, which budded, and the tables of the institution; ⁵and above it, the cherubim of glory, overshadowing the mercy-seat; concerning which things we can not at present speak particularly. ⁶Now, these things being thus set in order, the priests go at all times indeed into the first tabernacle, performing the services; ⁷but into the second tabernacle--the high priest alone--once every year, not without blood, which he offers for himself, and for the errors of the people. ⁸The Holy Spirit signifying this, that the way of the holy places was not yet laid open, while the first tabernacle was yet standing; ⁹which was a figurative representation for the time being, during which both gifts and sacrifices are offered which can not, with respect to the conscience, make him who does the service perfect-- ¹⁰only with meats and drinks, and divers immersions-- ordinances concerning the flesh, imposed till the time of

reformation. ¹¹But Christ being come--a High Priest of the good things to come--has, through a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, (that is to say, not of this building,) ¹²entered once into the holy places, having obtained eternal redemption; not indeed, by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood. ¹³For if the blood of bulls and goats, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the polluted, sanctified to the cleansing of the flesh, ¹⁴how much more shall the blood of Christ, who, through an Eternal Spirit, offered himself without fault, to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? ¹⁵And, for this reason, he is mediator of the new institution, that, by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions under the first institution, those who had been called might receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. ¹⁶Now, where there is such an institution, the death of the instituted sacrifice must necessarily intervene: ¹⁷for since the institution is ratified over the dead, it has no force while the instituted sacrifice lives. ¹⁸Hence, neither was the first introduced without blood; ¹⁹for "when Moses had spoken every precept in the law to all the people, taking the blood of calves, and of goats, with water and scarlet wool, and hyssop, he sprinkled both the book itself, and the people:" ²⁰saying, "This is the blood of the institution, which God has enjoined on you." ²¹Moreover, he in like manner sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry. ²²And almost all thing, according to the law, were cleansed with blood; and without the shedding of blood, there is no remission. ²³It was necessary, then, indeed, that the representations of the things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves, with better sacrifices than these. ²⁴Therefore, Christ has not entered into the holy places made with hands, the antitypes of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God, on our account. ²⁵Not, however,

that he should offer himself often, as the high priest enters into the holy places every year with other blood; ²⁶for then he must have often sufferance since the foundation of the world: but now, once, at the conclusion of the ages, he has been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. ²⁷And, forasmuch as it is appointed to men once to die, and after that, the judgment; ²⁸even so Christ, being once offered, to bear away the sins of many, will, to them who look for him, appear a second time, without a sin-offering, in order to salvation.

Chapter 10

Moreover, the law, containing only a shadow of the good things to come, and not the very image of these things, never can, with the same sacrifices which they offer every year continually, make those who come to them, perfect. ²For then would they not have ceased to be offered: since the offerers being once purified, should not have had any more conscience of sins? ³but, in these, there is a remembrance of sins yearly. ⁴Besides, it is impossible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins. ⁵Wherefore, when coming into the world, he says, "Sacrifice and offering thou hast not willed; but a body hast thou prepared me. ⁶In whole burnt offerings, and sin offerings, thou hast no pleasure. ⁷Then, said I, behold, I come to do thy will, O God! (In the volume of the book it is written concerning me.") ⁸Having said above, the sacrifice, and offering; and whole burnt offerings, and sin offerings thou hast not willed, neither has pleasure in them, (which are offered according to the law,) ⁹and then he said, "Behold, I come to do thy will." He takes away the first will, that he may establish the second. ¹⁰By which WILL we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once. ¹¹And, indeed, every priest stands, daily ministering, and offering often the same sacrifices, which never can take away sins: ¹²but he, having offered only one sacrifice for sins, through

his whole life, sat down at the right hand of God; ¹³thenceforth waiting till his enemies be made his footstool. ¹⁴Wherefore, by one offering, he has perfected for ever the sanctified. ¹⁵Moreover, also, the Holy Spirit testifies this to us; for, after he has said, ¹⁶“This is the institution which I will make with them after these days, says the Lord: I will put my laws into their hearts, and inscribe them on their minds”; he adds, ¹⁷“and their sins and iniquities I will remember no more.” ¹⁸Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin. ¹⁹Having, therefore, brethren, free access to the most holy place, by the blood of Jesus-- ²⁰a new and living way, which he has consecrated for us through the vail, (that is, his flesh,) ²¹and--a great High Priest over the house of God, ²²let us draw near, with a true heart, in full assurance of faith--having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water, ²³let us hold fast the confession of the hope unmoved; for he is faithful, who has promised. ²⁴And let us attentively consider one another, to excite to love and good works; ²⁵not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the custom of some is, but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as you see the day approaching. ²⁶For if we sin willfully, after having received the knowledge of the truth, there remains no more sacrifice for sins; ²⁷but a dreadful expectation of judgment, and of a fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. ²⁸Any one who disregarded the law of Moses, died without mercy, by two or three witnesses. ²⁹Of how much sorer punishment, think you, shall he be counted worthy, who has trampled under foot the Son of God, and reckoned the blood of the institution by which he was sanctified, a common thing, and has insulted the Spirit of Favor? ³⁰For we know him who has said, “Vengeance belongs to me; I will repay, says the Lord”: and again, “The Lord will judge his people.” ³¹It is a dreadful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

³²But to call to remembrance the former days, in which, after you were enlightened, you sustained a great combat of afflictions; ³³partly, indeed, whilst you were made a spectacle both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst you became companions of them who were so treated. ³⁴For you also suffered with me in my bonds, and with joy sustained the spoiling of your goods, knowing within yourselves, that you have in heaven a better and a permanent substance. ³⁵Wherefore, cast not away your confidence, which has a great retribution. ³⁶For you must persevere in doing the will of God, that you may obtain the promised reward. ³⁷For yet a very little while, and He who is coming, will come, and will not tarry. ³⁸Now, the just by faith shall live; but if he draw, my soul will not be well pleased with him. ³⁹We, however, are not of those who apostatize to perdition; but of those who persevere to the salvation of the soul.

Chapter 11

Now, faith is the confidence of things hoped for, and the conviction of things not seen. ²By this, the ancients obtained reputation. ³By faith, we understand that the worlds were formed by the word of God; so that the things which were seen, were not made of things which do appear. ⁴By faith Abel offered to God a better sacrifice than Cain, on account of which he was commended as righteous; God testifying in favor of his oblations: and so, by it, though dead he still speaks. ⁵By faith Enoch was translated, that he might not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him; for, before his translation, it was testified that he pleased God. ⁶But without faith it is impossible to please God. For he who comes to God, must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them who diligently seek him. ⁷By faith, Noah, when he received a revelation concerning things not yet seen, being seized with religious fear, prepared an ark for the salvation of his family; by which he condemned the

world, and became an heir of the righteousness which is by faith. ⁸By faith, Abraham, when called to go out into a place which he should afterward receive as an inheritance, obeyed, and went out, not knowing whither he was going. ⁹By faith, he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a foreign land, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the joint heirs of the same promise: ¹⁰for he expected the city having foundations, whose builder and maker is God. ¹¹By faith, also, Sarah herself received strength for the conception of seed, and brought forth, when past the time of life; because she judged him faithful who had promised. ¹²And, therefore, there sprang from one who was dead, in this respect, a race, as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the sand, which is on the seashore, innumerable. ¹³All these died in faith, not having received the promises. For, seeing the things promised, afar off, and embracing them, they confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims in the land. ¹⁴Now they who speak such things, plainly declare that they earnestly seek a country. ¹⁵For truly, if they had remembered that from which they came out, they might have had an opportunity to return it. ¹⁶But, indeed, they strongly desired a better country; that is, a heavenly. Therefore, God is not ashamed of them--to be called their God; because he has prepared for them a city. ¹⁷By faith, Abraham, when tried, offered up Isaac; he who had received the promises offered up his only begotten, ¹⁸concerning whom it was said, that "In Isaac shall thy seed be called"; ¹⁹reasoning that God was able to raise him even from the dead; from whence, indeed, he received him in a figure. ²⁰By faith, Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, with respect to things to come. ²¹By faith, Jacob, when dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph, and worshiped, bowing on the top of his staff. ²²By faith, Joseph, when dying, made mention concerning the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones. ²³By faith, Moses, when born, was hid three months

by his parents, because they saw that he was a beautiful child, and were not afraid of the king's commandment. ²⁴By faith, Moses, when he was grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; ²⁵choosing rather to suffer evil with the people of God, than to have the temporary fruition of sin, ²⁶esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt; for he looked forward to the retribution. ²⁷By faith, he left Egypt, not being afraid of the wrath of the king. For he courageously persevered, as perceiving the invisible God. ²⁸By faith, he appointed the passover, and the sprinkling of the blood; that he who destroyed the first-born, might not touch them. ²⁹By faith, they passed through the Red Sea, as by dry land, which the Egyptians attempting to do, were drowned. ³⁰By faith, the walls of Jericho fell down, having been encompassed seven days. ³¹By faith, Rahab, the harlot, was not destroyed with the unbelievers, having received the spies in peace. ³²And what shall I say more? for the time would fail me, to speak of Gideon, and Barak, and Samson, and Jephthah, and David, also, and Samuel, and the prophets-- ³³who, through faith, subdued kingdom, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, ³⁴quenched the strength of fire, escaped the edges of the sword, grew strong from sickness, became valiant in battle, overturned the camps of the aliens. ³⁵Women received their dead by a resurrection, and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection. ³⁶And others had trial of mockings and scourgings; and, moreover of bonds and imprisonment. ³⁷They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, they died by the slaughter of the sword, they went about in sheep skins, and in goat skins, being destitute, afflicted, maltreated; ³⁸of these the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and mountains, and in caves, and holes of the earth. ³⁹Now, all these, though commanded on account of faith, did not receive the

promise, ⁴⁰God having provided something better for us, that they, without us, should not be made perfect.

Chapter 12

Since, then, we have so great a cloud of witnesses placed before us, laying aside every incumbrance, and the sin which easily entangles us, let us run, with perseverance, the race set before us; ²looking to Jesus, the leader and perfecter of the faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. ³Consider him who, from sinners, endured such opposition against himself, lest, becoming discouraged in your minds, you grow weary; ⁴you have not yet resisted to blood, struggling against this sin. ⁵Besides, have you forgotten the exhortation which reasons with you as with children, "My son, do not think lightly of the Lord's chastisement, neither faint when you are rebuked by him: ⁶for whom the Lord loves he chastises, and scourges every son whom he receives." ⁷If you endure chastisement, God deals with you as his children. For what son is there whom his father does not chastise? ⁸But if you be without chastisement, of which all sons are partakers, certainly you are bastards, and not sons. ⁹Farther, we have had fathers of our flesh, who chastised us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection to the Father of our spirits, and live? ¹⁰For they, indeed, during a very few days, chastised us according to their pleasure; but he, for our advantage, that we might be partakers of his holiness. ¹¹Now, no chastisement, indeed, for the present, seems to be matter of joy, but of sorrow. Nevertheless, afterward it returns the peaceful fruit of righteousness to them who are trained by it. ¹²Wherefore, bring to their right position, the arms that hang down, and the weakened knees. ¹³And make smooth paths for your feet, that that which is lame, may not be put out of joint, but that it may rather be healed. ¹⁴Pursue peace

with all men, and holiness, without which, no one shall see the Lord: ¹⁵carefully observing, lest any one come short of the favor of God; lest some bitter root springing up, trouble you, and by it many be polluted; ¹⁶lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau; who, for one meal, gave away his birthrights. ¹⁷And you know, that although afterward he wished to inherit the blessing, he was reprobated: for he found no scope for effecting a change, though he earnestly sought it with tears. ¹⁸Now you are not come to a tangible mountain, which burned with fire; and to blackness, and to darkness, and to tempest, ¹⁹and to the sound of a trumpet, and to the voice of words, the hearers of which earnestly entreated that a word more might not be addressed to them: ²⁰for they could not bear this threat, "Even if a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned." ²¹And so terrible was the appearance, that Moses said, "I exceedingly fear and tremble." ²²But you are come to Mount Zion, and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of messengers, ²³to the general assembly and congregation of the first-born, who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, ²⁴and to Jesus the mediator of the new institution, and to the blood of sprinkling, which speaks better things than that of Abel. ²⁵Take care that you refuse not him who speaks: for if they did not escape, who refused him who spoke on earth, much more we shall not escape, who turn away from him that speaks from heaven: ²⁶whose voice then shook the earth; but now he has promised, saying, "Yet once I shake not the earth only, but also the heavens." ²⁷Now this speech, "YET ONCE," signifies the removing of the things shaken, as of things which were constituted, that the things not shaken may remain. ²⁸Wherefore, we having received a kingdom not shaken, let us have gratitude, by which we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and religious fear. ²⁹For truly our God is a consuming fire.

Chapter 13

Let brotherly love continue. ²Be not forgetful to entertain strangers; for, by so doing, some have entertained angels, without knowing them. ³Remember them who are in bonds, as fellow-prisoners; and them who suffer evil, as being yourselves also in the body. ⁴Let marriage be honorable among all, and the bed unpolluted; for fornicators and adulterers God will judge. ⁵Let your behavior be without the love of money, being contented with the things you have; for himself has said, "I will never leave you, not will I at all utterly forsake you." ⁶So that taking courage, we may say, "The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man can do to men." ⁷Remember your rulers, who have spoken to you the word of God: observing carefully the issue of their conduct, imitate their faith. ⁸Jesus Christ is the same, yesterday, and to-day, and for ever. ⁹Be not tossed about with various and foreign doctrines; for it is good that the heart be established by grace, not by meats, by which they have not profited, who have been taken up with them. ¹⁰We have an altar of which they have no right to eat, who serve in the tabernacle. ¹¹Moreover, the bodies of those animals, whose blood is brought by the high priest into the most holy place, a sin-offering, are burnt without the camp: ¹²wherefore Jesus, also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. ¹³Well, then, let us go forth to him out of the camp, nearing his reproach. ¹⁴For we have not here an abiding city, but we earnestly seek one to come. ¹⁵Through him, therefore, let us offer up continually, the sacrifice of praise to God; namely, the fruit of our lips, confessing to his name. ¹⁶But to do good, and to communicate, forget not; for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. ¹⁷Obeys your rulers, and submit yourselves; for they watch for your souls, as those who must give account: --that they may do this with joy, and not with mourning; for that would be unprofitable for you. ¹⁸Pray for us;

for we are confident that we have a good conscience, willing in all things to behave well. ¹⁹And, I the more earnestly beseech you to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner. ²⁰Now may the God of peace, who brought back from the dead our Lord Jesus, the great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting institution, ²¹make you fit for every good work, to do his will, producing in you what is acceptable in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom we the glory for ever and ever. Amen. ²²Now I beseech you, brethren, suffer this word of exhortation, for indeed I have sent it to you in brief. ²³Know that our brother Timothy is sent away, with whom, if he come soon, I will see you. ²⁴Salute all your rulers, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you. ²⁵Favor be with you all. Amen.

James

Chapter 1

James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes who are in the dispersion: Health. ²My brethren, count it all joy, when you fall into diverse trials; ³knowing that the proof of your faith works out patience. ⁴Let patience, therefore, have a perfect effect, that you may be perfect and complete, deficient in nothing. ⁵If any of you be deficient in wisdom, let him ask it of God: who gives to all men liberally, and upbraids not, and it shall be given to him. ⁶But let him ask in faith, being not at all irresolute: for he who is irresolute, is like a wave of the sea, driven by the wind and tossed. ⁷Now let not that man think, that he shall receive anything from the Lord. ⁸A man of two minds, is unstable in all his ways. ⁹Moreover, let the brother of humble condition glory in his exaltation, ¹⁰and the rich in his humiliation; for as a garden flower he shall pass away.-- ¹¹For the sun rises with a burning heat, and withers the herb, and its flower falls down, and the beauty of its appearance perishes: so also shall the rich man fade in his ways. ¹²Blessed is the man who sustains trial, for becoming an approved person, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord has promised to them who love him. ¹³Let no one who is tempted say, Certainly I am tempted by God: for God is incapable of being tempted by evil things, and he tempts no one. ¹⁴But every one is tempted, when he is drawn away, and enticed by his own lust: ¹⁵then lust having conceived, brings forth sin, and sin, being perfected, brings forth death. ¹⁶Be not deceived, my beloved brethren; ¹⁷every good gift, and every perfect gift, is from above, descended from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variableness, nor shadow of turning. ¹⁸Of his own will, he begot us by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of fruits of his creatures. ¹⁹Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow

to speak, slow to wrath; ²⁰for the wrath of man works not out the righteousness of God. ²¹Wherefore, putting away all filthiness, and overflowing of maliciousness, embrace with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls. ²²And be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves by false reasoning. ²³For if any one be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like a man who views his natural face in a mirror; ²⁴for he who looks at himself and goes away, and immediately forgets what kind of person he was. ²⁵But he who looks narrowly into the perfect law of liberty, and perseveres, not becoming a forgetful hearer, but a doer of its work, shall, in so doing, be happy. ²⁶If any one among you think to be religious, who bridles not his tongue, but deceives his own heart, the religion of this person is vain. ²⁷Pure religion, and undefiled, with God, even the Father, is this: To take care of orphans and widows in their affliction, and to keep one's self unspotted from the world.

Chapter 2

My brethren, do not hold the faith of our glorious Lord Jesus Christ with partial regard for persons. ²For if there enter into your synagogue a man having gold rings on his fingers, and with splendid clothing, and there enter likewise a poor man, with sordid apparel; ³and you look on him who has the splendid clothing, and say, Sit you here honorably; and to the poor man, Stand you there; or, Sit here at my footstool: ⁴are you not, then, partial among yourselves, and have become judges who reason wickedly? ⁵Hearken, beloved brethren: Has not God chosen the poor of the world--rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he has promised to them who love him? ⁶Do not the rich exceedingly oppress you, and themselves drag you to the judgment seats? ⁷Do not they defame that excellent name which is named on you? ⁸If, now, indeed, you fulfill a royal law, according to the scripture, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself," you do well. ⁹But if you

have respect of persons, you commit sin, being convicted by the law of transgressors. ¹⁰For whoever will keep the whole law, yet fails in one point, has become guilty of all. ¹¹For he who said, "Do not commit adultery," has also said, "Do not kill." Now if you do not commit adultery, yet if you kill, you have become a transgressor of the law. ¹²So speak, and so do, as those who shall be judged by a law of liberty; ¹³for judgment without mercy, will be to him who showed no mercy: but mercy exults over judgment. ¹⁴What is the advantage, my brethren, if any one say he have faith, but have not works? Can faith save him? ¹⁵For if a brother or a sister be naked, or destitute of daily food, ¹⁶and any one of you say to him, Depart in peace: be warmed, and be filled; yet give him none of the things needful for the body, what is the advantage? ¹⁷So, also, faith, if it have not works, is dead, being alone. ¹⁸Also, one may say, You have faith, and I have works: show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works. ¹⁹You believe that there is one God; you do well: even the demons believe and tremble. ²⁰Besides, would you know, O vain man, that faith, without works, is dead? ²¹Was not Abraham, our father, justified by works, when he had lifted up Isaac, his son, upon the altar? ²²You see that his faith co-operated with his works, and by works his faith was perfected. ²³And so that scripture was fulfilled, which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for righteousness; and he was called the friend of God." ²⁴You see, that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. ²⁵And in like manner, also, was not Rahab, the harlot, justified by works, having secretly received the messengers, and having sent them away by another road. ²⁶For, as the body, without the spirit, is dead, so, also, faith, without works, is dead.

Chapter 3

Do not become many teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive a severe sentence. ²For in many things we all offend. If any one offend not in the word, he is a perfect man, able to rule, also, the whole body. ³Behold, we put bits into the mouths of horses, to make them obedient to us, and we turn about their whole body. ⁴Behold, also, the ships, which, though they be so great, and are driven by fierce winds, are turned about by a very small helm, whithersoever the power of the pilot determines: ⁵so, also, the tongue is a little member, yet it works mightily. Behold, how much wood a little fire kindles! ⁶Now the tongue is a fire--a world of iniquity; the tongue is so placed among our members, that it defiles the whole body, and sets the wheel of nature in a blaze, and is set on fire from hell. ⁷Now every species of wild beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of sea monsters, is subdued, and has been subdued by man: ⁸but the tongue of men, no one can subdue; it is an unruly evil thing, full of deadly poison. ⁹With it we bless God, even the Father; and with it we curse men, who are made in the likeness of God. ¹⁰Out of the same mouth proceed a blessing and a curse! My brethren, these things ought not so to be. ¹¹Does a fountain send forth, from the same opening, sweet water and bitter? ¹²Can a fig-tree, my brethren, produces olives; or a vine, figs? So, no fountain can yield salt water and fresh. ¹³Is any one wise and intelligent among you? let him show, by good behavior, his works, with meekness of wisdom. ¹⁴But if you have bitter anger and strife in your heart, do you not boast and lie against the truth? ¹⁵This is not the wisdom which comes from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish: ¹⁶for where there is anger and strife, there is disorder, and every evil work. ¹⁷But the wisdom from above is, indeed, first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easy to be persuaded, full of compassion and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. ¹⁸Now the fruit of righteousness is

sown in peace, by them who practice peace.

Chapter 4

Whence wars and fightings among you? Do they not come hence, even from your lusts, which war in your members? ²You strongly desire, and have not; you kill, and are zealous, and can not obtain. You fight and war, but have not, because you ask not. ³You ask, and do not receive, because you ask wickedly, that you may spend upon your lusts. ⁴Adulterers, and adulteresses, do you not know that the friendship of the world is enmity against God? Whosoever, therefore, will be a friend of the world, is counted an enemy of God. ⁵Do you think that the scripture speaks in vain? And does the spirit, who dwells in us, strongly incline to envy? ⁶But he gives greater favor. For it says, "God resists the proud, but gives favor to the humble." ⁷Therefore, be subject to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. ⁸Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you men of two minds. ⁹Be exceedingly afflicted, and mourn, and weep; and let your laughter be turned into mourning, and your joy into sadness. ¹⁰Be humble in the presence of the Lord, and he will lift you up. ¹¹He who speaks against his brother, and condemns his brother, speaks against the law, and condemns the law. But if you condemn the law, you are not a doer of the law, but a judge. ¹²There is one lawgiver, who is able to save, and to destroy. Who are you, that condemn another? ¹³Come, now, you who say, To-day, or to-morrow, we will go to such a city, and will abide there one year, and traffic in merchandise, and get gain; ¹⁴who do not know what shall be to-morrow. For what is your life? It is, indeed, a smoke, which appears for a little while, and then vanishes away. ¹⁵Instead of which, you ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that. ¹⁶But now you boast in your proud speeches: all such boasting is evil. ¹⁷Wherefore, to him who know how to

do good, and does it not, to him it is sin.

Chapter 5

Come, now, you rich men, weep, howl, on account of your miseries, which are coming upon you. ²Your riches are putrefied, and your garments are moth-eaten. ³Your gold and silver are eaten with rust, and the rust of them will be a witness against you, and will eat your flesh as fire. You have heaped up treasure in the last days. ⁴Hark! the hire of the laborers who have reaped your field, which is fraudulently kept back by you, cries; and the cries of the reapers have entered into the ears of the Lord of hosts. ⁵You have lived luxuriously on the earth, and been wanton; you have nourished your hearts as in a day of festivity. ⁶You have condemned--you have killed the Just One--he did not resist you. ⁷Behold the husbandman, who expects the valuable fruit of the earth, waits patiently for it, till it receive the early and later rain. ⁸Be you also patient--strengthen your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draws nigh. ⁹Repine not against one another, brethren, lest you be condemned: behold, the Judge stands before the door. ¹⁰Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord: for an example of suffering evil, and of patience. ¹¹Behold, we call them happy, who are patient. You have heard of the patience of Job, and you have seen the end of the Lord, that the Lord is very compassionate and merciful. ¹²But, above all things, my brethren, swear not; neither by the heaven, or by the earth, nor by any other oath: but let your yes, be Yes, and your no, No; that you may not fall under condemnation. ¹³Does any one among you suffer evil? let him pray: is any one cheerful? let him sing psalms. ¹⁴Is any one sick, among you? let him send for the seniors of the congregation, and let them pray over him, having anointed him with oil, in the name of the Lord. ¹⁵And the prayer of faith will save the sick person, and so the Lord will raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they

shall be forgiven him. ¹⁶Confess your faults, one to another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The inwrought prayer of the righteous man avails much. ¹⁷Elias was a man frail and mortal like us, and he prayed fervently that it might not rain, and it did not rain on the land for three years and six months. ¹⁸And again he prayed, and the heaven gave rain, and the land brought forth its fruit. ¹⁹Brethren, if any one among you be seduced from the truth, and any one turn him back; ²⁰let him know what he who converts a sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins.

I Peter

Chapter 1

Peter, an Apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect sojourners of the dispersion, of Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia--²according to the predetermination of God the Father, by a sanctification of the Spirit, in order to obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Favor and peace be multiplied to you. ³Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who, according to his great mercy, has regenerated us to a lively hope, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, ⁴to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and unfading, preserved in the heavens for us; ⁵who, by the power of God, are guarded through faith, to the salvation prepared to be revealed in the last time. ⁶On account of this, be exceeding glad, though now, for a little while, (since it is needful,) you are made sorry by divers trials; ⁷that the trying of your faith, (much more precious than of gold, which perishes, though proved by fire,) may be found to praise, and honor, and glory, at the revelation of Jesus Christ; ⁸whom, not having seen, you love; on whom, not now looking, but believing, you greatly rejoice, with joy unspeakable and full of glory--⁹receiving the consummation of your faith, even the salvation of your souls. ¹⁰Concerning which salvation, the prophets inquired accurately, and searched diligently, who have prophesied concerning the favor bestowed on you; ¹¹searching diligently of what things, and what kind of time, the Spirit of Christ, who was in them, did signify, when he testified before the sufferings of Christ, and the glories following these-- ¹²to whom it was revealed, that, not for themselves, but for us, they ministered these things; which have now been reported to you, by them who have declared the glad tidings to you, with the Holy Spirit sent down from heaven: into which things, angels earnestly desire to look attentively.

¹³Wherefore, having the loins of your mind girded, being vigilant, constantly hope for the gift to be brought to you, at the revelation of Jesus Christ. ¹⁴As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance; ¹⁵but as he who has called you is holy, be you also holy; ¹⁶for it is written, "Be you holy, because I am holy." ¹⁷And seeing you call on the Father, who, without respect of persons, judges according to every man's work--pass the time of your sojourning here, in fear; ¹⁸knowing that, not with corruptible things, as silver and gold, you were redeemed from your foolish behavior, delivered to you by your fathers; ¹⁹but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish, and without spot; ²⁰predetermined, indeed, before the foundation of the world, but manifested in these last times for you; ²¹who through him, believe in God, who raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God. ²²Wherefore, having purified your souls by obeying the truth, through the Spirit, to unfeigned brotherly love, love one another, from a pure heart, fervently: ²³having been regenerated, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of the living God, which remains. ²⁴"For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withers, and the flower of it falls down; but the word of the Lord remains forever." ²⁵Now this is that word which has been proclaimed as glad tidings to you.

Chapter 2

Wherefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile and hypocrisies, and envyings, and all evil speaking; ²as newborn babes, earnestly desire the unadulterated milk of the word, that you may grow by it. ³Because, indeed, you have tasted that the Lord is good; ⁴to whom coming, as to a living stone, rejected indeed by men, but chosen by God, and precious; ⁵you, also, as living stones, are built up a

spiritual temple, a holy priesthood, to offer spiritual sacrifices, most acceptable to God, through Jesus Christ. ⁶Wherefore, it is contained in the scripture, "Behold I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: whoever trusts in it, shall not be ashamed." ⁷To you, then, who trust, it is precious; but to unbelieving-- a stone which the builders rejected, which has become the head of the corner-- ⁸a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense. Those who stumble at the word, are disobedient unbelievers, to which, therefore, they were appointed: ⁹but you are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a purchased people; that you should declare the perfections of him who has called you from darkness into his marvelous light: ¹⁰who formerly were not a people, but now are a people of God; who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. ¹¹Beloved, I beseech you, as sojourners and travelers, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul. ¹²Have your behavior comely, among the Gentiles, that, whereas, they speak against you, as evil doers, having beheld your good works, they may glorify God, in the day of visitation. ¹³Be subject, therefore, to every human establishment for the Lord's sake; whether to the king, as supreme; ¹⁴or to governor, as those sent by him for the punishment, indeed, of evil doers; but for the praise of them who do good. ¹⁵For so is the will of God, that, by doing good, you put to silence the ignorance of foolish men. ¹⁶Live as freemen, yet do not use your freedom as a covering of wickedness; but as the servants of God. ¹⁷Treat all men with respect: love the brotherhood: fear God: honor the king. ¹⁸Let household servants be subject to their masters, with all reverence; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. ¹⁹For this is acceptable, if any one, from conscience of God, sustain sorrows, suffering unjustly. ²⁰But what praise is due, if, when you commit faults and are buffeted, you bear it patiently? Yet if, when you do well, and suffer, you bear it patiently, this is acceptable

with God. ²¹Besides, to this you were called; for even Christ suffered for us, leaving us a pattern, that you should follow his footsteps; ²²who did not sin, neither was guile found in his mouth; ²³who, when he was reviled, did not revile in return; when he suffered he did not threaten, but committed his cause to him who judges righteously-- ²⁴who himself bore away our sins in his own body, on the tree; that we, being freed from sins, should live to righteousness; by whose stripes you are healed. ²⁵For you were as sheep going astray, but are now returned to the Shepherd, and Overseer of your souls.

Chapter 3

In like manner, let the wives be in subjection to their own husbands; that, indeed, if any obey not the word, they, without the word, may be won by the behavior of their wives, ²(when they behold you chaste behavior, joined with reverence:) ³whose adorning, let it not be that which is external--the plaiting of hair, trinkets of gold, or finery of dress; ⁴but--the hidden man of the heart, with the incorruptible ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which, in the sight of God, is of great value. ⁵For thus, anciently, the holy women, also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own husbands; ⁶even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord; whose daughters you are become, doing well, and not fearing any terror. ⁷In like manner, husbands, dwell with your wives according to knowledge, giving honor to the wife, as the weaker vessel, and as joint heirs of the favor of life, that your prayers be not hindered. ⁸Finally, be all of one mind, sympathizing, lovers of the brethren, tender-hearted, courteous-- ⁹not returning evil for evil, or railing for railing; but, on the contrary, bless: knowing that to this you were called, that you might inherit the blessing. ¹⁰"For he who is desirous to enjoy life, and to see good days, let him restrain his tongue from evil, and his lips from speaking deceit. ¹¹Let

him turn away from evil, and do good; let him turn away from evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and pursue it. ¹²For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open to their supplication; but the face of the Lord is against the workers of iniquity.” ¹³Besides, who is he that will do evil to you, if you be imitators of the Good One? ¹⁴Nevertheless, although you even suffer for righteousness’ sake, you are happy. Therefore, do not fear their fear, neither be troubled: ¹⁵but sanctify the Lord God in your hearts; and be always prepared for giving an answer, with meekness and reverence, to every one who asks of you a reason for the hope which is in you. ¹⁶Hold fast a good conscience, that, whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may be put to shame who arraign your good behavior in Christ. ¹⁷For it is better to suffer as well doers, if the will of God appoints it, than as evil doers. ¹⁸For even Christ once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God; being put to death, indeed, in the flesh, but made alive by the Spirit. ¹⁹By which, also, he made proclamation to the spirits in prison, ²⁰who formerly were disobedient, when the patience of God once waited, in the days of Noah, while an ark was preparing, in which few, that is, eight souls, were effectually saved through water-- ²¹the antitype, immersion, does, also, now save us, (not putting away the filth of the flesh; but seeking of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ; ²²who, having gone into heaven, is at the right hand of God; angels, and authorities, and powers, being subjected to him.

Chapter 4

Christ, then, having suffered for us in the flesh, do you also warm yourselves with the same mind: for he who has suffered in the flesh, has ceased from sin; ²so that he no longer lives his remaining time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. ³For the time which has passed of life, is sufficient to

have wrought the will of the Gentiles, having walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excesses in wine, revelings, carousals, and abominable idolatries. ⁴On which account they wonder that you do not run with them, into the same sink of debauchery, reviling you,-- ⁵who shall give account to him who is prepared to judge the living and the dead. ⁶For, to this end of the gospel was preached to the dead, that they might, indeed, be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit. ⁷Now the end of all things has approached; be, therefore, sober, and watch to prayer. ⁸And above all things, have fervent love to one another; for love will cover a multitude of sins. ⁹Be hospitable to one another, without murmurings. ¹⁰Let every one, according as he has received a gift, minister it to the others, as good stewards of the manifold favor of God. ¹¹If any one speak, let him speak as the oracles of God: if any one minister, let him do it as from the strength which God supplies; that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory and the power for ever and ever. Amen. ¹²Beloved, wonder not at the fiery trial among you, which is come upon you for a trial, as if some strange thing happened to you; ¹³but, seeing you partake of the sufferings of Christ, rejoice: that, also, at the revelation of his glory you may rejoice, with exceeding great joy. ¹⁴If you be reproached for the name of Christ, you are happy; because the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you. ¹⁵By them, indeed, he is evil spoken of, but by you he is glorified. Wherefore, let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or a malefactor, or as a meddling person. ¹⁶However, if any one suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him even glorify God on that account. ¹⁷Indeed, the time is come that punishment must begin at the house of God; and if it begin first at us, what the end of them who do not obey the gospel of God? ¹⁸And, if the righteous with difficulty escape, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear! ¹⁹Wherefore, then, let

those who suffer by the will of God, commit their own lives to him in well doing, as a faithful Creator.

Chapter 5

The seniors who are among you, I exhort, who am also a senior, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory which is to be revealed. ²Feed the flock of God, which is with you; exercising the overseer's office, not by constraint, but willingly; neither for the sake of sordid gain, but from good disposition; ³neither as lording it over the heritage of God, but, being patterns to the flock: ⁴and when the Chief Shepherd shall appear, you shall receive the crown of glory which fades not away. ⁵For the like reason, you younger persons subject yourselves to the seniors. Yes, all be subject to one another, and be clothed with humility, for God resists the proud but gives favor to the humble. ⁶Be humbled, therefore, under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time. ⁷Cast all your anxious care on him, because he cares for you. ⁸Be sober, be vigilant: your adversary, the devil, is walking about as a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour: ⁹whom resist, steadfast in the faith, knowing that the very same sufferings are accomplished in your brethren, who are in the world. ¹⁰And may the God of all favor, who has called us to his eternal glory, by Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a little, himself make you complete; support, strengthen, establish you: ¹¹to him be the glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. ¹²By Sylvanus, a faithful brother, (as I conclude,) I have written to you in in few words, exhorting you, and strongly testifying that this is the true favor of God, in which you stand. ¹³They at Babylon, elected jointly with you, and Mark, my son, salute you. ¹⁴Salute one another with a kiss of love. Peace to you all, who are in Christ Jesus.

II Peter

Chapter 1

Symeon Peter, a servant and Apostle of Jesus Christ, to them who have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousness of our God and Saviour Jesus Christ: ²Favor and peace be multiplied to you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord. ³As his divine power has gifted to us all things which are necessary to life and godliness, through the knowledge of him who has called us to glory and virtue. ⁴On account of which, the greatest and most precious promises are freely given to us, that by these we might be made partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world, through lust. ⁵And for this very reason, indeed, giving all diligence, add to your faith, courage; and to courage, knowledge; ⁶and to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness; ⁷and to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, love: ⁸for these things being in you, and abounding, make you to be neither slothful, nor unfruitful, in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹But he who has not these things, is blind, shutting his eyes, having become forgetful of the purification of his old sins. ¹⁰Wherefore, the rather, brethren, earnestly endeavor to make your calling and election sure; for doing these things, you shall never fall; ¹¹and thus there shall be richly ministered to you, an entrance into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. ¹²Wherefore, I will not neglect to put you always in remembrance of these things, although you know, and are established in the present truth. ¹³Yes, I think it fit, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance; ¹⁴knowing, that the putting off of this, my tabernacle, is soon to happen, even as our Lord Jesus Christ has showed me. ¹⁵Therefore, I will carefully endeavor that you may be able, after my

decease, to have these things always in remembrance. ¹⁶For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his grandeur; ¹⁷for when he received from God the Father honor and glory, a vice to this effect came to him from the magnificent glory, "This is my Son, the beloved, in whom I delight." ¹⁸And this voice we heard come from heaven, being with him on the holy mountain: ¹⁹so we have the prophetic word more firm; to which you do well to take heed, as to a lamp shining in a dark place, till the day dawn, and the morning star arise in your hearts. ²⁰Knowing this first, that no prophecy brought by the will of man; ²¹but the holy men of God spoke, being moved by the Holy Spirit.

Chapter 2

But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there will be false teachers among you; who will privately introduce destructive sects, denying even the Lord who bought them, bringing on themselves swift destruction. ²And many will follow their lewd practices, on account of whom, they way of truth will be evil spoken of. ³And through covetousness, they will make merchandise of you, by fictitious tales: to whom the punishment threatened of old lingers not, and their destruction slumbers not. ⁴For God, indeed, did not spare the angels who sinned, but with chains of darkness confining them in Tartarus, delivered them over to be kept for judgment; ⁵and did not spare the old world, but saved Noah, the eighth, a proclaimer of righteousness, when he brought the flood upon the world of the ungodly; ⁶and having reduced to ashes the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, punished them with an overthrow, making them an example to those who should afterward live ungodly: ⁷and rescued righteous Lot, exceedingly grieved by the lewd behavior of the lawless: ⁸(for; --that righteous man, dwelling

among them, by the sight and report of their unlawful deeds, tormented his righteous soul from day to day;) ⁹the Lord knows how to rescue the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unrighteous to a day of judgment to be punished; ¹⁰but especially those who go after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and who despise government: being audacious, self-willed, who fear not to revile dignitaries; ¹¹whereas, angels, who are greater in strength and power, do not bring a reviling accusation against them before the Lord. ¹²But these, as natural, irrational animals, made for capture and destruction, speaking evil of matters which they do not understand, shall be utterly destroyed by their own corruptions; ¹³receiving the due reward of unrighteousness. These delight to spend the day in luxurious festivity: they are spots and blemishes, reveling in their deceits when they feast with you; ¹⁴having eyes full of the adulteress, incessantly sinning, alluring unstable souls; having a heart exercised with insatiable desires; an accursed progeny: ¹⁵having forsaken the right path, they have wandered, following in the way of Balaam, the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of iniquity, ¹⁶and was convicted of his transgression; the dumb brute, speaking with man's voice, reprimanded the madness of the prophet. ¹⁷These are wells without water, clouds driven by a tempest; for whom the blackness of darkness is reserved forever: ¹⁸for, speaking great swelling words of falsehood, they allure by the lusts of the flesh, even by lasciviousness, those who have actually fled away from them who are living in error. ¹⁹They promise them liberty, whilst they themselves are slaves of corruption: for every one is enslaved by that which overcomes him. ²⁰Now, if, having fled away from the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and being again entangled, they are overcome by them; their last condition is worse than the first. ²¹Therefore, it has been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness,

than having known it, turn away from the holy commandment delivered to them. ²²But the saying of the true proverb has happened to them: "The dog is returned to his own vomit; and the washed hog, to its wallowing in the mire."

Chapter 3

Beloved, this second epistle I now write to you, in which epistles I stir up your sincere mind to remembrance: ²to be mindful of the words before spoken by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us, the Apostles of the Lord and Saviour. ³Knowing this first, that scoffers will come in the last days, walking after their own lusts, ⁴and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for from the time the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as at the beginning of the creation. ⁵But this willfully escapes them, that, by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth subsisting from the water, and by water: ⁶by which the world that then was, being deluged with water, perished. ⁷But the present heavens and the earth, by the same word are treasured up, being kept for fire to a day of judgment, and destruction of ungodly men. ⁸But this one thing, let it not escape you, beloved, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. ⁹The Lord does not delay his promise in the manner some account delaying; but he exercises long-suffering toward us, not desiring that any should perish, but that all should come to reformation. ¹⁰However, as thief, the day of the Lord will come; in which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements burning shall be dissolved; and the earth, and the works that are upon it, shall be utterly burned. ¹¹Seeing, then, all these things shall be dissolved; --what sort of persons ought you to be, in holy behavior and godliness, ¹²expecting and earnestly desiring, the coming of the day of God; in which the heavens being set on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements burning, shall be melted?

¹³But we, according to his promise, expect new heavens, and a new earth, in which dwells righteousness. ¹⁴Wherefore, beloved, expecting these things, diligently endeavor to be found of him spotless, and irreproachable, in peace. ¹⁵And reckon the long-suffering of our Lord, to be for salvation; as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has written to you. ¹⁶As, indeed, in all his epistles, speaking in them concerning these things: in which there are some things hard to be understood, which the untaught and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, to their own destruction. ¹⁷Therefore, beloved, foreknowing these things, be on your guard; lest being also carried away by the deceit of the lawless, you fall from your own steadfastness. ¹⁸But grow in favor, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory, both now and to the day of eternity. Amen.

I John

Chapter 1

That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have contemplated, and our hands have handled, concerning the living Word-- ²(for the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and declare to you that life which is eternal, which was with the Father, and was manifested to us;) ³that which we have seen and heard, we declare to you; that you also may have fellowship with us: and our fellowship truly is with the Father, and with his Son, Jesus Christ. ⁴And these things we write to you, that your joy may be complete. ⁵Moreover, this is the message which we have heard from him, and declare to you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. ⁶If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and obey not the truth. ⁷But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light; we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ the Son cleanses us from all sin. ⁸If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. ⁹If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. ¹⁰If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

Chapter 2

My little children, these things I write to you, that you may not sin. Yet if any one has sinned, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the Just One. ²And he is a propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the whole world. ³And by this, we know that we have known him, if we keep his commandments. ⁴He who says, I have known him, and does not keep his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in this man. ⁵But whoever keeps his word, truly in this man the love of God is perfected. By this we know that

we are in him. ⁶He who says he abides in him, ought, himself, also, so to walk even as he walked. ⁷Brethren, I do not write a new commandment to you; but an old commandment, which you had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word, which you have heard from the beginning. ⁸On the other hand, I write to you a new commandment, which is true concerning him and concerning you. For the darkness is passing away, and the light, which is true, now shines. ⁹He who says he is in the light and yet hates his brother, is in the darkness till now. ¹⁰He who loves his brother, abides in the light, and there is no stumbling block to him. ¹¹But he who hates his brother, is in the darkness, and walks in that darkness, and does not know whither he goes; because the darkness has blinded his eyes. ¹²Little children, I write to you, because your sins are forgiven you, on account of his name. ¹³Fathers, I write to you, because you have known him from the beginning. Young men, I write to you, because you have overcome the wicked one. ¹⁴Fathers, I have written to you, because you have known him from the beginning. Young men, I have written to you, because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, and you have overcome the wicked one. ¹⁵Love not the world, neither the things which are in the world. If any one love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. ¹⁶For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life--is not of the Father, but is of the world. ¹⁷Now the world passes away, and the lust of it; be he who does the will of God, abides forever. ¹⁸Young children, it is the last period. And as you have heard that the antichrist comes, so, now, there are many antichrists; whence you know that it is the last period. ¹⁹They went away from us, but they were not of us. For, if they had been of us, they would have abode with us; but they went away, that they might be made manifest that they were not of us. ²⁰But you have an unction from the Holy One, and know all things. ²¹I have not

written to you because you know not the truth, but because you know it, and that no lie is of the truth. ²²Who is a liar, if not he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is the antichrist who denies the Father and the Son. ²³Whoever denies the Son, does not acknowledge the Father. ²⁴Therefore, let what you have heard from the beginning abide in you. If what you have heard from the beginning, abide in you; you also shall abide in the Son, and in the Father: ²⁵and this is the promise which he has promised to us, even eternal life. ²⁶These things I have written to you, concerning them who deceive you; ²⁷but the unction which you have received from him abides in you; and you have no need that any one should teach you, unless the same unction teaches you concerning all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and as it has taught you, you will abide in him. ²⁸And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and may not be put to shame by him, at his coming. ²⁹If you know that he is righteous, you know that every one who works righteousness, has been begotten by him.

Chapter 3

Behold how great love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God! For this reason, the world does not know us, because it did not know him. ²Beloved, now we are the children of God; but it does not yet appear what we shall be. However, we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him--that we shall see him as he is. ³And every one who has this hope in him purifies himself, even as He is pure. ⁴Every one who works sin, works also the transgression of law; for sin is the transgression of law. ⁵Moreover, you know that he was manifested that he might take away our sins--and in him is no sin. ⁶Whoever abides in him, does not sin. Whoever sins has not seen him, neither has known him. ⁷Little children, let no one deceive you: he who works righteousness, is righteous, even as He

is righteous. ⁸He who works sin, is of the devil; for the devil sins from the beginning. For this purpose, the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. ⁹Whoever has been begotten by God, does not work sin; because his seed abides in him; and he can not sin, because he has been begotten by God. ¹⁰By this the children of God are discovered, and the children of the devil: whoever works not righteousness, is not of God, neither he who loves not his brother. ¹¹For this is the message which you have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. ¹²Not being of the wicked one, as Cain was, who slew his brother. And on account of what, did he slay him? Because his own works were wicked, and his brother's righteous. ¹³Do not wonder, my brethren, that the world hates you. ¹⁴We know that we have passed away from death to life, because we love the brethren. He who loves not his brother, abides in death. ¹⁵Every one who hates his brother, is a manslayer; and you know that no manslayer has eternal life abiding in him. ¹⁶By this we have known the love of Christ, because he laid down his life for us; therefore we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. ¹⁷Whoever, therefore, has the goods of this world, and sees his brother in need, and yet shuts up his compassion from him, how abides the love of God in him? ¹⁸My little children, let us not love in word, nor in tongue; but in deed, and in truth. ¹⁹For by this we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him. ²⁰But if our heart condemn us, certainly God is greater than our heart, and knows all things. ²¹Beloved, if our heart do not condemn us, we have confidence with God. ²²And whatever we ask, we receive from him; because we keep his commandments, and do the things which are pleasing in his sight. ²³For this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son, Jesus Christ, and should love one another as he gave us commandment. ²⁴Now he who keeps His commandments, abides in him, and He in

him; and by this we know that he abides in us, even by the Spirit, which he has given us.

Chapter 4

Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they be from God; because many false prophets are gone forth into the world. ²By this you know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses Jesus Christ has come in the flesh, is from God. ³And every spirit that does not confess Jesus, is not from God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, which you have heard that it comes, and now is in the world already. ⁴You are of God, little children, and have overcome them; because he is greater, who is with you, than he who is with the world. ⁵They are of the world; therefore they speak from the world, and the world hearkens to them. ⁶We are of God: he who know God, hearkens to us; he who is not of God, hearkens not to us. By this we know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error. ⁷Beloved, let us love one another; for love is from God: and every one who loves, has been begotten by God, and knows God. ⁸He who does not love, does not know God; for God is love. ⁹By this the love of God was manifested to us, that God sent forth his Son, the only begotten, into the world, that we might live through him. ¹⁰In this is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent forth his Son to be a propitiation for our sins. ¹¹Beloved, if God so loved us, we, also, ought to love one another. ¹²No one has seen God, at any time. If we love one another, God abides in us, and his love is made perfect in us. ¹³By this, we know that we abide in him, and he in us, because he has given us of his Spirit. ¹⁴Now we have seen, and bear testimony, that the Father has sent forth his Son, to be the Saviour of the world. ¹⁵Whoever will confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God. ¹⁶And we have known, and believed the love which God has in us. God is love; wherefore, he who abides in love, abides in God, and God in him. ¹⁷By this,

the love has been perfected in us, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as he is, so are we in this world. ¹⁸There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear has torment: therefore, he who fears is not made perfect in love. ¹⁹We love him, because he first loved us. ²⁰If any one say, Indeed I love God, and yet hate his brother, he is a liar: for he who loves not his brother, whom he has seen, how can he love God, whom he has not seen? ²¹Moreover, this commandment we have from him, that he who loves God, loves his brother, also.

Chapter 5

Every one who believes that Jesus is the Christ, has been begotten by God; and every one who loves the begetter, loves also the begotten by him. ²By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. ³For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not burdensome; ⁴because, every one that is begotten by God, overcomes the world. And this is the victory which overcomes the world, even our faith. ⁵Who is he that overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? ⁶This is he who came by water and blood, even Jesus the Christ; not by the water only, but by the water and the blood. ⁷And it is the Spirit who testified; because the Spirit is the truth. ⁸Indeed, there are three who bear testimony: the Spirit, and the water, and the blood; and these three agree in one. ⁹If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater. Now, this is the testimony of God, which he has testified concerning his Son. ¹⁰(He who believes on the Son of God, has the testimony in himself. He who believes not God, has made him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony, which God has testified concerning his Son.) ¹¹Now this is the testimony, that God has given to us eternal life: and this life is in his Son. ¹²He who has the Son,

has this life; he who has not the Son of God, has not this life. ¹³These things I have written to you, that you may know that you have eternal life--that you may continue to believe on the name of the Son of God. ¹⁴And this is the confidence which we have with him, that if we ask anything according to his will, he hearkens to us. ¹⁵And if we know that he hearkens to us, concerning whatever we ask; we know that we shall obtain the petitions which we have asked from him. ¹⁶If any one see his brother sinning a sin, not to death, let him ask, and he will grant to him life, for those who sin not to death. There is a sin leading to death. I do not say concerning it, that you should ask. ¹⁷All unrighteousness is sin; but there is a sin not to death. ¹⁸We know that whoever has been begotten by God, does not sin; but he who is begotten by God, guards himself, and the wicked one does not lay hold on him. ¹⁹We know that we are of God, and that the whole world lies under the wicked one. ²⁰Moreover, we know that the Son of God has come, and has given us understanding, that we might know him that is true; and we are in him that is true--in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and the eternal life. ²¹Little children, keep yourselves from idols.

II John

Chapter 1

The elder, to Electa Cyria, and her children, whom I love sincerely; and not I only, but also all who have known the truth; ²for the truth's sake, which is in us, and shall be with us forever: ³Favor, mercy, and peace, be with you, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, with truth and love. ⁴I rejoiced greatly, when I found some of your children walking in truth, as we received commandment from the Father. ⁵And now I beseech you, Cyria, not as writing to you a new commandment, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. ⁶And this is the love that we walk according to his commandments. This is the commandment, even as you have heard from the beginning, that you may walk in it; ⁷for many deceivers are entered into the world, who do not confess Jesus Christ did come in the flesh. This is the deceiver, and the antichrist. ⁸Look to yourselves, that we may not lose the things which we have wrought, but may receive a full reward. ⁹Whoever transgresses, and does not abide in the doctrine of Christ, has not God: he who abides in the doctrine of Christ, has both the Father and the Son. ¹⁰If any one come to you, and bring not this doctrine; receive him not into your house, nor wish him success: ¹¹for he who wishes him success, partakes in his evil deeds. ¹²Having many things to write to you, I did not incline to communicate them by paper and ink; because I hope to come to you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be complete. ¹³The children of your beloved sister, salute you.

III John

Chapter 1

The elder, to Gaius, the beloved, whom I love in the truth. ²Beloved, I pray, that with respect to all things, you may prosper and be in health, even as your soul prospers. ³For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came, and bore witness to your truth, even as you walk in truth. ⁴I have no greater joy than that which I have when I hear my children are walking in truth. ⁵Beloved, you do faithfully what you perform for the brethren, and for the strangers. ⁶These have borne testimony to your love, in the presence of the congregation; whom, if you help forward on their journey, in a manner worthy of God, you will do well. ⁷Because for his name's sake, they went forth, receiving nothing from the Gentiles. ⁸We, therefore, ought to entertain such, that we may be joint laborers in the truth. ⁹I wrote to the congregation: but Diotrephes, who affects a pre-eminence among them, does not receive us. ¹⁰For this cause, when I come, I will bring his deeds to remembrance, which he practices--prating against us with malicious words; and, not content with this, he does not himself receive the brethren, and forbids them who would, and casts them out of the congregation. ¹¹Beloved, do not imitate what is evil, but what is good. He who does good, is of God; but he who does evil, has not seen God. ¹²Testimony is borne to Demetrius, by all, and by the truth itself; and we also bear testimony; and you know that our testimony is true. ¹³I have many things to write; but I do not incline to write them to you with pen and ink: ¹⁴for I hope immediately to see you, and so we shall speak face to face. Salute the friends by name.

Jude

Chapter 1

Jude, a servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them who are sanctified by God the Father, and to the preserved by Jesus Christ, to the called: ²May mercy, and peace, and love, be multiplied to you. ³Beloved, making all haste to write to you, concerning the common salvation, I thought it necessary to write to you, exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith formerly delivered to the saints. ⁴For certain men have come in privily, who long ago were before written to this very condemnation; ungodly men, perverting the favor of our God to lasciviousness, and denying the only sovereign Lord, even our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁵I will therefore put you in remembrance, though you formerly knew this, that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them who did not believe. ⁶Also, the angels who kept not their first estate, but left their proper habitation, he has reserved in everlasting chains, under darkness, to the judgment of the great day. ⁷Likewise Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them, which, after their example, had habitually committed uncleanness, and gone after other flesh, are set forth an example, suffering the punishment of an eternal fire. ⁸Truly, in like manner, also, shall these dreamers be punished—who, indeed, defile the flesh, despise authority, and blaspheme dignities. ⁹Whereas, Michael, the Arch Angel, when contending with the devil, (he disputed about the body of Moses,) did not attempt to bring against him a reviling accusation, but said, “The Lord rebuke”: ¹⁰but these, indeed, revile those things which they do not know; but what things they do know, naturally, as animals void of reason, by these things they destroy themselves. ¹¹Alas for them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and have run evidently in the error of Balaam’s hire, and have perished in the rebellion of Korah. ¹²These men are spots in

love feasts, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear. They are clouds without water, carried about of winds: withered autumnal trees without fruit; twice dead; rooted out; ¹³raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, for whom the blackness of darkness for ever is reserved. ¹⁴Now, Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, indeed, concerning these men; saying, “Behold, the Lord comes with his myriads of holy angels, ¹⁵to pass sentence on all, and to convict all the ungodly among them, of all their deeds of ungodliness; which they have impiously committed; and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.” ¹⁶These are murmurers, and complainers, who walk according to their own lusts; and their mouths speak great swelling words. They admire persons for the sake of gain. ¹⁷But, beloved, remember the words which were spoken by the Apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; ¹⁸that they said to you, that in the last time there would be scoffers walking according to their own ungodly lusts. ¹⁹These be they who separate themselves, sensual, not having the Spirit. ²⁰But you, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying with a holy spirit; ²¹keep yourselves in the love of God, expecting the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ, to eternal life. ²²And making a difference, have compassion, indeed, on some: ²³but others, save by fear, snatching them out of the fire, hating even the garment spotted by the flesh. ²⁴Now to him who is able to guard you from stumbling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory, with exceeding joy; ²⁵to God, alone our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now, and throughout all ages. Amen.

Revelation of John

Chapter 1

A revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to him, to show to his servants the things which must shortly be; and sending by his messenger, he signified them to his servant John, ²who testified the word of God, and the testimony of Jesus Christ, whatever he saw. ³Happy is he that reads, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep the things that are written in it; for the time is at hand. ⁴John, to the seven congregation which are in Asia; favor and peace be with you, from him who is, and who was, and who is to come; and from the seven spirits which are before his throne; ⁵and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the first born of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth; to him who has loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, ⁶and has made us kings and priests to his God and Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. ⁷Behold, he is coming in the clouds; and every eye shall see him, even they who pierced him: and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn because of him. Yes: so let it be. ⁸I am the Alpha and the Omega, says the Lord, who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty. ⁹I, John, who am also your brother and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the island called Patmos, for the sake of the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. ¹⁰I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard a great voice behind me, as of a trumpet, ¹¹saying, What you see, write in a book, and send it to the seven congregations; to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamos, and to Thyatira, and to Sardis, and to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea. ¹²And I turned to see the voice which spoke to me, and being turned, I saw seven golden lamps; ¹³and, in the midst of the seven lamps, one like a Son of Man, clothed in a long robe, and girded about the breasts with a golden girdle. ¹⁴His head, even

his hairs, were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; ¹⁵and his feet like fine brass, when glowing in a furnace; and his voice as the voice of many waters; ¹⁶and he had in his right hand seven stars, and out of his mouth there went a sharp two-edged sword; and his countenance was as the sun, when he shines in his strength. ¹⁷And when I saw him, I fell down at his feet, as dead; and he laid his right hand upon me, and said, Fear not; I am the First and the Last; ¹⁸I am he who lives and was dead; and behold, I am living for ever and ever; and I have the keys of the unseen world, and of death. ¹⁹Write the things which you see, even those which are, and the things which shall be hereafter. ²⁰As to the hidden meaning of the seven stars, which you see in my right hand, and of the seven lamps of gold: the seven stars are messengers of the seven congregations; and the seven lamps which you see, are seven congregations.

Chapter 2

By the messenger of the congregation in Ephesus, write: These things, says he who holds the seven stars in his right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lamps: ²I know your works, and your labor, and your patience; and that you can not bear those who are evil: and you have tried those who say they are Apostles, and are not, and have found them liars; ³and you have patience; and have borne for my name's sake, and have not fainted. ⁴Nevertheless, I have against you that you have lost your first love. ⁵Remember, therefore, from what you are fallen, and reform, and do the first works, otherwise I will come to you quickly, and take away your lamp out of its place, unless you reform. ⁶Yet you have this, that you hate the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. ⁷Whoever has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the congregations. To him who conquers, I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God. ⁸And by the messenger of the

congregation in Symrna, write: These things, says the First and the Last, who was dead, and is alive: ⁹I know your works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but you are rich,) and I know the slander of those who say they are Jews, and are not; but are the assembly of Satan. ¹⁰Fear none of the things which you shall suffer; behold, the devil will cast some of you into prison, that you may be tried; and you shall have tribulation ten days: be you faithful until death, and I will give you a crown of life. ¹¹Whoever has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the congregations. The conqueror shall not be injured by the second death. ¹²And by the messenger of the congregation which is in Pergamos, write: These things says he who has the sharp two-edged sword: ¹³I know your works, and where you dwell; even where the throne of Satan is: and you hold fast my name, and have not denied my faith, even in those days in which Antipas was my faithful witness, who was slain among you, where Satan dwells. ¹⁴Nevertheless, I have a few things against you, that you have there, them who hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit fornication. ¹⁵You, in like manner, have those that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which I hate. ¹⁶Reform, or otherwise, I will come to you quickly, and I will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. ¹⁷Whoever has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the congregations: To the conqueror I will give of the hidden mann; and I will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knows except he who receives it. ¹⁸And by the messenger of the congregation in Thyatira, write: These things says the Son of God, who has his eyes as a flame of fire, and his feet like fine brass: ¹⁹I know your works, and love, and service, and faith, and your patience, and that your last works are more than the first. ²⁰Nevertheless, I have against you, that you permit that woman Jezabel, who says that she is a

prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed to idols. ²¹And I have given her time to reform from her fornication, and she reforms not. ²²Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and those who commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, unless they reform from their works; ²³and I will say her children with death; and all the congregations shall know that I am he who search the reins and the heart; and I will give to every one of you according to your works. ²⁴But I say to you, even to the rest in Thyatira, as many as do not hold this doctrine, and who have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will lay upon you no other burden. ²⁵Nevertheless, what you have, hold fast till I come. ²⁶And as for him that conquers, and keeps my works to the end, I will give him power over the nations: ²⁷and he shall rule them with a rod of iron, they shall be dashed in pieces like a potter's vessel: as I have also received of my Father. ²⁸And I will give him the morning star. ²⁹Whoever has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the congregations.

Chapter 3

And by the messenger of the congregation in Sardis, write: These things says he who has the seven spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know your works, that you have a name that you live, but are dead. ²Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, which are ready to die: for I have not found your works filled up in the sight of God. ³Remember, therefore, how you have received and heard, and hold fast, and reform: therefore, unless you are watchful, I will come upon you as thief, and you shall not know what hour I will come upon you. ⁴But you have a few names in Sardis, who have not polluted their garments: and they shall walk with me in white, for they are worthy. ⁵As for the conqueror, he shall be clothed in white apparel; and I will not blot out his name from the book of life; but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his

angels. ⁶Whoever has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the congregations. ⁷And by the messenger of the congregation in Philadelphia, write: These things says the Holy One, the True One; who has the key, the Son of David; he who opens and no man shuts; and shuts, and no man opens: ⁸I know your works: behold, I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut it; because you have little strength, and have kept my word, and have not denied my name. ⁹Behold, I will give of those--who are of the assembly of Satan; who say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold--I will make them to come and worship before your feet; and they shall know that I have loved you. ¹⁰Because you have kept the word of my patience, I will also keep you from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try the inhabitants of the earth. ¹¹I come quickly: keep that which you have, that no man take your crown. ¹²As for the conqueror, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go out no more: and I will inscribe upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the New Jerusalem, which is to come down from heaven, from my God; and my new name. ¹³Whoever has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the congregations. ¹⁴And by the messenger of the congregation in Laodicea, write: These things says the AMEN, the Faithful and true Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God: ¹⁵I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot: I wish you were either cold or hot. ¹⁶Therefore, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of my mouth. ¹⁷Because you say, I am wealthy, and have enriched myself, and have need of nothing; and do not know that you are wretched and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked. ¹⁸I counsel you to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that you may be rich; and white apparel, that you may be clothed, and that the shame of your nakedness may not appear; and anoint your eyes with eye-salve,

that you may see. ¹⁹As many as I love, I reprove and correct; therefore, be zealous, and reform. ²⁰Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any one hear my voice, and open the door, I will enter into his house, and will sup with him, and he with me. ²¹As for the conqueror, I will give him to sit down with me upon my throne; as I also have conquered, and sat down with my Father upon his throne. ²²Whoever has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the congregations.

Chapter 4

After these things, I saw, and behold, a door opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as of a trumpet speaking to me; and it said, Come up hither, and I will show you what shall be hereafter. ²And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sitting upon it; ³and he who sat on it, was in appearance like a jasper and sardine stone; and a rainbow, in appearance like an emerald, was round about the throne. ⁴And round about the throne there were twenty-four thrones; and on the thrones, twenty-four elders sitting, clothed with white apparel; and upon their heads golden crowns. ⁵And out of the throne there came lightnings, and thunders, and voices. And seven lamps of fire were burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. ⁶And before the throne there was a sea of glass, like crystal. And in the middle of the throne, in the circle about the throne, there were four living creatures, full of eyes, before and behind. ⁷And the first creature was like a lion; and the second creature was like a calf; and the third creature had a face like a man; and the fourth creature was like a flying eagle. ⁸And the four living creatures had, each of them, six wings round about; and within they were full of eyes: and they rest not, day or night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, who wast, and art, and art to come. ⁹And while the living creatures are giving glory, and honor, and thanks to

him who sits upon the throne, who lives for ever and ever, ¹⁰the twenty-four elders fall down before him who sits upon the throne, who lives for ever and ever; and they cast down their crowns before the throne, saying, ¹¹Worthy art thou, O Lord, to receive glory, and honor, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

Chapter 5

And I saw in the right hand of him who sat on the throne, a scroll written within and without, sealed with seven seals. ²And I saw a mighty messenger proclaiming with a great voice, Who is worthy to open the scroll, and to loose its seals? ³And one one in heaven, nor upon the earth, nor under the earth, was able to open the scroll, or to look into it. ⁴And I wept abundantly, because no one was found worthy to open the scroll, nor to look into it. ⁵And one of the elders said to me, Weep not; behold the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has prevailed to open the scroll and its seven seals. ⁶And I beheld, in the middle space, between the throne and the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, there stood a Lamb, which seemed to have been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes; these are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth. ⁷And he came and took the scroll out of the right hand of him who sat upon the throne. ⁸And when he received the scroll, the four living creatures, and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one harps, and golden vials full of perfumes, which are the prayers of the saints. ⁹And they sung a new song, saying, Worthy art thou to take the scroll, and to open the seals of it; for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every tribe, and language, and people, and nation; ¹⁰and hast made us, to our God, kings and priests: and we shall reign on earth. ¹¹And I beheld, and heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and of the

living creatures, and of the elders: and the number of them was myriads of myriads, and thousands of thousands; ¹²saying, with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power and riches, and wisdom, and might, and honor, and glory, and blessing! ¹³And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, even all things that are in them, I heard saying, To him who sits upon the throne, and to the Lamb be blessing, and honor, and glory, and strength, for ever and ever! ¹⁴And the four living creatures said, Amen: and the elders fell down and worshiped him.

Chapter 6

And I saw, when the Lamb opened one of the seals; and I heard one of the four living creatures, which said, as with a voice of thunder, Come and see. ²And I saw, and behold, a white horse; and he who sat upon it, had a bow, and there was given him a crown; and he went forth conquering, and to conquer. ³And when he opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature, saying, Come-- ⁴And another horse came out, which was red; and it was given to him who sat upon it, to take peace from the earth, and that they should slay each other; and there was given to him a great sword. ⁵And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature, saying, Come and see. And I saw, and behold, a black horse; and he who sat upon it, has a pair of scales in his hand. ⁶And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures, saying, A chenix of wheat for a denarius, and three chenixes of barley for a denarius; you see that you injure not the oil, nor the wine. ⁷And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature, saying, Come and see. ⁸And I saw, and behold, a pale horse; and as for him who sat on it, his name was Death; and Hades followed him: and there was given to him power to slay the fourth part of the earth with the sword, and with famine, and with

death, and with the wild beasts of the field. ⁹And when he opened the fifth sea, I saw, under the altar, the souls of those who were slaughtered on account of the word of God, and the testimony which they held. ¹⁰And they cried with a loud voice, and said, How long, O sovereign Lord, holy and true, before thou dost judge, and avenge our blood upon those who dwell on the earth? ¹¹And there were given to each of them white robes; and it was said to them, that they should rest yet a while, till the number of their fellow-servants and brethren who should be killed, as they had been, should be completed. ¹²And I saw, when he opened the sixth seal, and there was an earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair; and the moon became as blood; ¹³and the stars fell from heaven, on the earth, as fig tree drops its untimely figs, being shaken by a mighty wind: ¹⁴and the heavens passed away like a scroll, when it is rolled up; and every mountain, and island, was moved out of its place: ¹⁵and the kings of the earth, and the grandees, and the rich men, and the chief officers, and the powerful men, and every slave, and every freeman, hid themselves in the caves, and rocks of the mountains: ¹⁶and they said to the mountains, and the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb! ¹⁷for the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

Chapter 7

And, after these things, I saw four angels, standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind might not blow upon the earth, nor upon the sea, nor on any tree. ²And I saw another angel ascending from the rising sun, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a great voice to the four angels to whom power was given to injure the earth, and the sea; ³saying, Injure not the earth, nor the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our

God, in their foreheads. ⁴And I heard the number of those that were sealed: one hundred and forty-four thousand, who were sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel. ⁵Of the tribe of Judah, were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben, were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad, were sealed twelve thousand. ⁶Of the tribe of Asher, were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Naph-tali, were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasseh, were sealed twelve thousand. ⁷Of the tribe of Simeon, were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi, were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar, were sealed twelve thousand. ⁸Of the tribe of Zebulon, were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph, were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin, were sealed twelve thousand. ⁹After this, I saw, and beheld a great multitude, which no one could number, out of every nation, and tribe, and people, and language, standing before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed in white robes, and palms in their hands; ¹⁰and they cry with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God who sits upon the throne, and to the Lamb! ¹¹And all the messengers stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four living creatures; and they fell down on their faces, before the throne, and worshiped God; ¹²saying, Amen: the blessing, and the glory, and the wisdom, and the thanksgiving, and the honor, and the power, and the strength, be to our God for ever and ever: Amen. ¹³And one of the elders answered, saying to me, As for those who are clothed with white apparel, who are they, and whence do they come? ¹⁴And I said to him, Sir, you know. And he said to me, These are they who have come out of much tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb: ¹⁵therefore, they are before the throne of God, and serve him, day and night, in his temple; and he who sits upon the throne, pitches his tabernacle over them. ¹⁶They shall hunger no more, neither shall they

thirst any more; nor shall the sun fall upon them, nor any heat: ¹⁷for the Lamb, who is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and he shall lead them to fountains of living water; and God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

Chapter 8

And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour. ²And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and seven trumpets were given to them. ³And another angel came, and stood before the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given to him much incense, that he might present it with the prayers of all the saints, upon the golden altar which was before the throne. ⁴And the smoke of the perfumes went up, with the prayers of the saints, from the hand of the angel, before God. ⁵And the angel took the censer, and filled it with the fire of the altar, and threw it upon the earth; and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake. ⁶And the seven angels who had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound. ⁷And the first sounded; and there hail and fire, mingled with blood, and it was cast down upon the earth; and a third part of the trees was burnt up, and all the herbage was burnt up. ⁸And the second angel sounded; and it was as if a great mountain, burning with fire, was cast into the sea; and a third part of the creatures which had life in the sea, died; and a third part of the ships were destroyed. ¹⁰And the third angel sounded; and there fell from heaven a great star, blazing like a torch; and fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters: ¹¹and the name of the star was called Wormwood, and a third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were become bitter. ¹²And the fourth angel sounded; and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so that the

third part of them was darkened, and the day was obscured for a third part, and the night also. ¹³And I beheld, and heard one of the angels flying in the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to those who dwell upon the earth, for the remaining sounds of the trumpets of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

Chapter 9

And the fifth angel sounded; and I saw a Star fall from the heaven to the earth; and there was given to him the key of the bottomless pit. ²And he opened the bottomless pit, and smoke ascended from the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace: and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of the pit. ³And out of the smoke there came locusts upon the earth; and power was given to them, as scorpions of the earth have power. ⁴And it was said to them that they should not injure the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree; but the men who had not the seal of God in their foreheads. ⁵And it was not given to them to kill them, but to torment them five months: and their torment was like that of a scorpion when it stings a man. ⁶And in these days men shall seek death, and shall not find it: and they shall desire to die, and death shall fly from them. ⁷And the resemblance of the locusts was like horses prepared for war; and on their heads were, as it were, crowns of gold; and their faces were like the faces of men: ⁸and they had tresses, like the tresses of women; and their teeth were like the teeth of lions. ⁹And they had breastplates like breastplates of iron; and the noise of their wings was like the noise of chariots, and many horses rushing to war. ¹⁰And they had tails like scorpions, and their stings were in their tails; and their power was to hurt men five months. ¹¹For they had a king over them, the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name, in the Hebrew language, is Abaddon; and in the Greek, he has the name Apollyon. ¹²One woe is gone, and behold other two

woes, besides it, yet coming. ¹³And the sixth angel sounded; and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which was before God, ¹⁴saying to the sixth angel, who had the trumpet, Loose the four angels who are bound by the great river Euphrates. ¹⁵And the four angels were loosed, who were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, to kill a third part of men. ¹⁶And the number of the horsemen was two myriads of myriads: I heard the number of them. ¹⁷And I saw the horses, and those who sat upon them, thus in their appearance; having breastplates of fire, and hyacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were like the heads of lions, and out of their mouths went fire, and smoke, and brimstone. ¹⁸With these three--by the fire, by the smoke, and by the brimstone--that went out of their mouths, they slew a third part of men. ¹⁹And their powers are in their mouths, and in their tails; and their tails are like serpents, having heads, and with them they injure. ²⁰Yet the remainder of men, who died not by these plagues, did not reform from the works of their hands, that they might not worship demons, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and wood; which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk. ²¹And they reformed not from their murders, and their magical incantations; nor from their fornication, nor their thefts.

Chapter 10

And I saw another mighty angel descending from heaven, clothed with a cloud; and a rainbow was about his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet like pillars of fire. ²And he had in his hand a little book, open; and he put his right foot upon the sea, and the left upon the earth. ³And he cried out with a loud voice, as when a lion roars: and when he cried, the seven thunders uttered their voices. ⁴And when the seven thunders had spoken, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying, Seal up what the seven thunders have spoken, and write it not. ⁵And

the angel, whom I saw standing on the sea and on the earth, lifted up his hand toward heaven, ⁶and swore by him that lives for ever and ever, who created the heaven, and those things which are in it; and the sea, and the things which are in it; and the earth, and the things which are in it; that there should be no longer delay. ⁷But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel; when he shall begin to sound, then the secret of God, as he had revealed its glad tidings to his servants the prophets, should be fulfilled. ⁸And the voice which I heard from heaven spoke to me again, and said, Go, take the little book, which is open, out of the hand of the angel which stands upon the sea and upon the earth. ⁹And I went to the angel, and said to him, Give me the little book. And he said to me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall embitter your stomach, but in your mouth it shall be as sweet as honey. ¹⁰And I took the little book out of the hand of the angel, and eat it up; and in my mouth it was sweet as honey, but when I had eaten it, my stomach was bitter. ¹¹And he said to me, You must again prophesy to many people, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

Chapter 11

And there was given to me a reed like a measuring rod, saying, Arise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those who worship at it; ²and the outer court of the temple throw out, and measure it not; for it shall be given to the Gentiles, and they shall trample upon the holy city forty-two months. ³And I will give to my two witnesses commission, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth. ⁴These are the two olive trees, and the two lamps, which stand before the Lord of the earth. ⁵And if any one will injure them, fire shall come out of their mouth, and devour their enemies: and if any one will injure them, so must he be put to death. ⁶These have power to shut heaven, so that no rain shall be showered

down in the days of their prophecy; they have power over the waters, to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth as often as they will, with every plague. ⁷And when they shall have finished their testimony, the savage beast which ascends out of the abyss, shall make war against them, and shall conquer them, and kill them. ⁸And their corpses shall lie in the street of the great city, which is spiritually called Sodom and Egypt; where also our Lord was crucified. ⁹And persons of various people, and tribes, and tongues, and nations, shall look on their dead bodies three days and a half, and shall not permit their corpses to be laid in the graves. ¹⁰And they who dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and be glad, and shall send gifts to each other; because these two prophets tormented those who dwelt upon the earth. ¹¹And after three days and a half, the breath of life from God, entered into them, and they stood upon their feet: and great fear fell on those who looked upon them. ¹²And they heard a great voice saying to them, from heaven, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies looked on them. ¹³And in that hour there was a great earthquake; and a tenth part of the city fell, and seven thousand titles of men were destroyed by the earthquake; and the rest were terrified, and gave glory to the God of heaven. ¹⁴The second woe is past, and behold the third woe comes quickly. ¹⁵And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of the world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. ¹⁶And the twenty-four elders who sat before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces and worshiped God, ¹⁷saying, We give thanks to thee, O Lord God Almighty, who art, and who wast, because thou hast taken by great power, and hast commenced thy reign. ¹⁸And the nations were wroth; and thy wrath came, and the time of the dead when they should be judged, and a reward should be given to thy servants, the prophets,

and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, small and great; and when thou shouldst destroy those that destroy the earth. ¹⁹And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and the ark of his covenants appeared in his temple: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

Chapter 12

And there appeared a great sign in heaven--a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars; ²and she being pregnant, cried out in travail, and in pangs, to be delivered. ³And there appeared another sign in heaven; and, behold! a great fiery dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his heads seven crowns. ⁴And his tail drew down a third part of the stars of heaven, and cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman who was about to bring forth, that when she was delivered he might devour her child. ⁵And she brought forth a masculine son, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and he child was suddenly taken up to God, even to his throne. ⁶And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she had a place prepared by God, that she might there be nourished one thousand two hundred and sixty days. ⁷And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels made war against the dragon; and the dragon made war, and his angels: ⁸nevertheless, they did not prevail, neither was place found for them any more in heaven. ⁹And thus the great dragon was cast out; even the old serpent called the Devil, and Satan, who deceives the world, was cast out to the earth; and his angels were cast out with him. ¹⁰And I heard a great voice saying, in heaven, Now is come the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ; because the accuser of our brethren is cast out, who accused them before our God day and night. ¹¹And they have overcome him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their

testimony; and they loved not their lives to the death. ¹²Therefore, rejoice you heavens, and you who inhabit them. But woe to those who inhabit the earth and the sea; for the devil is come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has but a short time. ¹³And when the dragon saw that he was cast out on the earth, he persecuted the woman who had brought forth the masculine child. ¹⁴And there were given to the woman two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, to her place; where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. ¹⁵And the serpent threw out of his mouth water, like a river, after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away by the stream: ¹⁶and the earth opened its mouth, and drank up the flood which the dragon threw out of his mouth. ¹⁷And the dragon was enraged against the woman, and went away to make war against the remainder of her seed, who keep the commandments of God, and retain the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Chapter 13

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a savage beast ascending out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns; and upon its horns were ten diadems; and on its heads were the named of defamation. ²And the beast which I saw was like a leopard, and its feet were like those of a bear, and its mouth like the mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave it his power, and his throne, and great authority. ³And I saw one of its heads wounded, as it were, to death; and yet its mortal wound was healed. And the whole earth wondered, and followed after the wild beast; ⁴and they worshiped the dragon who gave authority to the wild beast, saying, Who is like to the beast? who can war against it? ⁵And there was given to it a mouth speaking great things, and defamation: and there was given to it power to practice forty-two months-- ⁶and it opened its mouth to utter defamation against God; to

defame his name and his tabernacle, and those that dwell in heaven. ⁷And it was given to it to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and there was given to it power over every tribe, and tongue, and nation. ⁸And all the inhabitants of the earth shall worship it, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb, that was slain from the beginning of the world. ⁹If any one has an ear, let him hear. ¹⁰If any one lead them into captivity, he shall be led into captivity: if any one slay with the sword, he shall himself be slain with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. ¹¹And I saw another beast ascending out of the earth, and it had two horns like a lamb: but it spoke like a dragon. ¹²And it exercises all the power of the first beast, in its presence; and it makes the earth, and those that dwell in it, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. ¹³And it does great miracles, so as to make fire come down from heaven to earth, before men; ¹⁴and it deceives the inhabitants of the earth by signs which it is given it to do before the beast; commanding the inhabitants of the earth to make an image of the beast that had the wound of the sword, and lived. ¹⁵And it was given to it to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast might speak, and cause as many as will not worship the image of the beast to be put to death. ¹⁶And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, freemen and slaves, to receive the mark on their right hand, or on their foreheads; ¹⁷and that no one should be able to buy or sell, but one who has the mark, the name of the beast, or the number of its name. ¹⁸Here is wisdom: let him who has understanding, compute the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man; and its number is six hundred and sixty-six.

Chapter 14

And I looked, and behold the Lamb was standing upon Mount Zion, and with him one hundred and forty-four thousand who had

the name of his Father written on their foreheads. ²And I heard a voice out of heaven, as the sound of many waters, and like the sound of great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers playing upon their harps. ³And they sang a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders: and none could learn the song, unless the one hundred and forty-four thousand who are redeemed from the earth. ⁴These are they who have not been polluted with women; for they are virgins. These are they who follow the Lamb whithersoever he goes. These were redeemed from among men, as the first fruits to God, and to the Lamb. ⁵And no deceit was found in their mouth; for they are blameless. ⁶And I saw another angel flying through the midst of heaven, having everlasting good news to proclaim to the inhabitants of the earth, even to every nation, and tribe, and tongue, and people; ⁷saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgments is come: and worship him who made heaven, and earth, and sea, and the fountains of water. ⁸And another angel followed, saying, It is fallen! it is fallen! even Babylon the Great; because it made all the nations drink of the wine of its raging fornication. ⁹And a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any one worship the beast, and his image, and receive the mark on his forehead, or on his hand, ¹⁰he also shall drink of the wine of the indignation of God, which is tempered, without mixture, in the cup of his wrath; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb. ¹¹And the smoke of their torment ascends for ever and ever: and they have no rest, day nor night, who worship the beast, and his image; and whoever receives the mark of his name. ¹²Here is the patience of the saints: here are those who keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. ¹³And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write: Henceforth blessed are the dead that die in the

Lord; yes, says the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works follow them! ¹⁴And I saw, and behold, a white cloud, and on the cloud, one sitting like a Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. ¹⁵And another angel came out of the temple of God, crying with a loud voice, to him that sat upon the cloud. Put forth your sickle, and reap; for the season of reaping is come, because the harvest of the earth is ripe. ¹⁶And he that sat upon the cloud put forth his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. ¹⁷And another angel came out of the temple that was in heaven; and he had a sharp sickle. ¹⁸And another angel came from the altar, having power over the fire; and he cried out with a loud cry to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, Put forth your sharp sickle, and lop off the clusters of the vine upon the earth; for its grapes are ripe. ¹⁹And the angel laid his sickle to the earth, and lopped off the vine of the earth; and he threw them into the great wine press of the wrath of God. ²⁰And the wine press, which stood out of the city, was trodden, and the blood came out of the wine press, even to the bridles of the horses, at the distance of one thousand six hundred furlongs.

Chapter 15

And I saw another great and wonderful sign in heaven; seven angels, who had the seven last plagues; because in them the wrath of God was to be completed. ²And I saw, as it were, a sea of glass mingled with fire; and those who overcame the beast, and its image, and its mark, and the number of its name; standing by the sea of glass, having the harps of God. ³And they sang the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb; saying, Great and wonderful are thy works, O Lord God Almighty; righteous and true are thy ways, O King of Saints. ⁴Who should not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou alone art perfect. Surely all nations shall come and worship before thee, because thy righteous

judgments are made manifest. ⁵And after this I saw, and the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony was opened in heaven; ⁶and the seven angels who had the seven plagues, came out of the temple, clothed with pure shining linen garments; and were girded round the breasts with golden girdles. ⁷And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels, seven golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who lives for ever and ever. ⁸And the temple was full of smoke from the glory of God, and from his power. And no one could enter into the temple till the seven plagues of the seven angels were finished.

Chapter 16

And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying, to the seven angels, Go, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. ²And the first went forth, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there was a malignant and grievous ulcer upon the men who had the mark of the beast, and upon them who worshiped his image. ³And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became blood, like that of a dead man: and every living soul that was in the sea died. ⁴And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers, and on the fountains of water; and they became blood. ⁵And I heard the angel of the waters saying, Righteous art thou, who art, and who wast; who art perfect; because thou hast judged these: ⁶for they have poured forth the blood of saints, and prophets; and thou hast given them blood to drink--they are worthy. ⁷And I heard a voice from the altar, saying, Yes, O Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments. ⁸And the fourth angel poured forth his vial on the sun; and power was given to it to scorch men with fire. ⁹And men were scorched with great heat, and they reviled the name of God, who had power over these plagues, and reformed not, to give him glory. ¹⁰And the fifth poured forth his vial upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom was darkened, and they

gnawed their tongues for ¹¹anguish, and reviled the God of heaven for their pains and their ulcers, and reformed not from their works. ¹²And the sixth poured forth his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and its water was dried up, that a way might be prepared for the kings from the rising of the sun. ¹³And I saw, and out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet there came forth three unclean spirits, like frogs: ¹⁴for these are the spirits of demons, working miracles, which go forth to the kings of the whole world, to bring them together to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. ¹⁵Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watches, and keeps his garments, that he may not walk naked, so that they should see his shame. ¹⁶And he gathered them together into a place which is called, in the Hebrew language, Armageddon. ¹⁷And the seven poured forth his vial into the air; and there came forth a great voice from the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. ¹⁸And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as there had not been from the time that men were upon the earth; such and so great an earthquake. ¹⁹And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the Gentiles fell down. And Babylon the great came into remembrance before God, to give her the cup of the wine of his fiercest wrath. ²⁰And every island fled away, and the mountains were found no more. ²¹And a great hail, as of the weight of a talent, descended from heaven upon men: and men reviled God, because of the plague of the hail; for the plague of it was very great.

Chapter 17

And one of the seven angels who had the seven vials, came and spoke with me, saying, Come, and I will show you the judgment of the great harlot, that sits upon many waters: ²with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and all the inhabitants

of the earth have been drunk with the wine of her whoredom. ³And he brought me, in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet beast, full of slanderous names, having seven heads and ten horns. ⁴And the woman was clothed with purple, and scarlet, and adorned with gold, and precious stones, and pearls; having a golden cup in her hand, full of the abominations and pollution of her whoredom. ⁵And she had upon her forehead her name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ⁶And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great amazement. ⁷And the angel said to me, Why do you wonder? I will tell you the secret of the woman, and of the beast which carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns. ⁸The beast which you saw, was, and is not; and he will ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go to destruction; and the inhabitants of the earth (whose names are not written in the book of life, from the foundation of the world) shall wonder, seeing the beast who was, and is not, yet shall be. ⁹Here is the mind that has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sits. ¹⁰And they are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he comes, he must endure for a little time. ¹¹And the beast that was, and is not, he is the eighth, and is of the seven, but goes to destruction. ¹²And the ten horns which you saw, are ten kings, which have not yet received their kingdom, but they shall receive authority with the beast, as kings at the same time. ¹³These have one mind, and shall deliver their own power and authority to the beast. ¹⁴These shall make war with the Lamb; and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is the Lord of lords, and King of kings; and those that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithful. ¹⁵And he said to me, The waters

which you saw, on which the harlot sat, are people, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. ¹⁶And the ten horns which you saw on the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and make her desolate and naked; and they shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her with fire. ¹⁷For God has given it into the hearts to execute his sentence, even to perform one purpose; and to give their kingdoms to the beast, till the words of God be fulfilled. ¹⁸And the woman which you saw, is the great city, that rules over the kings of the earth.

Chapter 18

And after this, I saw an angel descending from heaven, who had great power; and the earth was enlightened with his glory. ²And he cried with a mighty and a loud voice, saying, It is fallen! it is fallen! it is fallen! even Babylon the Great: and it is become the habitation of demons, and the hold of every unclean spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird: ³for she has caused all the nations to drink of the wine of her raging whoredom; and the kings of the earth have committed whoredom with her, and the merchants of the earth have been enriched by the abundance of her luxuries. ⁴And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out from her, my people, that you may not be partakers with her in her sins, and that you may not partake of her plagues: ⁵for her sins have followed up to heaven, and her unrighteous actions are come up in remembrance before God. ⁶Give her, as he also has given; and recompense to her double, according to her works: in the cup which she has mingled, mingle to her double. ⁷In proportion to the degree in which she has made ostentation of her glory, and lived in luxury, inflict upon her torment and grief. Because she has said in her heart, I sit as a queen, and am not a widow, and shall not see sorrow; ⁸therefore, in one day shall her plagues come--death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be burnt with fire; for strong is the Lord God who

judges her. ⁹And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived in luxury with her, shall mourn and lament, when they shall see the smoke of her burning, ¹⁰standing afar off, for fear of her torment, saying, Alas! alas! the great city, Babylon; the strong city! for in one hour is thy judgment come. ¹¹And the merchants of the earth shall wail and lament over her, because no one buys their wares any longer-- ¹²the merchandise of gold, and silver, and jewels, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and every odiferous wood, and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel of most precious wood, and of brass, and of iron, and of marble, ¹³and cinnamon, and perfume, and myrrh, and incense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and oxen, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. ¹⁴And the fruits which thy soul desired, are gone from thee; and all delicious and splendid things are departed from thee, and thou shalt never find them any more. ¹⁵The merchants of these commodities, who were enriched by her, shall stand afar off, for fear of her torment, weeping, and mourning, ¹⁶and saying, Alas! alas! the great city, that was clothed with fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and adorned with gold, and precious stones, and pearls; ¹⁷for in one hour all these riches are laid waste. And every pilot, and every passenger, and the mariners, and all that bestow their labor upon the sea, stood afar off, ¹⁸and cried, when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like to the great city! ¹⁹And they cast dust upon their heads, and cried, weeping, and mourning, saying, Alas! alas! the great city, by whose magnificent expenses, all that had ships in the sea were enriched; for she is made desolate in one hour! ²⁰Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and you saints, and apostles, and prophets; for on your account God has pronounced sentence upon her. ²¹And a strong angel took a stone, like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea; saying, Thus shall Babylon, the great city, be dashed

down with violence, and never be found again. ²²And the voice of harpers, and musicians, of them that play the flute, and sound the trumpet, shall be heard no more in thee; nor shall the noise of the millstone be heard any more in thee; ²³and the light of a lamp shall be seen no more in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom, and of the bride, shall be heard no more in thee: because they merchants were the grandees of the earth--because by thy sorceries were all the nations deceived: ²⁴and in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, even of all those who were slain upon the earth.

Chapter 19

And after these things, I heard the voice as of a great multitude in heaven, saying, Hallelujah! salvation, and glory, and power, to the Lord our God; ²for his judgments are true and righteous; for he has judged the great harlot, who corrupted the earth with her fornication; and he has avenged the blood of his servants shed by her hand. ³And a second time they said, Hallelujah! And the smoke of her torment ascended for ever and ever. ⁴And the twenty-four elders, and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God, sitting upon the throne, saying, Amen! Hallelujah! ⁵And a voice came out from the throne, which said, Praise our God, all you his servants, you that fear him, both small and great. ⁶And I heard a sound, which was as the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and like the peal of mighty thunderings, saying, Hallelujah! for the Lord God, the Omnipotent, reigns! ⁷We rejoice, and exult, and give glory to him, because the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife has prepared herself. ⁸And it was given to her that she should be clothed in fine linen, pure and resplendent; and the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. ⁹And he said to me, Write--Happy are they who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb! And he said to

me, These are the true words of God. ¹⁰And I fell before his feet to worship him; and he said to me, See you do it not: I am a fellow-servant with you, and with your brethren who keep the testimony of Jesus. Worship God; for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. ¹¹And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat upon it was called Faithful and True; and he judges and makes war in righteousness: ¹²whose eyes are as a flame of fire; and many diadems were upon his head, having a name written which no man knows but himself: ¹³and he was clothed in a garment dipt in blood, and his name is called THE WORD OF GOD. ¹⁴And the armies which are in heaven followed him, riding on white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. ¹⁵And there went out of his mouth a sharp sword, that with it he might smite the nations: and he shall govern them with a rod of iron; and he treads the wine press of the indignation and wrath of almighty God. ¹⁶And he has upon his garment and his thigh a name written-- KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. ¹⁷And I saw a single angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds of prey, which were flying in the midst of heaven, Come, and assemble yourselves to the great supper of God: ¹⁸that you may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of commanders, and the flesh of the mighty, and the flesh of horses, and of those that sat on them; and the flesh of all, both freemen and slaves, both small and great. ¹⁹And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war with him who sits upon the white horse, and with his army. ²⁰And the beast was taken captive, and with him the false prophet, who had wrought signs before him, by which he deceived those who received the mark of the beast, and those who worshiped his image; both of whom were cast alive into the lake of fire which burned with brimstone. ²¹And the rest were slain with the sword that came out of the mouth of him who sat on the horse: and all

the birds were satiated with their flesh.

Chapter 20

And I saw an angel descending from heaven, who had the key of the abyss, and a great chain in his hand. ²And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, who is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; ³and he cast him into the abyss, and shut him down, and set a seal upon him, that he might not deceive the nations any more, till the thousand years were accomplished; and then he must be loosed again for a little time. ⁴And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them--even the souls of them who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and who had not worshiped the beast, nor his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads, and upon their hands; and they lived, and reigned with Christ a thousand years: ⁵but the rest of the dead revived not till the thousand years were accomplished: this is the first resurrection. ⁶Happy and holy is he who has a part in the first resurrection! on such, the second death shall have no power; but they shall be the priests of God, and of Christ: and they shall reign with him a thousand years. ⁷And when the thousand years shall be accomplished, Satan shall be loosed from his confinement; ⁸and he shall go forth to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth. Gog and Magog, to gather them together for war; whose number is like the sand of the sea. ⁹And they went up over the breadth of the earth, and surrounded the camp of the saints, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God, out of heaven, and devoured them. ¹⁰And the devil, who had deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet were: and they shall be tormented day and night for ages and ages. ¹¹And I saw a great white throne, and him who sat on it, from whose face earth and heaven fled away, and there was found no place for

them. ¹²And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged out of the things written in the books, according to their works. ¹³And the sea gave up the dead that were in it; and death and hades gave up the dead that were in them: and they were judged every one according to his works. ¹⁴And death and hades were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death. ¹⁵And if any one was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

Chapter 21

And I saw a new heaven, and a new earth; for the former heaven and the former earth were passed away: and the sea was no more. ²And I, John, saw the holy city, the New Jerusalem, descending from God, out of heaven, prepared like a bride adorned for her husband. ³And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall pitch his tent among them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be among them--their God. ⁴And he shall away wipe every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more, nor grief, nor crying; nor shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. ⁵And he that sat upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said, Write, for these are true and faithful words. ⁶And he said to me, It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End: I will give to him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely. ⁷The conqueror shall inherit all things: and I will be to him a God, and he shall be to me my son. ⁸But, as for the cowards, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and prostitutes, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars--their part shall be in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death. ⁹And there came one of the seven angels, who had the seven vials full of the

seven last plagues; and spoke with me, saying, Come, and I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife. ¹⁰And he brought me, in the Spirit, to a great and high mountain; and he showed me the city, the holy Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, ¹¹having the glory of God; (its luster was like that of a precious gem, even as a jasper stone, clear as crystal,) ¹²having a great and high wall; having also twelve gates, and over the gates twelve angels, and names written upon them, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel: ¹³on the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; and on the south, three gates; and on the west, three gates. ¹⁴And the wall of the city had twelve foundations; and on them the names of the twelve Apostles of the Lamb. ¹⁵And he that spoke with me, had a golden reed, that he might measure the city, and its gates and wall. ¹⁶And the city is square, and its length is equal to its breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: and its length and its breadth, and its height are equal. ¹⁷And he measured its wall, one hundred and forty-four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of an angel. ¹⁸And the wall was built of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like refined glass. ¹⁹And the foundations of the walls of the city, were adorned with every precious stone. The first foundation is jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; ²⁰the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprasus; the eleventh, hyacinth; and the twelfth, amethyst. ²¹And the twelve gates were twelve pearls: each of the gates was of one pearl. And the street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass. ²²And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it. ²³And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it; for the glory of the Lord enlightened it, and the Lamb is the light of it. ²⁴And the nations of the saved shall walk in its light; and the kings of the

earth do bring their glory and their honor into it. ²⁵And the gates of it shall not be shut by day; (for there shall be no night there.) ²⁶And they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it. ²⁷And nothing unclean shall enter into it, nor anything which practices abomination and falsehood; but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life.

Chapter 22

And he showed me a river of water of life, clear as crystal, issuing out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb. ²In the midst of the broad street, and on each side of the river, was the tree of life, producing twelve kinds of fruit-- producing its fruit in every month: and the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations. ³And every curse shall cease. And the throne of God, and of the Lamb, shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him. ⁴And they shall see his face: and his name shall be borne upon their foreheads. ⁵And there shall be no more night; and they have no need of a lamp, nor of the light of the sun; because the Lord God shall enlighten them: and they shall reign for ever and ever. ⁶And he said to me, These words are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets, has sent his holy angel to show his servants what must quickly be done. ⁷Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book. ⁸And I, John, saw and heard these things, and when I heard and saw them, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who showed me these things. ⁹And he said to me, See you do it not: I am a fellow-servant with you, and of your brethren, the prophets, and of those who keep the words of this book: worship God. ¹⁰And he said to me, Seal not up the words of the prophecy of this book; for the time is near. ¹¹Let him that is unjust, be unjust still; and let him that is polluted, be polluted still; and let him that is righteous, be righteous still; and let him that is holy, be holy still. ¹²Behold, I come quickly; and my reward is

with me: I will recompense to every man according as his works shall be. ¹³I am the Alpha and the Omega--the Beginning and the End: the First and the Last. ¹⁴(Happy are they who keep his commandments, that they may have the privilege to eat of the tree of life; and they shall enter by the gates into the city. ¹⁵Without are the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and every one who loves and invents a lie.) ¹⁶I, Jesus, have sent my angel to testify these things to you, in the congregations. I am the Root and the Offspring of David; the bright and the Morning Star. ¹⁷And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come: and let him that hears, say, Come: and let him that is thirsty, come: whoever will, let him take of the water of life freely. ¹⁸And I testify of every one that hears the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man add to these things, God shall add to him the plagues which are written in this book: ¹⁹and if any one take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city--the things which are written in this book. ²⁰He who testifies these things, says, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. ²¹May the favor of the Lord Jesus Christ be with all the saints!